

GC

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL GENEALOGY COLLECTION GC









GENEALOGY OF



ENOCH STAATS.

Approved by

NATIONAL STATES BUTNING ASSOCIATION



## GENEALOGY OF

## THE STAATS FAMILY

 $\begin{array}{c} B_{Y} \\ HAROLD \ \underline{STAATS} \end{array}$ 



Approved by
NATIONAL STAATS REUNION ASSOCIATION
Copyright 1921

### GENEALOGY OF

# THE STAATS FAMILY

40 - 17/2 T2 0 10 10 17 11



SOLITATIONS, SOLICISES STANTS BANGETTA

### 1588530

#### ENOCH STAATS.

NOCH STAATS, son of Isaac Statts, and a member of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, was a man of high moral character, strong mentality, and a christian. He was endowed with a good memory, strong will power and an excellent judgement. He knew when to say "yes" as well as when to say "no." He possessed a pleasing personality and great business ability. These, combined, tended to make Mr. Staats one of the leading, most highly respected and best known citizens of his community, of his county, and of his native state, West Virginia. His death was indeed a great loss to his country, and was one which tended to emphasize the fact that the "path of glory leads but to the grave." Even though, several years ago, he passed beneath that "low green tent whose curtains never outward swing." and even though his body is now a mouldering mass returning to mother earth, his spirit still lives and will never die. His life, deeds and service to mankind will ever be a bright, shining, golden page in the history and record of America's greatest and largest family, the Staats family. Because of this fact, the Staats Genealogy is dedicated to Enoch Staats by a grandson, Harold Staats, as a token of the high esteem and admiration in which the memory of him is held.

## 

#### PREFACE

The object of the Staats Genealogy is to preserve for future generations a written record of the great achievements and of the spirit of the family in the hopes that the same may prove an inspiration to the members of the Staats family to strive for higher ideals and to so live and act that their lives and deeds may add fame and glory to the illustrious name Staats, and that they may be an honor to the family and to the sacred memory of their great ancestors.

The Staats Genealogy is an outgrowth or rather a development of papers read by the author at the Staats-Casto Reunions at Siniaville, West Virginia, in 1918 and 1919, and at the Staats Reunion at Evans, West Virginia, held in the fall of 1919. At these reunions suggestions were made urging the preparation of a history of genealogy of the Staats family. Mr. Ed. Cross, of Ripley, West Virginia, made a motion at the Staats Reunion, that Harold Staats, who was then secretary of the Staats Reunion, be authorized to prepare and have published a genealogy or history of the Staats people. motion was carried by an unanimous vote. Mr. Staats immediately began work on this book; but owing to entering the service in the United States Army, he was compelled to postpone the work until the end of the war. A committee composed of Harold Staats, chairman, George Staats, and Elias Staats was appointed to select a suitable memorial for the Staats family. This committee decided that the Staats genealogy, already authorized, would be the best memorial that could be erected to the memory of the Staats people. As a result of this decision the Staats Genealogy presented here was completed.

Here the author or compiler of the Staats Genealogy wishes to express his thanks to the members of the family whose aid was invaluable in the preparation of this genealogy. Chief among these are George Staats, of Parkersburg, West Virginia; Elias Staats, of Evans, West Virginia; C. C. Staats, of Ripley, W. Va.; Mrs. Daisy Holswade of Huntington, W. Va.; Dean James M. Callahan, of West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va.; Mrs. George J. Newgarden, of 1633 Massachusetts Avenue N.W., Washington, D.C.; and to the other members of the family who furnished data for the Staats Genealogy. The author wishes to especially express his gratitude and indebtedness to the men and women who signed the contract guaranteeing money for printing this book. Among the others to whom he is indebted, are the late Mr. James Noyes States, of New Haven, Connecticut, Dr. J. O. Casto, of Parkersburg, W. Va., Fred F. Wolfe, Editor of the Mountaineer, Ripley, W. Va., Porter H. Rardin, Editor of Jackson Herald, Ripley, W. Va., and Elias Staats, of Evans, West Virginia. No doubt had it not been for the encouragement given by the latter, the Staats Genealgoy would never have been completed.

HAROLD STAATS.

Ripley, W. Va., December 16, 1920.



#### GENEALOGY OF THE STAATS FAMILY

#### EMBRACING ALSO

Anderson, Brown, Casto, Chesebrough, Cooper, De Kalb, Evans, Flesher, Harpold, Holmes, Johnston, Johnson, Kerwood, King, Lewis, Morris, Park, Parker, Parks, Parsons, Phillips, Provost, Scott, Sayre, Schuyler, Staes, Stas, Stats, Steas, Staat, Statts, Staets, States, Seats, Straat, Straats, Stone, Smith, Starcher, Van Ransellear, Van Alstyne, Wentworth, Wendell and many other prominent families.

Pedigree of Staats, States, Stats, States-ir, Staats-ir, Stoats, Stots, Staet, States, Stadts, Staatz, Statz, Straat, Strat, Straats, De Staatsir, De States-ir, De Staes-ir, Stat, Stats, Steas, Stas, Staat, Staes, Staatsi, Stotes, and Staadts, Family.

#### ORGINALLY DESCENDED FROM

#### ADMIRAL JOACHIM GHYSE

to whom was given the name "Staats" by the Grand Council of the States of Holland during the seventeenth century for bravery and courage displayed in naval battle between Dutch and Spanish Fleets during the war between Holland and Spain.







### THE STAATS FAMILY.

THE Staats family is an international family. Its members are scattered throughout the world. They are to be found in Europe, Asia, Africa, the Americas, and the islands of the seas. In these countries especially in certain sections of Europe and North America, Staats people are very numerous. Here they are numbered among the leading and most prominent citizens of their community. Many of them are even playing an important role in the national life of their respective country. On the other hand, some of the Staats people are unworthy of their great inheritance of a time honored and respected name enrichened by traditions of noble ancestral achievements. Some of these people are even found in jails, penitentiaries, and other penal institutions. Others are lazy, indolent, good-for-nothing creatures, who are simply pests to their neighbors and friends. Fortunately the number of these people is very small and only constitute a very small percentage of the great race of Staats people. In fact the number of people of this sort is smaller than that of those with many other surnames.

Just as the Staats people are scattered throughout the world, likewise they are found in every profession of life; but the majority of them are farmers. In Holland and Central Europe, Staats people engage mainly in truck gardening and in working in industrial plants. In America the majority of them are engaged in farming; but a large number are following other occupations as may be observed by reference to the individual record of the members of the family.

## STAATS PEOPLE IN UNITED STATES. TYPICAL AMERICANS OF DUTCH ANCESTRAGE.

The Staats people in America are typical Americans of Dutch ancestrage. These people are worthy descendants of the Dutch heroes who curbed the might of Spain and taught the world lessons of freedom and independence. They are meritorious relatives of the present noble, illustrious Hollanders who are waging a ceaseless war for their homes and lives in their everlasting fight with nature which means civilization, a home and in fact the right of existence to them.

Perhaps it might not be amiss to add here a few paragraphs regarding the present Dutch people. In supplementary chapter to History of Netherlands by T. C. Grattan, pages 388-89, Julian Hawthorne states "The Dutch were philosophic and were victim to no vague and costly ambitions. They felt that they had given sufficient proof of their quality in the past; the glory which they had won as champions of liberty could never fade; now they merited the repose which we have learned to associate with our conception of the Dutch character. Their nature seems to partake of the scenic traits of their country; its picturesque, solid serenity; its unemotional levels; its flavors of the antique, and yet beneath that composure



we feel the strength and steadfastness which can say to the ocean 'Thus far and no farther' and can build their immaculate towns and their placid canals, and smoke their fragrant pipes on land which, by natural right, should be the bottom of the sea. Holland is a perrenial type of human courage, industry, common sense and moderation. As we contemplate them today, it requires an effort of the imagination to picture them as the descendants of a race of heroes who defied and overcame the strongest and most cruel power on earth in their day, and then taught the rest of Europe how to unite success in commerce with justice and honor. But the heroism is still there, and should need arise we need not doubt that it would once more be manifested."

"Perhaps the leading explanation of this prosperity," Tarr and McMurry state (Tarr & McMurry's Geography, 1914, page 303), "is the high character of the Dutch people as the Netherlanders are called. For centuries they have felt an intense love for civil and religious liberty; but, being a small nation, they have suffered many hardships in attempting to establish independence and tolerant laws. At one time they were under German control; later they came under the cruel rule of Spain, but finally they obtained their

independence.

"While their belief in freedom brought them untold suffering, it was a cause of progress as well. It was to Holland that the Pilgrims first fled when religious persecutions drove them from England; and from time to time large numbers of Huguenots, Germans and others found refuge there. Their settlement in the Netherlands had a great influence on the intelligence with which Dutch industries were developed."

#### GIFT OF HOLLAND TO THE WORLD.

Regarding the contributions of Holland and the Dutch people to Civilization, Professor Thorold Roges states, "Holland is the origin of scientific medicine and rational therapeutics. From Holland came the first optical instruments, the best mathematicals, the most intelligent philosophers, as well as the boldest and most original thinkers. From Holland came the new agriculture which has done so much for social life, horticulture and floriculture. The Dutch taught modern Europe navigation. Holland taught the Western Nations finance—perhaps no great boom. But they also taught commercial honor, the last and hardest lesson which nations learn. They inculcated free trade, a lesson nearly as hard to learn, if not harder, since the conspiracy against private right is watchful, invessant, and, as some would make us believe, respectable.-The Dutch are the real founders of what people call International law or the rights of nations." (Hugo Grotius, the recognized father of International Law" 1583-1645 was a Hollander.)

#### HOLLAND, AMERICA'S BEST FRIEND.

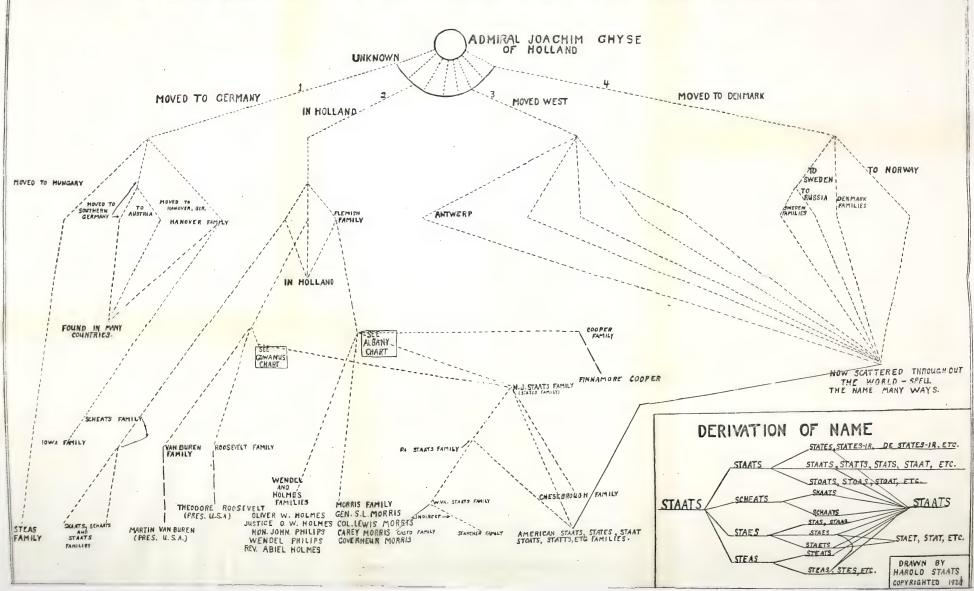
Unfortunately few people realize the fact that Holland is and always has been one of the best friends of the United States. Even in the darkest days of the Revolution, months before France decided



MIF



# CUTLINE OF STANTS FAMILY, NO. 1.





to aid the cause of the colonies, the Dutch people were their friends and longed to aid them in their struggle for independence, "but their chief magistrate was so controlled by England that they could never venture upon an American alliance. Their governor at St. Eustatius, one of the West India Islands, was nevertheless the first representative of a foreign power to salute the flag of the United States." (M. E. Thalheimer.)

History has been very unfair to Holland. It praises France for aiding the colonies in their struggle and at the same time scarcely mentions the fact that both Holland and Spain also aided them. This is very unjust especially since the friendship and love of France for the colonies was undoubtedly increased by her hatred of England, for France had been long a bitter enemy of England and only a few years previous to this period (Revolutionary Period) had lost her possessions in North America and India to England. (The French still remembered the treatment of the Acadians by the British.) Likewise Spain, who mainly through the influence of France, had declared war against England, had certain grievances against the British. Later in spite of France and Holland she even bitterly opposed the independence of the colonies lest their example would prove too tempting to her own colonies in America. Holland entered the war chiefly because she sympathized with the cause of the colonies. To Holland, therefore, we owe a greater debt of gratitude than to France, even though France, being a larger country and more powerful nation, was able to give the colonies more help and aid in their struggle for independence.

Also Holland is one of the few nations with which the United States has never been engaged in war or even had a serious dispute. She has always stood by the United States and has been our friend, for instance during the dispute with the "Holly Alliance," "Alabama Claims" discussion with England, destruction of the "Latin Empire" of Napoleon III, Controversy with England and Germany in connection with the charging of toll in the Panama Canal, etc. Thus Holland has been and is still perhaps America's best friend among foreign nations.

#### GIFT OF DUTCH TO UNITED STATES.

In an address at the 34th annual dinner of the Holland Society, January 16, 1919, Dr. Jacob Gould Schuman, president of Cornell University, stated regarding the gift of the Dutch people (among whom were the ancestors of the greater part of the present Staats generation in America) to the United States, said "Your ancestors felt the call to help to establish in the New World, a new Nation, separate and apart from any other nation in the world, and with their usual self-sacrifice, they co-operated with the men of English speech in building on the foundation of English law a republic dedicated to liberty, justice and democracy which were the ideals of the Holland Dutch."

Holland gave to the United States the best of her blood. From these noble Dutch people many of the leading men of the United States have descended, for instance Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, former



president of the United States, Martin Van Buren another former president, and many others. The names and memories of several of these people will forever be shining lights in American history, testifying to the greatness of the Dutch people and especially the Dutch-Americans, who are to be classed among the best, most loyal and patriotic citizens of the United States. These people cannot boast of an English name or of being of Anglo-Saxon ancestrage; but they can boast of constituting a group of Americans having no Benedict Arnolds or other traitors, but being loyal, patriotic Americans willing at any time, if necessary, to give their lives in defense of the "Stars and Stripes", which stands for the ideals of the government and of the people of the United States and represents the nation itself. To such a group of Americans the Staats people belong.

#### HERITAGE OF STAATS PEOPLE.

Few families have a greater heritage than the Staats family. This heritage includes a time honored and respected name, traditional and family records of noble ancestral deeds and achievements, and inherited characteristics common to the Dutch race. These, if understood and appreciated, would be worth more and would be more highly valued than gold or silver; but unfortunately few members of the family appreciate or even realize the great heritage which is theirs to enjoy, to profit by, to uphold, and to transmit to a future generation. The value and future of a large part of this heritage, for instance the time honored and respected name, is dependent to a great extent upon the present generation. It is therefore the duty of every member of the family to so live and act that they may not have lived in vain and that their lives may add honor, glory and lustre to the illustrious name "Staats", which since its origin has been borne by many a man of fame, by many a heroe and by many a man of unheralded renown whose fame may not be recorded on the pages of history but will be plainly written in the "Book of Life" and upon the lives and character of his fellowman for

"Full many a gem of purest ray serene
The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear!
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen
And waste its sweetness on the desert air."—(Gray.)

#### GREAT HERITAGE NOT FULLY REALIZED.

Among the heritage of the Staats people is the inheritance of a strong body and sound mind possessing certain weaknesses. Chief among these weaknesses are an inherent appetite for alcoholic drinks, sexual weakness (certain branches of family only), tendency to become victims to lung diseases, and a few other minor, inmate or inherited weak characteristics; but these are counterbalanced by the good and beneficial phases of their physical and mental inheritance. Among the latter are strong body capable of being developed to a high degree of efficiency and a sound mind without even a trace of feeblemindedness (except in cases of intermarriage and where it has been brought into the family by or through marriage into a family having feeblemindedness) endowed with many beneficial inmate or



inherited tendencies. These are the bases from which the renown character and will of the Staats people are gradually developed under the guidance of their intellectual faculties. These may even be considered the essential springs or motive powers of all their thought and action. These all-important and relative unchanging tendencies which form the bases of the character and will of the Staats people, if left undeveloped, atrophy and are, at least, partially lost, for instance a talent, if left undeveloped, will gradually disappear. Thus it may be seen that perhaps the greatness and extent of the mental heritage of the Staats people are not realized and may even be unknown. Likewise is it with the entire heritage of the Staats people.

#### DEATH OR MORTALITY CHART.

One small phase of the heritage of the Staats people, to a certain extent, is illustrated by the Death or Mortality Chart given here. Certain weaknesses common to the majority of the members of the family are indirectly illustrated by this chart. These may be observed by a close inspection of the chart.

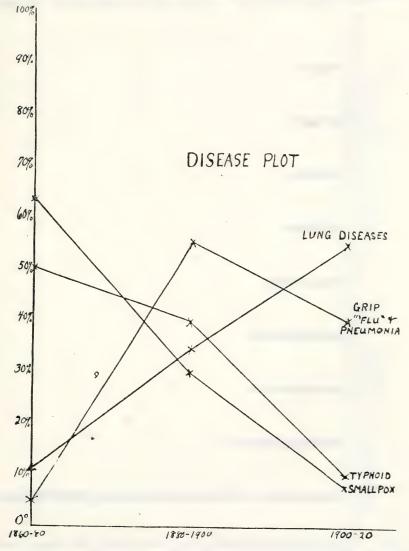
DEATH OR MORTALITY CHART.

Total Number of Deaths, 1180. Log 1180 equals 3.07188. Log 100 equals 2.00000.

	NUMBER	Log Number	Log of	PERCENTAGE	
DISEASE OR DISEASES	OF DEATHS	OF DEATHS PERCENTAGE	By Logs	CALCULATED	
Lung Diseases	305	2.48430	1.41242	25.85-	25.84745
Typhoid Fever	72	1.85733	1.78545	6.10	6.10101
Whooping Cough	9	0.95424	9.87236-10	.76	.76271
Mumps	3	0.47712	9.40524-10	.25	. 25424-
Stomach and Intestinal					
Diseases	75	1.87503	0.80318	6.36-	6.35508
Measles	11	1.04139	9.96951-10	.93	.93220
Smallpox	61	1.78533	0.71345	5.17-	5.16949
Heart Diseases	26	1.41497	0.34309	2.20	2.20339
Croup and Colds	5	0.69897	9.62709-10	.42	. 42373-
Accident	11	1.04139	9.96951-10	.93	.93220
Died in infancy (under					
age of 2 weeks)	45	1.65321	0.58143	3.81	3.81356-
Diphtheria	27	1.43136	0.35948	2.29-	2.28813
Hives	3	0.47712	9.40524-10	.25	. 25424-
Old Age	11	1.04139	9.96951-10	.93	.93220
Paralysis	18	1.25527	0.18339	1.53-	1.52542
Brain and Nerve Diseases	9	0.95424	9.87236-10	.76	.76271
Scarlet Fever	7	0.84510	9.77322-10	. 59	. 59322
Influenza and Pneumonia	91	1.95904	0.88716	7.71	7.71186
Dropsy	23	1.36137	0.28949	1.95-	1.94915
Blood Diseases	6	0.77815	9.70627-10	.51-	.50847
Liver and Kidney Dis-					
eases	33	1.51851	0.44663	2.80	2.79746
Hemorrhages and Apop-					
lexy	41	1.61278	0.54090	3.47-	3.47475
Other, unrecorded	288	2.45939	1.38751	24.41-	24.40678
Total	1180			100.00%	99.99945%



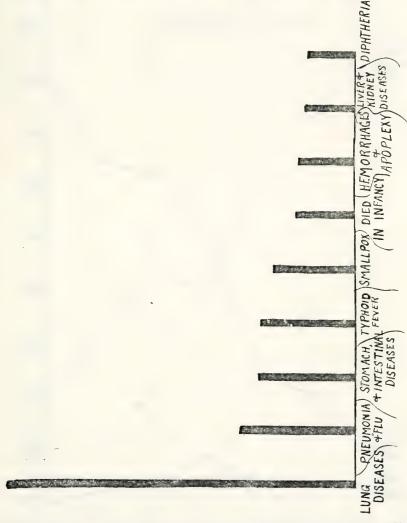
The Death or Mortality Chart is very interesting and worthy of carefuly study. It shows a summary of the cause of the death of 1180 members of Staats Family. From this chart, one can observe that the Staats people seem to be subject to lung diseases. Likewise it may be observed that smallpox and typhoid fever have caused



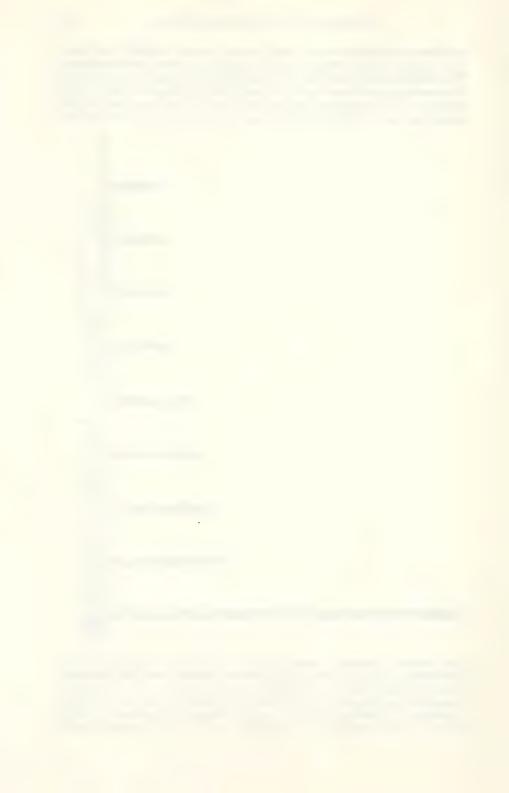
several deaths. The figures given here for these diseases are unusually large due to the fact that many of these deaths occured several years ago. This is shown on the "Disease Chart." This chart shows that the number of deaths due to these diseases are decreasing while those caused by lung diseases are increasing. Of course the



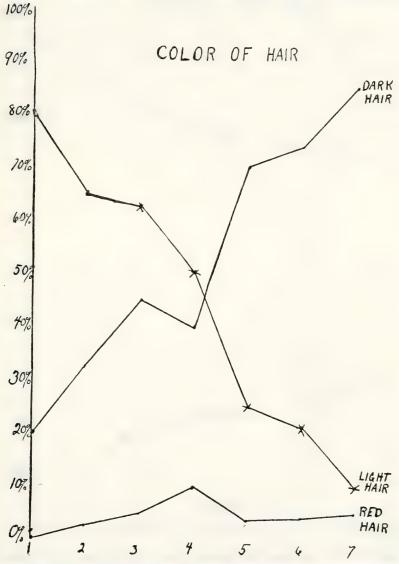
plot for these diseases is not exactly correct for undoubtedly in former years many deaths, caused by tuberculosis, occurred unrecognized. The number of deaths in infancy is gradually increasing. At present, the percentage of these deaths is very low in comparison with other families. Unfortunately, the average age of the members of the family at time of death is decreasing. The vitality and strength of



the younger generation seems to be gradually growing weaker. The mentality is getting stronger, for instance, insanity and feeblemindedness has disappeared in the family except in a few cases where it is caused by intermarriage and where it is brought into the family by marriage. Likewise, in similar cases a tendency to commit crime is found. This weakness is less than that of the average family.



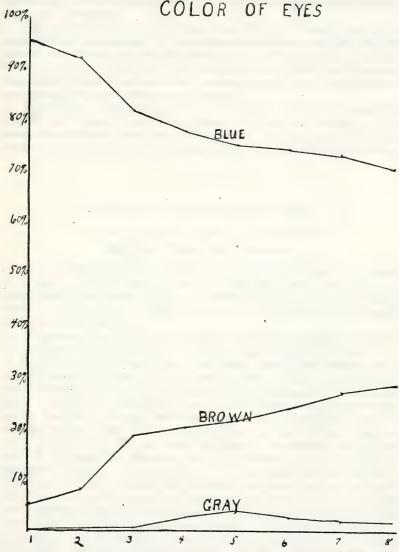
But this, the high mentality and moral standard of the Staats family, depend upon the actions and behavior of the Staats people, now living, and especially upon the younger generation. If they violate the laws of nature, and intermarry to an appreciable extent, then the



mentality and will power of the Staats people in the future may become so weakened that insanity and feeblemindedness may appear and the Staats generation may become a race of degenerates. To avoid this fate, the laws of science and nature, and the principles of eugenics must be recognized and followed by every member of the family.



Such petty, worldly things as love, family prejudice, and superstition must be subordinated to the eternal laws of God, examplified by the laws of nature and science. If this be done, and physical and moral as well as mental training be sought by the rising and future genera-



tions of the family, the Staats people will continue in the future as in the past to be one of the leading, largest and most prominent families of America, and may be represented as a rising sun whose light, power and influence will be for the betterment of mankind, the advancement of civilization and the extension of Christianity to the utmost parts of the earth.



## OUTLINE OF THE STAATS FAMILY.

To give even a crude outline of the International Staats family is almost an impossible task and is to a great extent a waste of time and energy, for such an outline is more or less a product of imagina-

tion and worthless.

The outline given in the large chart is very simple and consequently very incomplete. It is a theoretical diagram of the probable growth, development and expansion of the Staats family from the common ancestor, Admiral Joachin Ghyse, of Holland, to the present time, when members of the family are scattered throughout the world and are to be found in every walk of life.

This chart is self-explanatory. As is shown on it, the family has divided and subdivided many times. Often the spelling of the name was changed with such a division. The manner is which the various forms of spelling the name originated is shown on this chart.

#### ORIGIN OF NAME AND FAMILY.

ACCOUNT OF THE STAATS COAT-OF-ARMS.

(By Mrs. Margarette Newgarden.)

In the time of the Holland War when the Dutch were on the point of giving up, the Grand Council of Holland, being assembled to consider what method to take or course to follow, one Joachin Ghyse, who was then a Rear Admiral, gave as his opinion that he was for their becoming states.

There was at that time a report of the Spaniards expecting a

flotilla from the new world, as the Americas were then called.

Holland was able to fit out five ships which they ordered to a certain latitude, there to wait the coming of the above flotilla. Rear Admiral Joachin Ghyse was second in command of the Dutch ships. After they had been there a short time the fleet was descried, and the Admiral, who was in command, called a council of war on board his ship and declared that the fleet which they saw was too numerous and too large for them to encounter, and as the small fleet under his command was the "forlorn hope" of Holland, he would not risk an engagement and ordered his fleet to withdraw. But Joachin Ghyse insisted that their orders were to take the flotilla and that he would attempt it, provided any one would assist him. One Captain joined in disobeying the Admiral, who with the other three ships went home, and complained of Ghydse's disobedience Ghyse and his companion with their men went in search of the fleet, and out of seven of the ships took four loaded with bullion which he took to Holland.

On his arrival he was fetched on shore under arrest and brought to trial for disobeying his admiral; but at his trial he produced his order from the Grand Council, that they were to locate and capture the flotilla. On sight of which he alleged that the Admiral being a coward was no rule for him. As he had set out with the forlorn



hope, he thought as Esther "If I perish, I perish." And he and his companion had taken four out of the seven vessels. He also stated that he believed that if the Admiral had remained with them, the remaining three would also have been captured. The Grand Council was so convinced of his courage and conduct, that they made him admiral instead of the other admiral, who was doomed to wear a wooden sword. Ghyse also had conferred upon him the name "Staats" meaning "State's" and was granted the coat-of-arms, motto and crest, now used by the Staats family.



THE STAATS COAT-OF-ARMS, CREST AND MOTTO.

The meaning of the crest is as follows: the cock denotes courage; and the helmet open signifies his consequence in relieving the states of Holland from ruin.

The meaning of the coat-of-arms is as follows: The crane on a field argent (silver) represents the Dutch legend according to which this bird is said to watch over the seas and takes a stone in his claws so that in case he should be overcome by sleep, the stone dropping in the water would awaken him; the Books of Evangelist in his beak



denotes that Ghyse was earnest in his efforts to preserve the faith, and the three cannon balls are emblems of his station in life at time arms were granted.

This arms engraved on a gold gorget with a gold chain was worn by Admiral Jochem Ghyse. There are still pieces of the chain in the Staats family today.

The motto is Audentia et Vigilante (Alert and Vigilent.)

#### OTHER COAT-OF-ARMS.

(Armorial General, Reitstap, Volume 11, L-7, Supplement 1887.)

Staats, Anvers—D'or au lion naiss de gu-lamp d'azur, mour, d'un baudrier de sa plie en rond, au fermail d'arg.

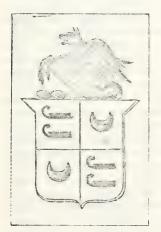
Staats, Evers-Gueldre, d'arg-a trois colombes, un nat.

Staats, Flanders—D'arg-a'un avant, bras de carn, pare au nat, mour de flanc sen, en fasce em poignant un bouleau, arc de lion.

# HERALDY OF SKAATS (SCHAETS OR STAATS) FAMILY.

(America Heraldica, 1887, page 138.)

The emigrant dominie Gideon Schaets became in 1652 the second minister of the Dutch church at Beverwyck (Albany). He was brought over in 1650 by the Dutch East India Company.



Gideon Schaets was born in Brest, Holland, in the year 1611. One of his sons, Bartholomeus, became Chamberlain of the Government or Stadt House at New Amsterdam (New York), and he is mentioned by Washington Irving in his humerous history of New York.

In 1858, the family was known to have had in its possession an ancient coat-of-arms painted on wood before the year 1700.

Arms—Gules, two schaets (Dutch for skates), sable, quartered with azure, a crescent, or.

Crest—A demi-winged horse, salient. Pearson's Genealogies of First Settlers of Albany, 160.

O'Callaghan's History of New Natherlands.

Some authorities claim that part of or a branch of the present Staats generation may trace its origin back to the Skaats (Schaets) family of early New York. No through investigation has been made which proves or disproves this statement. Personally, I do not believe that the name Skaats of Schaets ever changed to Staats for the former means "skates" in English and the latter "State's." But nevertheless such a change could have taken place. In my



outline of the derivation of the various names of the members of Staats family I have included "skaats" and have shown how it might have been derived from Staats and how Staats might have come from it. HAROLD STAATS.

#### DERIVATION OF STAATS SYNONYMS.

The original surname of the Staats family was undoubtedly "Staats." This is the genitive of the Dutch or German word meaning "state." Consequently the name "Staats" means of or belonging to the state, or simply State's in English. Thus, one branch of the Staats people or family have adopted this English name and is therefore now 'known as the "States Family." Likewise, other branches of the family adopted the name "Staes" Flemish; "Steas," Hungarian; and "Staadt," "Straatz," and "Staatts," various dialects. Other forms of the name are derived or formed from "Staats," or other forms of the name given above by the adding of an foreign ending to the name for instance, "Staatsi," "Staats-ir" and "States-ir." and by adding a prefix as well as an an ending, for instance "de Staatsir" and de Statesir." Others are derived through change in spelling for instance Statts, Stats, and Stat from Staats; Staas and Stas from Staes; Stets and Steat from Steas; and Straat from Straatz.

# CHARACTERISTICS OF STAATS PEOPLE.

The ancient ancestors of the Staats people constituted a vigorous race of people with fierce blue eyes and long yellow hair; simple in social and political life, inspired with the spirit of liberty, social freedom and independence; with great respect for womanhood; with high morals and with many other good virtues intermingled, of course, with bad ones. The Latin people with whom they intermarried to a certain extent differed from them in many ways. They were a less vigorous and warlike race; had a different religion; were very passionate; had less respect for womanhood, a desire for alcoholic drinks, and for civilization and civilized things; had a better form of government and were more immoral. This intermingling of people, and intermarriage, produced the characteristics common to our ancestors. These people came into contact with various races of people in America. This after several generations developed a race of people with many distinctive characteristics. This race is the present Staats generation. These people still retain many of the original Dutch characteristics which have been inherited from generation to generation. They are rather low in stature, seldom being more than five feet five one half inches tall, and are often "heavy set." But as a rule, they are medium sized. A large percentage of the Staats people have blue eyes, which characteristic has been inherited from their Dutch forefather. Likewise a large percentage of them have dark brown hair. A majority of these people have round, full, welldeveloped faces with well proportioned features which portray their great will power and strength of character, and shows a strong personality. This, together with their nice form and physique, cause



the women to possess great beauty and be very attractive; and gives the men a body which may be highly developed physically.

#### STEAS OR THE HUNGARIAN STAATS FAMILY.

The ancestors of the present Steas family, members of which are to be found in several countries for instance United States, Hungary and Czecho-Slovakia. The ancestors of this family originally immigrated from Holland to Hungary where this family originated. Several members of this family have immigrated to the United States. Some of these have changed the spelling of the name to Staats, Stat, and Staas. Others use the Hungarian spelling. Among the members of this family in the United States is a Miss Steas, a graduate Nurse at St. Joseph's Hospital at Parkersburg, W. Va. (Unfortunately I was unable to obtain any further information regarding this branch of the Staats family. I have made several attempts to do so; but have failed.—HAROLD STAATS.)

#### HANOVER GERMANY STAATS FAMILY.

Among the German branches of the Staats family is the Hanover family. This family receives its name from the fact that so many of its members live at Hanover, Germany. Several of these and their descendants have immigrated to the United States at various periods of our national history. Among these is the founder of the Iowa Staats Family. The following information regarding this branch of the family was given by Miss Louisa Staats, 2111 Ave. D., Council Bluffs, Iowa.

"My father, William Staats, was born in Hanover, Germany. His father. Christ Staats, died at that place. His grandfather on his mother's side sent his mother and three children, William, Fred and Carl Staats, to this country. His mother remarried and is dead now. His brothers, Fred and Carl, were younger than he. We know nothing of father's people, sorry to say. Father was quite young when they came to America. I have three brothers and four sisters. My brothers were all in the service. They were all in different branches of the service, too. The youngest, who is 18 years old, is in France now. The other two have been discharged." (Oct. 28, 1919.)

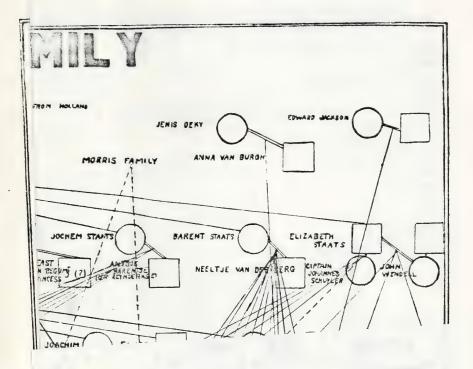
Miss Louise Staats' mother's people were among the early settlers of the state of Missouri. Her grandfather played an important in the establishing of the Lutheran church in this state. One of the brothers of Miss Staats is mentioned in letter from the Navy

Department, given in the appendix.

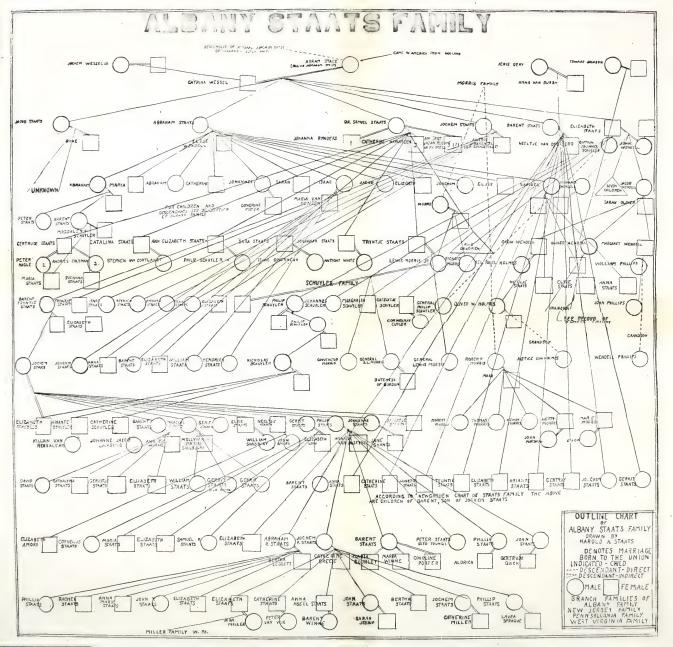
# ALBANY STAATS FAMILY.

The Albany branch of the Staats family is the oldest branch of this family in America. The founder, Maj. Abram Staes (Flemish Spelling) came to America in the early part of the seventh century (1620 or 1630). In or about the year 1642 he and his family settled at what is now Albany, New York. Here there is a confusion of











dates. According to reliable information the old Maj. Staats house which he owned and is still standing at Stockport was built in 1639 by Maj. Staes. Until recently it seems to be an established fact that he settled at Albany in 1642. Either this date or the date of the construction of the Staats house is incorrect. Likewise is it with several of the other dates given in connection with this and the Gowanus family.

A considerable amount of work has been done investigating the early history of the Albany family as may be seen by reference to the Appendix. Mr. Noyes States of New Haven Connecticut, has gathered considerable information about this family. Mrs. George J. Newgarden, of Washington, D. C., has also gathered a large amount of data regarding this family and has prepared a chart of it. In addition to these two, several other genealogists and historians have investigated the history of the Albany family for instance Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan, William R. Cutter, James A. Roberts, Guyler Reynolds, Daniel Denton, William Dunlap; and many others.

# MRS. GEO. NEWGARDEN'S CHART OF ALBANY STAATS FAMILY.

Major Abram Staes (Major Abraham Staats) came to America from Holland in 1641. Married Catrina Jochemse Wessels. Died 1694. Children:

Jacob was a surgeon. Married Rycke ——. Died in September, 1709. Was Justice of the Peace 1698-1708. Lived in both Albany and New York. Ran sloop named Trinity between Albany and New York. It is not known whether he had any children. Abraham born 1665. Married Eliza Wendell at Claverack.

Children:

Abraham was married. Children Pieter and Barent.

Barent. Married Magdalen Schuyler, November 11, 1743.

Children: Maria and Susanna. Maria, born October 23, 1698.

Abraham, born July, 1700.

Catherine, born in November 1702.

Johannes, born September 24, 1704. Married Catherine Pister. Children:

Phillip, born October 2, 1739. Married Maria Bender. Johannes, born March 14, 1742. Married Lena Ries.

Catherina, born April 7, 1745.

Heinrich, born May 8, 1757. Married Christina Schuck, (according to Rhinebeck Genealogy). Children:

Abraham, born January 25, 1823.

Lizzie, born May 21, 1826. Egbert, born May 30, 1828.

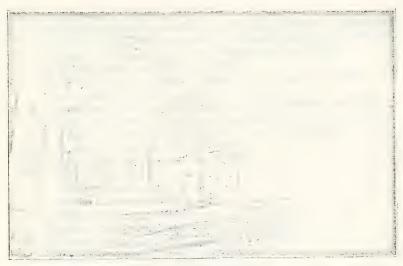
Almatia, born in February, 1830.

Almeric, born November 30, 1834.

Sara, born June 2, 1706.

Isaac, born September 20, 1708. Jacob, born October 7, 1711.





HOME OF MAJ. ABRAM STEAS (STAATS).

Built in 1639 of bricks brought over from Holland. House was attacked and burned by the Indians in the month of July 1664. It was later rebuilt and is now standing at Stockport near Albany, New York, on the Hudson River. It is claimed that this is the oldest house standing in the Hudson Valley and one of the oldest in the United States.

Elizabeth, born January 4, 1713.

Jochem, born May 20, 1716.

Elsie, born June 30, 1718.

Samuel, born June 8, 1722. Was married and has three children whose names are as follows:

Neeltje, born February 16, 1746.

Elsie.

Anna, born May 17, 1752.

Joachem was born 1654 and died in the year 1712. Married Antje Reyndutse, who died in the year 1707. Joachem Staats was a Captain during various Indian campaigns. Children: Barent, born in the year 1680, and died in 1752. Served as a

lieutenant during the French and Indian War. Married Neeltje Gerritse Vandenberg, who was born December 15, 1701, and died in the year 1752. Children:

1701, and died in the year 1752. Children:

Joachim, born May 3, 1702. Married Elizabeth Schuyler,

May 17, 1719. Children: Neeltje, born August 22, 1739.

Nicholas, born October 21, 1743. Was a colonel in the Revolutionary War. Was married. Children:

Willem, born June 16, 1773.

Jochem, born January 28, 1777.

Joachim, born August 25, 1778.

Elsie, born October, 1747.

Neeltje, born February 18, 1750.

Gerrit, born August 29, 1752.



Phillip, born August 12, 1754.

Johannes, born November 20, 1756. Married. Had one child named John, who it is though married Gertrude Quick. This has not been definitely established.

Annatie, born January 4, 1760.

Tryntje, born in Albany, New York, January 7, 1685.

Isaac, born in Albany, January 5, 1688.

Catherine Tryntje, born in Albany, September 8, 1689. Isaac, born June 28, 1691. Married Maria Van Dusen,

June 15, 1701. (She died in 1752.) Children:

Joachim, born April 20, 1729. Elizabeth, born April 16, 1731.

Anna, born October 22, 1733. Willem, born May 2, 1736.

Barent, born June 3, 1739. Hendrick, born September 20, 1741.

Reynier, born July 29, 1696, in New York. Richard, born July 20, 1689, in New York.

Elizabeth, born June 18, 1702.

Isaak, born July 20, 1701, at Albany.

Samuel was born near Albany. Was educated in Holland. Practiced medicine. On surrender of New Netherlands to the English the first time, went to Holland where he remained until 1664. Was married twice. His first wife was Johanna Rynders. The second one was Catherine Hawarden. He had nine children, five of whom were born in Holland. The names of these are unknown. The names and dates of births of those that are known are as follows:

Catalina, born June 16, 1689. Married at Van Cortlandt. August 11, 1685.

Anna Elizabeth, died in 1737. Was married twice. First husband was Johannes Wendell. The second one was Phillip Schuyler.

Tryntje, born April 5, 1697.

Sarah, married Isaac Governeur in the year 1704.

Johanna, born 1694.

## MEMBERS OF ALBANY FAMILY.

The members of the Albany Staats family are numbered by the thousands. Consequently the data given here are very incomplete and undoubtedly contain many mistakes and errors. Because of this fact and the great number of members of this family, no attempt is made here to give an account of the members of the family in chronological order as is done with the West Virginia branch of the Staats family. By observing the Chart of the Albany family by Mrs. George J. Newgarden and the outline chart of the Albany family given in this book, and by referring to the appendix, one may note the relationship existing between the various branches of the Albany family and also certain other facts regarding members of this illustrious family. Only a very brief description of the Albany family



and of some of its members is given here, together with the heraldry of some of the families, members of which have married into the Staats family.

(For further information regarding the Albany Staats family see accounts given elsewhere in this genealogy.)

#### ACHIEVEMENTS OF ALBANY STAATS FAMILY.

There are few families in America, the members of which have accomplished more than those of the Albany family. The accomplishments of the latter are to be found in various fields of activity in which man has been engaged. Chief among these are briefly as follows:

- 1. Dr. Samuel Staats was chairman of what was probably the first prohibition or temperance meeting held in America.
- 2. There has never been a traitor in the Staats family. On the other hand, some of the leading officers in the colonial wars, French and Indian war, Revolution and the other wars in which the United States has been engaged, were members of this family. General Phillip Schuyler, a member of this family, was in command of the American army at Saratoga, New York, when the "Stars and Stripes" were unfurled to the breeze for the first time.
- 3. Gen. Staats Long Morris was a full rank general in the British Army. (A description of his accomplishments is given in the appendix.)
  - 4. Col. Lewis Morris signed the Declaration of Independence.
- 5. Governeur Morris corrected the English in and wrote the original Constitution of the United States. Its clearness is due to him.
- 6. Many literary men have been members of the Staats family, for instance Oliver W. Holmes, the noted poet; George P. Morris, author of "Woodman, Spare That Tree"; James Fennimore Cooper, the great novelist, and Wendell Phillips, the noted orator.
- 7. Some of the leading men in the United States Supreme Court have been members of the Staats family. One of the judges of this court at the present time is Hon. O. W. Holmes, a grandson of Oliver Wendell Holmes, the noted poet, who was a member of the family. In addition to these, several state governors, United States senators, etc., have been members of the Staats family.

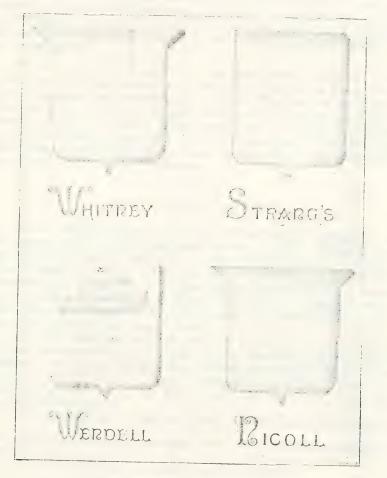
# PROMINENT RELATED FAMILIES.

# WENDELL FAMILY.

As shown in the charts of the Albany Staats family and the appendix, certain members of the Wendell family married into the above branch of the Staats family, which causes a branch of the Wendell family to be connected with the above branch of the Staats family. This part of the Wendell family is also connected with the



Phillips and Holmes families. It is descended from Evert Jansen Wendel (or Wendell), who emigrated to American previous to the year 1642, from Emden, East Friesland, now Hanover. His family was originally from Rynland or Delftland, whence they fled to avoid the religious persecution of the Duke of Alva. In 1651 the emigrant removed to Albany, or what was then known as Fort Orange. He was then elder of the Old Dutch church at this place.



The arms given in this book were placed on the west window of this church as a memorial to his virtues as a man and citizen. This Old Dutch Church at Albany was demolished in 1806, but the window was preserved with the arms and inscription. Jon. Jacob Wendell, the grandson of the emigrant, often used the arms given here as did also various other members of this illustrious family. The crest used by them was the galleon of the arms.



Among the members of the branch of this family that is related to the Staat family (Albany Branch) are Hon, John Phillips, the first mayor of Boston; Wendell Phillips, the noted orator; Oliver Wendell Holmes, the noted poet, and Justice O. W. Holmes, of the

United States Supreme Court.

Wendell Phillips was born in 1811, and died in 1884. He was one of the foremost among the orators developed by the anti-slavery sentiment in the north and south. The closing verse of his oration entitled "Toussain L'Ouvertures" is typical of his orations. (The negro patriot eulogized in this oration was, in violation of the treaty of peace, seized and conveyed to France, where he died of starvation in a dungeon:)

"You think me a fanatic, for you read history, not with your eyes, but with your prejudices. But fifty years hence when Truth gets a hearing, the Muse of history will put Phocion for the Greek, Brutus for the Roman, Hampden for England, Fayettes for France, choose Washington as the bright consummate flower of our earlier civilization, then, dipping her pen in the sunshine, will write in the clear blue above them all, the name of the soldier, the statesman, the martyr, Toussaint L'Ouvertures."

## OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.

Oliver Wendell Holmes was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on August the 29th, 1809, and died October 7, 1894. His father, a descendant of one of the early settlers of Connecticut, was Rev. Abiel Holmes, for forty years a minister in Cambridge, and an author of some note. The poet's mother, Sarah Wendell Holmes, whom he resembled in slightness of figure and vivacity of spirits, was a lineal descendant of Gov. Bradstreet and Maj. Abram Staes (Maj. Abraham Staats) and his wife Anne.

Oliver Wendell Holmes was a versatile writer of prose, a humorist, lecturer, and poet. The "Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," "Elsie Venner," and "Over the Teacups," are representatives of his prose writings. "The Boys," "The Chambered Nautilus," "Dorothy Q.," "Old Ironsides," "One Hoss Shay" and the "Last Leaf" are

among his best poems.

The following are typical quotations from the writings of Holmes:

"Men, like peaches and pears, grow sweet a little while before they begin to decay."

"Build thee more stately mansions, O my soul, As the swift seasons roll! Leave thy low vaulted past. Let each new temple nobler than the last. Shut thee from heaven with a dome more vast, Till thou at length art free. Leaving thine outgrown shell by life's unresting sea!"

"Apology is only egotism wrong side out. Nine times out of ten the first thing a man's companion knows of his shortcomings is from his apology."

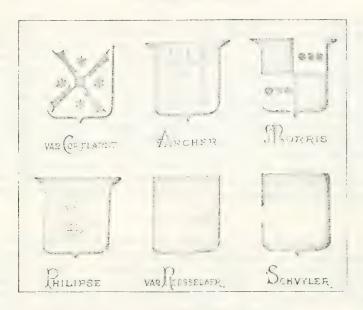


## JUSTICE O. W. HOLMES.

Hon, O. W. Holmes, a grandson of the poet by the same name, was born in the year 1842. In the year 1902 he was appointed an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. \*Justice Holmes is one of the most progressive members of the Supreme Court at the present time.

## VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY.

Stephanus van Cortlandt came over to America from Netherlands and obtained, in 1697, the grant of the Manor of Cortlandt, New York. It is claimed by several authorities (Bolton, for instance)



that the family issued from the Dukes of Courlande in Eastern Europe, but the arms are absolutely different, and we do not hear that the family asserts such protentions. They are simply of good Dutch blood and proud of it.

Crest—A star, gules, between two wings displayed, the dexter argent, the sinister sable.

Motto-Virtus sibi munus (Virtue its own reward.)

Arms—See cut.

Several members of the Van Cortlandt family have married into the Staats family as may be seen by reference to either the charts or the appendix.

## MORRIS FAMILY.

The arms given in this book were used by Lewis Morris, Lord Manor of Morrisania, New York, in 1697. The emigrant was of



Welch extraction, the family originating from Tintern county, Monmouth. The Welch spelling of the name was Mawr Rys, or the Great Rys.

Crest—A castle in flames.

Motto—Tandem rincitur (He conquered at last).

Arms-See cut.

Among the prominent members of this family who were related to the Staats family were Governeur Morris, author of constitution of the United States; Col. Lewis Morris, signer of Declaration of Independence; Robert Morris; George P. Morris, author of "Woodman, Spare that Tree," and Abraham Lincoln (according to Judge P. D. Morris).

## GOVERNEUR MORRIS.

Governeur Morris was born in the year 1752, and died in the year 1816. He was a member of the constitutional convention which framed the original constitution of the United States. This document owes much of its clearness and force to Governeur Morris, who made the final revision of its vigorous English (Brander Mathews). In fact, it may be stated that he is the father of the English found in the constitution. The debt which the United States and the whole world for that matter owes to Governeur Morris and his colleagues, among whom were George Washington, president of the convention, Alexander Hamilton and Benjamin Franklin, is well nigh incalculable. In addition to this Governeur Morris rendered his native state, Pennsylvania, many other public services which causes him to be classed among the great men of his day and age whose lives and deeds were beneficial to mankind and the progress of civilization.

## LEWIS MORRIS.

Lewis Morris, of New York, was one of the signers of that immortal document, the Declaration of Independence, which declared "That all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." and "That these united Colonies are, and ought to be, free and independent states."

### ROBERT MORRIS.

Robert Morris was born in the year 1734, and died in 1806. He was a noted financier of the Revolutionary war and more than once he came to the rescue of George Washington and saved the day for the colonies.

The closing paragraph of his will gives an insight to his character and spirit. It is as follows:

"Here I have to express my regret at having lost a large fortune obtained through honest labor which I had hoped to enjoy my lifetime, and thence distribute amongst those who should outlive me. Fate has decided otherwise, and we must submit to its decree which I have done with fortitude......"

[Some authorities claim that Robert Morris was a member of the Albany branch of the Staats family; but this has not been definitely established, though it is known that he was indirectly connected with this family.—HAROLD STAATS.]



Several of the descendants of Robert Morris are living in West Virginia, for instance, Judge P. D. Morris, of New Martinsville. According to him, Abraham Lincoln was also a member of this family.

## George P. Morris.

George P. Morris was born in 1802, and died in 1861. He was the author of many poems of sentiment, popular in his day; but he is now remembered for only one, "Woodman Spare that Tree."

#### EDWARDS FAMILY.

The coat-of-arms of the Edwards family given here appears on the seal and silver devised by the will of Jonathan Edwards. Its use has been constant in the family since that time. William Edwards was the only son of Richard Edwards, Fellow at Oxford, one of the Chaplains to Queen Elizabeth, who came from Wales to London in 1580. Richard Edwards, a master of the Knights of Hospitaller, A.D. 1128, bore the same arms. President Edwards, Aaron Burr, Pierrepont Edwards and many other prominent men were members of this family. And many of the leading families of America, including the Staats family, and especially the Albany branch, have by marriage the Edwards blood. The rank of Chief of the Wyandots of the Mohawk tribe of Iriquois, was conferred on Jonathan Edwards at a conference at Stockbridge, March 1, 1754.

Arms—Per bend, left white and black, over all a lion, sitting, gold.

Crest—A demi-lion, sitting, gold, holding between paws a castle of silver.

Motto-Sola nobilitas, (valor, sole nobility).

## PREVOST FAMILY.

The Prevosts, Seigneurs de la Javeliere and de la Simonia, in the province of Pictou, France, emigrated for religious motives to Geneva, Switzerland, where the family still exists and prospers. A branch of the same stock removed to Prostestant Natherlands and later to North America, where they also prospered.

The Prevosts, English baronets, of county Herts, descending from Sir George Prevost, Governor-General of Canada, bear the same arms, and are considered as close relations by both the Swiss and the American branches of this family. (The mural crown in the crest is sometimes replaced by the marquess' coronet).

Crest—Out of a mural crown, or, a demi-lion, rampant, azure.

# VAN WYCK FAMILY.

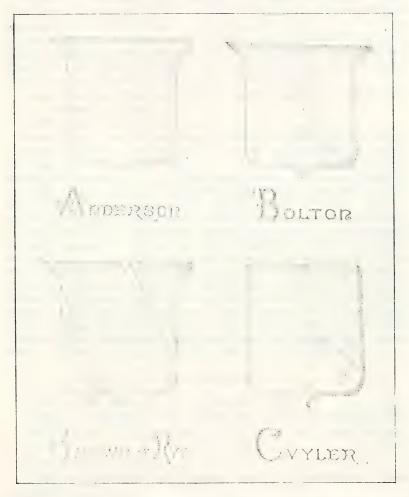
Cornelius Barents Van Wyck came over to America in 1660 from his native village of Wyck, near Teck, Holland. The name figures on the nobiliaries of Holland, and the first succeeding emigrant appears to have made use of the same arms.

Crest-A ducal cornet.



#### Anderson Family.

Though not shown on the chart several members of the Albany and the West Virginia division of the Albany family married members of the Anderson family. Many of these people were descendants of Alexander Anderson, the first wood engraver of note and merit in America. He was born in Great Britian in 1775. He was



a direct descendant of Henry Anderson, to whom was granted the coat-of-arms belonging to the family.

Crest—A falcon's head, of the shield.

Motto-Vigila (Watch).

Arms—Gold, on a chevron, red, between three hawks' heads, torn off abruptly, silver, three acorns, slipped, of the last; on a canton (a square at the corner of the chief, occupying one third of the latter)



black, three birds (supposed to be house martins) with feet and beak cut off, of the third (See cut).

#### MILLER FAMILY.

The arms of this family described below have been in possession of the family in America for almost 150 years. They were used by Samuel Miller, of New England, who married the daughter of Joseph Belcher, of Boston, and was a man of large means. His son, Ebenezer, who became a distinguished clergyman, graduated at Harvard college in 1772. The English family bearing these arms are descended from Nicholas Miller, Sheriff of County Kent (Tempo, Charles I) Baronetcy, extinct in 1714.

Arms—Ermine, a fess, gules, between three wolves' heads erased, azure.

Crest—A wolf's head erased, azure.

Several members of the Staats and Miller families have intermarried. This has been especially true of the Schulyler branch of the Staats family. (See outline chart of Albany Staats family.) Among the members of the Miller family who have Staats people as their descendants is John Miller, who, it is thought, was the ancestor of the Miller family in Jackson county, West Virginia. He was probably the great-grandfather of Hon. Warren Miller, of Ripley. Known facts tend to uphold an prove this assertion but unfortunately owing to certain record having been destroyed or lost, and others not being kept, this statement may never be proven or disproven. But according to various authorities, it is true. The following known facts indicate the truth of the above statement. (1). John Miller lived in same section of country from which the Miller family moved to Western Virginia (now West Virginia). (2) One of John Miller's sons, who had the same name as the grandfather of Hon. Warren Miller, moved to what is now West Virginia and later moved down the Ohio river to below Parkersburg. (See appendix.)

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY.

America Heraldica, E. de v. Vermont, 1886.

History of Elizabeth, New Jersey, by Rev. E. F. Hatfield, 1868.

History and Genealogy of Fenwisk's Colony, by Thomas Shrouds, 1876.

Pennsylvania Archives.

Also see article on "The Jackson County Miller Family" found elsewhere in this book.

### SCHUYLER FAMILY.

The Schuyler family is a prominent New York family, the ancestors of which came to America at an early date. The members of this family have played and are playing an important part in the life of the nation, for instance during the Revolution a member of this family was a general. He was Gen. Phillip Schulyer, who planned the campaign against General Burgoyne which finally led



to his defeat and surrender at the battle of Saratoga. General Phillip Schuyler was in command when the "Stars and Stripes" were unfurled to the breeze for the first time.

#### GOWANUS BRANCH OF THE STAATS FAMILY.

The Gowanus branch of the Staats family is one of the largest branches of this well known family in America. The ancestors of this division of the family came to America at an early date and probably first settled at Gowanus, now Brooklyn, N. Y. Abraham Staats, it is thought, was the founder of the Gowanus family. He was one of the early settlers of Kings county, New York. In Documentary History of New York, there is a reference to an Abraham Staats living at Gowanus in early colonial days. This Abraham Staats was probably a relative of Major Abraham Staats (Maj. Abram Staes), who settled at Albany and was the originator of the Albany branch of the Staats family. The ancestors of both of these men, the founders of the Albany and Gowanus families, probably came from either Barrevelt or Barneveld in the province of Gelderland, Holland.

The following brief outline of this well known family was prepared by Mrs. George J. Newgarden, of Washington, D. C. This is the best outline of the family in existence, which is to be highly regretted, for there are so many members of this family that such a brief out-

line is very unjust to the members of the Gowanus family.

Jan Pieterse was a direct descendant of the founder of this family, who was no doubt Abraham Staats. He lived at Brooklyn and according to good authorities was married twice. He first married Grietz Jans, May 16, 1652, for a second wife he married a Mrs. Jansen, November 25, 1663. Four children were issues of the above marriages. These were Pieter Jansen, Jan Jansen, Neeltze Jansen, and Sarah Jansen. There is a reference in an old deed to another marriage of Jan Pieterse. According to it, he married Gertrude ——, February 2, 1689, at Yellow Hook. One child was born to this union. It was Mary, who was baptized in Brooklyn.

Pieter Jansen Staats, of Gowanus, married twice. His first wife was Annatie Pietersie Praa, and the second one was Antie Jansi Van Dyke.

Jan Jansen Staats married twice. His first wife was Catherine Corson, whom he married June 2, 1682. His second wife was Jonica or Annette Jansen or Annette Pieters, widow of Andries Janse Juriansze.

Neeltze Jansen Staats was born at Gowanus and married Harmon

Joerrisen, January 26, 1694 (or 1695).

Sarah Jansen was born at Gowanus. It is not known whether or not she was married or had any descendants.

# Notes on Gowanus Family.

Abraham Staats zynem Christ Elichen Kinderen Zyn zoon, Isaah Staats Heeft zynen Christebelichen Doop out gangen. Den 21



October, Anno 1707. De Getnigen Bennen, Harmen Joreszeneen Neeltie Joreiszen, Abraham Staats his baptized children, his son Isaac was baptized October 21, 1707. Witnesses Harmon Zoreszen and Neeltie Joreszen.

Page 64. Stillwell. Vol. 1, Staten Island.

Page 66. Pieter Staats, son of Jan Jurks and Agnistic Staats, was baptized May 23, 1723. Witnesses Cornelius Santvoord and Anna Staats.

Page 67. Rachel, daughter of Jan Jurks and Agnistje, was baptized October 10, 1727. Witnesses Lidowyk Matzelaar and Antje Matzelaar.

Page 69. Catharina, daughter of Jan Jurko and Agnnetze Staats, was baptized April 28, 1728. Witnesses, Pieter Hagenant and Neeltze Baker.

#### NEW JERSEY BRANCH OF STAATS FAMILY.

The New Jersey branch of the Staats family is one of the largest branches of this well known family in America. From this branch, both the West Virginia and Pennsylvania families are offsprings. The founder of this family is not definitely known. It is to be recalled that an Abraham Staats lived in Gowanus at an early date and was the founder of the Gowanus family, and that another Abraham Staats (Major Abram Steas) settled near Albany, New York, and was the founder of the Albany family. The exact relationship between these and Peter Staats, the probable ancestors of the New Jersey family, is unknown, but undoubtedly they were related.

The following outline of this family is based upon the chart of the New Jersey family prepared by Mrs. George J. Newgarden, of

1633 Massachusetts Avenue N.W., Washington, D. C.

Peter Staats at Gowanus, Long Island, during early colonial days. His birth must have been about the year 1670. It is thought that he was a son of Abraham Staats, but it is not known which Abraham Staats was his father. Among his direct descendants was John Staats who was probably his son.

John Staats was born at Gowanus, Long Island. Married Gertrude Quick. Soon after their marriage they came over to New Jersey and settled at Hillsborough, Somerset county. To this union was born seven children, viz.: Peter, John S., Abraham,

Rynear, James, Marie, and Phoebe.

Colonel Peter Staats was born July 6, 1738. Married Susannah Middleworth. They lived on the farm now owned and occupied by Ditmar Coe south of Millsborne. Col. Peter Staats served during the Revolutionary war. He probably died about October 16, 1798. He had nine children, viz.: Phebe, John, Susanna, Maria, Nellie. Magdalen, Henry, Peter, and Abraham. The first four of the children named above died unmarried, leaving no descendants.

Nellie Staats married Henry Quick.

Magdalen Staats married John van Derveer.



Henry Staats married Elizabeth Schenk, who died September 23, 1826. Had one son, Rev. John A. Staats, of Goshen.

Peter Staats married Catherine Voorhees. Moved to Illinois about the year 1840. [I believe Peter Staats was the great grandfather of Mrs. R. J. Flemmings of Omaha, Nebraska. See appendix—HAROLD STAATS.]

Abraham Staats married Jane Tyson. He was born September 28, 1789, and died at Blooming Grove, New York, January 16, 1866. His descendants are now living in

Orange county, New York.

Col. John Staats was married twice. His first wife was Hannah Trimbly, whom he married April 19, 1776. His second wife was probably Catherine Fisher. Col. John Staats served as a colonel during the Revolutionary, with the minute men. He lived with his first wife at Roycefield, two miles cast of Flagtown, on the Anwell Road. He had six children, four sons and two daughters. His sons were John P., Peter, and Henry. The records of his daughters were not found, but it is known that one of them married a Van Kirk, and the other married Ten Eyeke.

John P. Staats was born in the year 1809, and died in 1891.
He married Deborah Ann Gatzner. Two children were born to this union. One was a son, John, and the other a daughter, Ann, who married W. M. Ayres, June 13, 1866.

Peter Staats was born in the year 1770, and died in 1846. He was married and had one son, Cornelius P. Staats who was born September 11, 1839, and died December 31, 1864.

Henry Staats married Catherine Opdycke. Two children was born to this union. One was Michel, born at Zion, near Germantown, February 2, 1796, and the other, Diana, born March 10, 1798, and baptized June 24 of the same year. For descendants of Diana Staats see "Woolever family."

Cornelius married. Had three sons, viz: Christopher, state senator, 1894-96; married Belle R. Hart; John and Steve.

Abraham Staats, born about the year 1751, for in 1776 he was 20 years old. Married Margaret DuBois. Lived at Bound Brook, New Jersey. During part of the Revolutionary war Baron von Steuben made his headquarters at this home. In the appendix of this book is given a description of this house and many other references regarding it. Elsewhere in this book is also a picture of this house as it stands today. Seven children were born to the above union. These were Isaac, Elijah, Abraham, Elizabeth, and three other daughters. One of the latter married a LaTourette. One of the descendants of this couple lives at Bound Brook and owns the old Staats Revolutionary house at the present time.

Isaac Staats was married once. At an early age he moved to Western Virginia, or what is now West Virginia, and settled near the present site of Parkersburg, W. Va. In the Taxbook for 1803, of Wood County, Isaac Staats is assessed \$200 for 200 acres of land or \$1.00 an acre. This

land is the Lee Creek land. Isaac Staats died about the year 1814. His widow married for a second husband Robert Evans. Isaac Staats had five children, three sons and two daughters. The sons were Joseph, Elijah, and John. The names of the daughters are unknown, but it is known that one married a man by the name of Lee and the other married Edward Anderson. This branch or division of the Staats family is noted for one



J. O. STAATS.

thing at least, for it should be remembered and that is the large number of its members who married members of the Anderson family.

Joseph Staats was born in 1891 and died in the year 1889. He was married. His wife was born in the year 1805, and died in May, 1889. To this union were born twelve children, six sons and six daughters. The sons were William, George (killed at the battle of Chicamauga during the Civil War), Elijah, John, Joseph O., and Samuel. The daughters were Eliza, Louise, Lavina, Mary, Susan, and Sarah. In the appendix of this book is given a paper

by Joseph O. Staats on the Staats Pioneers in Indiana. In this paper Mr. Staats describes the pioneer life of his father and his family. Elsewhere in this book is a picture of Mr. Staats.

Elijah Staats was married. Has two descendants, viz.: Roy Staats, who is Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce of Clinton, Ind., and John Staats, who lives at Santiago.

California.

Elijah Staats was married. Elijah also moved to Western Virginia at an early date and settled along the Ohio. He had five children, viz.: David, Noah, William, Peter, and

Isaac

David Staats was married. John Staats, of Murraysville, and Guy Staats, of Sherman, West Virginia, are descendants of this man. In the appendix of this book is given the answer to some questions asked John Staats of Murraysville, W. Va. In these answers more data is found regarding the descendants of David Staats.

Noah Staats was married. Has several descendants, among

whom is David Staats, Jr., who lives in Ohio.

Peter Staats was married. Has several descendants.

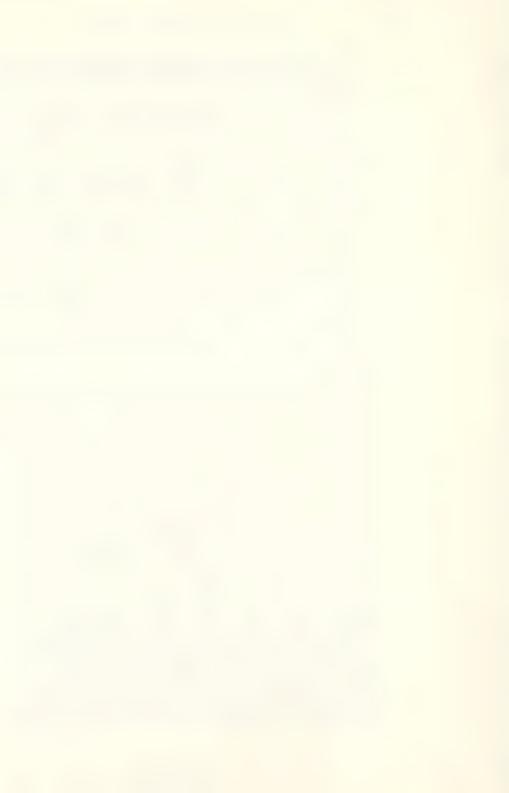
Isaac Staats served in the Federal army during the Civil war. After his return from the army he went west, where

he died.

Abraham Staats was born 1750, and died in the year 1826. He was interred in the Old State cemetery at Evans, W. Va. His death was due to infection received in a wound caused by the bite of a bear received when he was hunting during the early part of the year 1826. Abraham Staats married Miss Anna King, a cousin of Rufus King, the first American Ambassador to France. To this union were born nine children, four sons and five daughters. The sons were Cornelius, Abraham, Jr., Elijah, Jr., and Jacob, Sr. The daughters were Anna, Catherine, Sussania, Sarah, and Rebecca. This was the origin of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family. A record of the descendants of Abraham Staats, Sr., is given in the section dealing with the West Virginia family, found elsewhere in this book. For further information regarding this division of the family, see the portion of the record mentioned above.

Elizabeth Staats married Adam Flesher and was thus one of the ancestors of a large part of the Flesher family in West Virginia at the present time. Among the descendants of Elizabeth Staats and Adam Flesher is Miss Helen Flesher, of Cairo, West Virginia. [Unfortunately I was unable to obtain further data regarding the Flesher family. The members of this family are scattered throughout the state of West Virginia and in several other states. Here they were numbered among the best, most prominent, and most influential citizens of their respective communities.—HAROLD

STAATS.]



Lieutenant Rynear Staats served during the Revolutionary war as a lieutenant. Was married and lived at Greggstown, New Jersey. Had three sons, viz.: John R., formerly member of Legislature; Rynier; and Abraham, who is married and lives on the New Amwell Road opposite the home of Isaac Van Cleef. Abraham has one son, Hon. Rynear Staats.

James Staats was born February 19, 1785, and died August 22, 1866. He married a daughter of Henry Brokaw and moved to North Branch, New Jersey, where he spent the greater part of his life. He had three sons and one daughter. His sons were Peter, John, and Henry E. His daughter was Gertrude.

Peter Staats is married and now living at Middlebrock. Has one son, Rev. Bergen Brokaw Staats, of West Hurley, New

York.

John Staats was born May 17, 1810, and died September 20, 1813.

Henry B. Staats was born March 21, 1807. Lived at North Branch. Married Hannah Field, daughter of Richard E. Field, of Bedminsker township. To this union were born six children. They are as follows: Gertrude Elizabeth, married James Garretson, Deember 11, 1853, resides in Middlesex County; Sarah, married Henry S. Van Nuys Novemer 26, 1856; James, married Gertrude P. Conover, February 10, 1866; Margaretta, died September 19, 1859; Anna Maria, married A. V. Nevins February 10, 1864, and Richard Field, married Jennie Clawson December 11, 1872 (or 1881,)

Gertrude Staats was born December 4, 1804, and died October 24, 1834. Married Peter Workman November 7, 1834.

Marie Staats married a man by the name of Nevins.

Phoebe Staats also married a man by the name of Nevins.

# OUTLINE OF THE WOOLEVER FAMILY.

The following outline of the Woolever or Willever, as spelled in New Jersey, is simply an outline of the descendants of Diana Staats and Adam Woolever. This outline is based upon the chart of the New Jersey branch of the Staats family which was prepared by Mrs. George J. Newgarden, a granddaughter of Adam Woolever and Diana Staats.

Diana Staats was born March 10, 1789. She was the daughter of Henry Staats and Catherine Opdyke, the granddaughter of Colonel John Staats and Hannah Trembly and the great-granddaughter of John Staats and Gertrude Quick. Diana Staats married Adam Woolever, who was born February 7, 1799. To this union were born eight children, viz.: John A., Sarah Ann. Joseph, Lydia Maria, Henry, Adam, Diana, and Adam.





Mrs. George J. Newgarden.

John A. Woolever was born April 15, 1819, and married Dellie Creveling.

Sarah Ann Woolever was born November 20, 1820.

Joseph Woolever was born February 27, 1823, and married Sarah Creveling.

Lydia Woolever was born March 23, 1825, and married Gideon Warne.

Henry Woolever was born January 15, 1829.

Adam Woolever was born March 7, 1833, and died September 26, 1882. Married Ann Eliza Saylor, who was born July 8, 1830, and died January 3, 1885. To this union were born eight children, viz.: Lillian, Ida, Samuel, Alvin, Harry, Margaret, Eugene, and Minnie.



Lillian Woolever married William O. Stanley. To this union was born three sons, viz.: Roy and William.

Ida Woolever married Bertram Stanley. Had one son, Guy, who died young.

Samuel Woolever married Adelaide Fuhr.

Alvin Woolever died single.

Harry Woolever was born December 26, 1862. Was married twice. His first wife was Ella May Hartman, and second one was Nellie Henderson Weaver. He had six children, viz.: Harry Adam, born January 24, 1885, and died February 28, 1885; Clarence Adam, born January 6, 1886, and married Doris Scheibel; May Ella, born August 9, 1901; Harry Adam, born May 12, 1903, and Charles Weaver, born December 3, 1908.

Margaret Woolever married Major George J. Newgarden of the U. S. Army. To this union was born two sons, viz.: Maj. Paul Woolever, U. S. A., and Capt. George J. Jr., U. S. A. A more complete record of this family is given elsewhere in this book.

Major Paul Newgarden, U. S. A., was born February 24, 1892.

Captain George J. Newgarden, Jr., U. S. A., was born July 4, 1894. Married Joan Howle Du Hamel October 14, 1919. To this union was born one son, George J., the third, August 16, 1920.

Eugene Woolever died single.

Minnie Woolever died single. Was never married.

# WEST VIRGINIA BRANCH OF STAATS FAMILY.

The founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family was Abraham Staats, a son of Abraham Staats of New Jersey, who was a minute man during the Revolutionary War and served his country in many ways; for instance, during part of the war, while Washington's army was at Valley Forge, General Baron Von Steuben made his headquarters at his home at Bound Brook. (A picture of this house is given in this book.) Gen. and Mrs. Washington and Gen. Lafayette, together with many other noted men. were frequent visitors at the Staats home. Three brothers of Abraham Staats served as Colonels as commissioned officers during the Revolution. They were Col. Peter Staats, Lieut. Rynear Staats and Col. John Staats, who was killed at the Battle of White Plains. The grandfather of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch, was John Staats, who was born at Gowanus, Long Island, but after his marriage to Miss Gertrude Quick moved to Hill-borough, Somerset county, New Jersey. John Staats was a descendant of Peter Staats, who was a son of Abraham Staats. who was among the early settlers of New Amsterdam. This Abraham Staats came from either Barrevelt or Barneveld, in the Province



of Gelderland, Holland. It is thought that he was a cousin of Major Abraham Staats (Abram Steas), who settled at Albany, New York, and was the originator of the Albany Staats family.

[Noie.—The following sketch of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family is nothing more or less than a brief synopsis of the descendants of Abraham Staats. To a great extent this is very incomplete, owing to data not being found concerning certain of the descendants of this Staats. Here I must express my thanks and appreciation for the aid which was given in preparing this outline for without this help, this could never have been prepared. Among those to whom I am indebted are C. C. Staats, Mrs. Greek Park, N. M. Stewart, and Mrs. N. M. Stewart, of Ripley; George Staats, of Parkersburg, Mrs. Daisy Holsmade, of Huntington, and Elias Staats, of Evans, W. Va.—Harold Staats.]

#### EXPLANATION.

Each generation beginning with Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia family, is numbered for instance, Abraham Staats is generation number 1; his children is number 2, etc. In the reference G is used to designate generation. Each family is also numbered. In the reference the number of the generation precedes the G and the number of the family follows it. Thus 2G2 would mean the second family of the second generation.

# First Generation, 1G.

### ABRAHAM STAATS (1).

Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, was born at Bound Brook, New Jersey, in the Old Staats home, a picture of which is given in this book. He died at Evans, West Virginia, in the year 1826, and is interred in the old Staats cemetery at this place. His death was due to an infection in a wound caused by a bite of a bear which he received

while hunting during the early part of the year 1825.

Abraham Staats was married twice. His first wife was Miss Anna King, a close relative (probably a cousin) of Rufus King, the first American Ambassador to France. His second wife was Miss Sarah Tilghman. Mrs. Anna King Staats was born in 1755 and died in 1811. To the first union were born the following children: Cornelius, see 2G1; Abraham, Jr., see 2G2; Elijah, see 2G3; Jacob, see 2G4; Anna, see 2G5; Catherine, see 2G6; Sussania, see 2G7; Sarah, see 2G8; Rebecca, see 2G9.

The following children were born to Abraham Staats and Sarah Tilghman Staats: Hannah, see 2G10; William, see 2G11; John,

see 2G12.

Abraham Staats was a leader in the religious and social activities of his community. He was one of the first three men to be converted in Jackson county, West Virginia. For many years he was secretary of the church of which he was a member.

# Second Generation, 2G.

# CORNELIUS STAATS (1).

Cornelius Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1,) was born in 1790 in Pennsylvania. Was married once. To this union was born two children, one daughter, Polly, who married a Chancey and has descendants living at Kentuck, West Virginia (among these



is James Polling), and a son, Isaac, who married Eliza Tolla. (For family record of Isaac Staats and Eliza Tolla Staats, see 3G2, and for Polly Staats and Chancey, see 3G1.)

#### ABRAHAM STAATS (2).

Abraham Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1.) was born at Fort Boreman (now Parkersburg, W. Va.) in the year 1792, and died........ Mr. Staats was married only once. To this union was born three children, one son, Joseph, and two daughters, one of whom married a Lee and the other an Anderson. No trace of any of the descendants of Abraham Staats, Jr., was found.



ELIJAH STAATS.

# ELIJAH STAATS (3).

Elijah Staats, Jr. (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1,) was born at Fort Boreman (now Parkersburg, W. Va.) October 12, 1793, and died....... Is interred in the old Staates cemetery at Evans. Mr. Staats was married four times. He married first Sally Marvin (born May 12, 1796), April 1, 1813. To this union was born eight children, five daughters and three sons:

Names	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Reference
Malinda	May 24, 1814	December 22, 1836	3G3
Mary	January 14, 1816	July 26, 1816	3G4
Calvin S.	October 27, 1817	May, 1901	$3G_5$
Matilda	March 18, 1820	November, 1897	3G6
Minerva	April 11, 1822	January 24, 1846	3G7
Catherine	April 19, 1824		3G8A
Wilson	June 7, 1826	December 17, 1915	3G9B
Mark	August 22, 1828	May 2, 1915	3G10



Elijah Staats married for a second wife Ann Evans (born February 8, 1811, died January 5, 1862.) December 16, 1829. To this

union was born seven sons and four daughters:

Names	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Reference
Lewis	November 7, 1831	November 11, 1911	3G11
John R. S.	November 7, 1833		3G12
Sarah	June 1, 1835	July 25, 1895	3GSB
William Y.	January 11, 1837		3G13
Caroline	October 3, 1837		3G14
Benjamin	March 16, 1840	October 25, 1915	3G15
George W.	January 1, 1842		3G16
Harriet	April 16, 1848	March 11, 1919	3G17
Adaline	October 14, 1845		3G18
Elias	January 16, 1848		3G19
Jonathan E.	November 21, 1851	April 16, 1852	3G20

Elijah Staats married for a third wife Sarah Parsons (born February 12, 1808, and died August 24, 1868,) June 8, 1852. To this union was born one daughter, Luverna, born March 3, 1853, died May 17, 1878, Reference 3G21. Elijah Staats was by occu-

pation a farmer.

### JACOB STAATS (4).

Jacob Staats, Sr. (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1,) was born..., and died......... He married Nellie Evans, daughter of Jonathan Evans. To this union was born twelve children, five sons and seven daughters: Joshua, 3G22; Dr. Whitcom, 3G23; Ephraim, 3G24; Jacob, Jr., 3G25; David, 3G26; Hiriam, 3G27; Anna, 3G29; (Mrs. Cooper), 3G32; (Mrs. Bolen), 3G33; Lydia, 3G31; Margaret, 3G30; Elizabeth, 3G28.

Jacob Staats, Sr., had one of the first two taverns or hotels at

Ripley, W. Va.

# JACOB STARCHER, SR., and ANNA STAATS (5).

Anna Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1,) married Jacob Starcher, Sr. To this union was born six sons and two daughters: Abraham, 3G34; William, 3G35; Philip, 3G36; Manly, 3G37; Jacob, Jr., 3G38;

Katherine, 3G39; Sarah, 3G40.

Jacob Starcher, Sr., was one of the foremost men of Jackson county, West Virginia, during his day. He was one of the first settlers of Ripley, W. Va., and was among the first settlers of the county. He laid out Ripley. He erected the first flouring and saw mills there.

In the records of Mason County, Virginia, for October, 1805, financial exhibits showing the indebtedness of the county, the name of Jacob Starcher appears for having presented two scalps of full

grown wolves which he had killed.

# ISAAC CRUSAN AND CATHERINE STAATS (6).

Catherine Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1,) married Isaac Crusan. Among the children born to this union was a daughter, (see 3G41), who married Elijah King (see records of King family and of the Kerwood family).



### Andrew Heushaw and Sussania Staats (7).

Sussania Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1,) married Andrew Heushaw. To this union was born one son Frederick (see 3G42).

Andrew Henshaw taught what was probably the first school in Jackson county, in 1807, in Union district. Mr. Heushaw taught school for several years. During this period he was considered one of the best teachers of the county. He was very strict and harsh toward his pupils, and inspired them to do better work by use of the whip. Discipline was one of the chief phases of his teaching. Regardless of this, he was admired and respected by all his pupils.

#### SARAH STAATS (8).

Sarah Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1). No data found.

### REBECCA STAATS (9).

### ELIC ABLES AND HANNAH STAATS (10).

Hannah Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1.) married Elic Ables. Among the descendants of this union is William Ables, of Ravenswood, W. Va. Mr. Ables had two sons in the U. S. army during the recent war with Germany. One of them, Robert Ables, died of wounds received in action in France, July 28, 1918.

#### WILLIAM STAATS (11).

William Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1,). No data found.

### JOHN STAATS (12).

Name	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Reference
William	1838	1900	3G43
Hannah	1841		3G44
Mary	1843		3G45
Spencer	1846	1916	3G46
Sarah Jane	1848	1881	3G47
Rebecca	1851		3G48
Perry	1855		3G49
Marguerette	1859		3G50
Levi	1861		3G51

# Third Generation (3G).

# JIM CHANCEY AND POLLY STAATS (1).

Polly Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 161; 2. Cornelius Staats, 261,) was born...... Married Jim Chancey. To this union was born the following children: Riley, John, Roswell, Isaac, and a daughter, who married John Harpold.

# ISAAC STAATS (2).

Isaac Staats (1. Abraham Staat. 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1,) was born about the year 1803. Married for a first wife Eliza



Tolla. (A close relative of Eliza Tolla received a congressional medal for bravery in action during the Civil War.) To this union were born twelve children:

Names	Date of Birth	Date of Death Re	ference
Binda	v	·	461
William	August 15, 1841	September 1, 1914	4G5
Enoch	August 9, 1842	April 2, 1912	4G3
Mary Jane			4G4
Saralı	March 16, 1845	May 25, 1891	4G5
Anna	May 18, 1847		4G6
Squire	June 28, 1850		4G7
Granderson		September, 1920	4G8
Hannah	December 10, 1854	Feb. 20, 1893	4G9
John Franklin	February 15, 1858		4G10
Riley	March 18, 1860		4G11
Polly	June 17, 1863		4G12
Anderson	August 9, 1834	December 17, 1907	
	Refere	ence Anderson Staats	family.

Eliza was an expert ghost-story teller. Many an evening was spent by her telling the neighboring children, as well as her's, various ghost stories and old legends and traditions.

Isaac Staats also married Mariah Brickels, February 25, 1877,

but no children were born to this union.

Isaac Staats erected the first mill at the present site of Staats Mills, W. Va. This postoffice was named after him. For some unknown reason Isaac Staats would first spell his surname "Statts" and then "Staats." He was the one who first spelled the name of the above postoffice "Statts Mills." Isaac Staats killed the last deer killed on Tug Fork.

# JOSEPH SAYRE AND MALINDA STAATS (3).

Malinda Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born May 24, 1814, and died December 22, 1836. Married Joseph Sayre. No children were born to this union. Malinda Staats Sayre died a short time after her marriage.

# MARY STAATS (4).

Mary Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born January 14, 1816, and died July 26, 1816.

# CALVIN STAATS (5).

Calvin S. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born October 27, 1817, and died in May, 1901. Married Caroline B. Riley, who was born March 6, 1818. To this union was born ten children, four of whom died in infancy. The other six are: Hannah, 4G13; A. W., 4G14; E. M., 4G15; Mary Minerva, 4G16; Caroline A., 4G17; Joshua W., 4G18.

# JACOB HUGHES AND MATILDA STAATS (6).

Matilda Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born March 18, 1820, and died in November, 1897. Married



for a first husband, Jacob Hughes. To this union was born three

children: Elijah, 4G19; Susan, 4G20; Caroline, 4G21.

Matilda married for a second husband Benjamin Flowers. To this union were born three children: David, 4G22; Vend, 4G23; Berymine, 4G24.

# MINERVA STAATS (7).

Minerva Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born April 11, 1822, and died January 24, 1846. Had no off-spring. Was never married.

# NICHOLAS BONNETT AND CATHERINE STAATS (8A).

Catherine Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,), was born April 19, 1824, and married Nicholas Bonnett. To this union were born three children: Sarah Ann, 4G25; Barbara,

died in infancy, 4G26; Marvin, died in infancy, 4G27.

Nicholas Bonnett was one of the foremost men of Jackson County, West Virginia, in his day. He was highly educated for his chances and was by trade a farmer and contractor. To him and Joshua Staats was given the contract for constructing the old (second) court house at Ripley, for a sum of \$7,000. Owing to increase in the cost of material and work, Nicholas Bonnett was unable to fulfill this contract and caused his bond to be forfeited. (At a later date his bondsmen were released by act of the West Virginia State Legislature.) Mr. Bonnett soon recovered from his failure and regained the confidence of the people.

Nicholas Parsons, of Mt. Alto, West Virginia, was named after

Nicholas Bonnett.

Barbara one of Nicholas Bonnett's children, was named after Barbara Bonnett, the wife of William Bonnett. Barbara Bonnett, Sr., was a very religious, honest and somewhat superstitious woman. Many stories are told about her honesty. Among these is a story according to which Barbara once heard a strange noise about her home. She inquired of her husband and found that he owed a widow in their neighborhood a debt of fifty dollars. Upon Barbara's request, William Bonnett paid this debt. She never heard the noise any more.

# NICHOLAS BONNETT AND SARAH STAATS (8B).

Sarah Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3.) was born June 1, 1835, and died July 25, 1895. Married Nicholas Bonnett. She was his second wife, her half-sister, Catherine Staats, being his first wife. To this union were born the following children: Florence, 4G28; Ausa, 4G29; Ida, 4G30.

# WILSON STAATS (9).

Wilson Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born June 1, 1826, and died December 17, 1915. Mr. Staats married Miss Mary Kay. To this union was born the following children: John, 4G31; J. D., 4G32; Warren, 4G33; Cordelia, 4G34; Eva, 4G35; Isadora, 4G36.



#### MARK STAATS (10).

Mark Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3.) was born August 22, 1828, and died May 22, 1915. Mr. Staats married Hannah Harpold. To this union was born the following children: John Madison, born February 18, 1849, 4G37; McClellan C., born March 17, 1862, 4G38; Catherine, 4G39; Sarah Saphronia, 4G40; Mary, 4G41.

### LEWIS STAATS (11).

Lewis Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 161; 2. Elijah Staats, 263.) was born November 7, 1831, and died November 11, 1911. Was married once. To this union were born the following children:

Name	Date of Birth	Date of Death R	eference
Luemma A.,	May 26, 1854	October 19, 1894	4(112
Lorena C	November 27, 1855		4G43
Ethan F. (M.D.)	August 22, 1857		4G44
Isabell A.,	September 25, 1861		4G45
L. Newton,	October 9, 1863		4G46
Ida M.,	August 9, 1865	April 27, 1888	4G47
Huston C.,	1871	1871	4G48

Lewis Staats was born in the state of West Virginia, which was then known as Western Virginia. In the spring of 1864, he moved to Sumner, Illinois.

#### JOHN R. STAATS (12).

John R. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3.) was born November 7, 1833, and married Miss Mary Fisher, the daughter of David Fisher. All of their children died in infancy.

# WILLIAM Y. STAATS (13).

William Young Staats (I. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born January 11, 1837, and married Elizabeth Janis. To this union were born the following children:

Name	Address of name and address of a descen-
	dant or son
Charles N. Staats,	Ianthia, Burton County, Missouri.
William M. Staats.	Route Number 1, Liberal, Burton Coun-
	ty, Missouri.
Mrs. Ida Pierce,	Route 1, Liberal, Burton County, Mis-
	souri.
Mrs. Loula Middlesworth,	Lamar, Missouri.
Mrs. Bell Green,	Oceanside, California.
Mrs. C. T. Couts,	Seattle, Washington.
Jacob Staats,	Jacob Staats (son), Chester, Okla.
James H. Staats,	East 26th Street, Kansas City, Missouri.

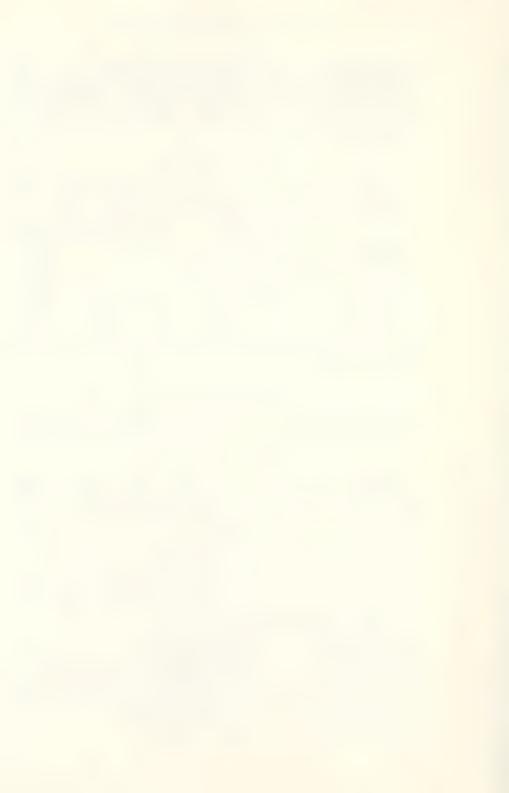
204 Washington Ave.,

Kansas City.

Mrs. Olive Parrish
James N. Staats,

Mo. (În service)
Baxter Springs, Kansas.
Lamar, Missouri.

Ward B. Staats,



James N. Staats, son of W. Y. Staats, was born February 26, 1862, in Mason county (now W. Va.), June 27, 1890. He married Miss Maude M. Fink, who was born December 20, 1862. To this union was born the following children: J. H., who was born March 8, 1891, and married Miss Fern Lances, of Lamar, Missouri; Ward B., who was in service in the Tank Corps section of the United States Army during the war with Germany; and Olive, who married Elijah H. Parrish.

Mr. James N. Staats attended college in both the states of Ohio and Kansas. Was a school teacher in Missouri for several years. Served one term as Recorder of Deeds of his home county. Is at present a merchant and one of the leading Democrats of the state

of Missouri.

### CAROLINE STAATS (14).

Caroline Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born October 3, 1838. Married G. S. M. King. To this union was born the following children: Rufina, Lammel, Don E., Mary, Mattie, Claude, Hull, and Webster. The latter two are now deceased. A better account of this branch of the Staats family is given elsewhere in this book in section devoted to "the King family."

#### BENJAMIN STAATS (15).

Benjamin Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 161; 2. Elijah Staats, 263,) was born March 16, 1840, and died October 25, 1915. Married Cordelia Riley, a daughter of Amos Ripley. To this union was born the following children: Dora, 4649; William, 4650; Mollie, 4651; Mattie, 4652.

Benjamin Staats married for a second wife Stella Ray, after the death of his first wife. To this union was born Harrison, Otho, Pauline, John, Clay, and Mary.

Benjamin Staats was a soldier in the Civil war in Company K.,

4th W. Va. Cavalry.

#### GEORGE W. STAATS (16).

George W. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born January 1, 1842. Was married twice. For a first wife, Mr. Staats married Miss Dianah Waugh. To this union four sons and four daughters were born:

Name	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Reference
Elmer	October 14, 1865	1899	4G53
Charley O.			
(M. D.)	March 18, 1867		4G54
Anna J.,	January 21, 1869		4G55
Clay H.,	·		4G56
Cora E.,	October 27, 1873		4G57
Harlan H.			
(M. D.)	October 20, 1875		4G57
Georgia	November 5, 1883		4G59
Loreina,	August 23, 1890		4G60
Edgar R.,	January 27, 1878		4G61



At the time of his first marriage, George Staats was a Lieutenant of Kennedy's Company of State Guards, stationed at Ripley, W. Va. Previous to this, he served as a sargeant of Company F, 4th W. Va. Cavalry in the Civil War. At the close of the war, when he received and honorable discharge from the State Guards, he moved from Ripley to a farm near Evans, West Virginia. This farm is a part of the original tract of land upon which Abraham Staats settled about the year 1799. There is an old apple tree standing on this farm which Abraham Staats, the grandfather of George Staats, set out about the year 1805. This tree is standing near the site of the house built by Abraham Staats when he first settled on this land. This house was removed many years ago. George Staats lived at Ravenswood, W. Va., from 1879 to 1881. During this time he was engaged in the marble business at this place. He then returned to his farm, where he lived for some years. During this time his first wife died. In 1892 he was elected to the House of Delegates and served during the session of 1893. He married for a second wife, Mrs. Frone Casto, the widow of James Casto. George Staats and his second wife now live at Parkersburg.

## HARRIET STAATS (17).

Harriet Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born April 15, 1844, and died March 11, 1919. Married Captain Newton Polling, who served in the Civil war in Company K., 11th W. Va. Infantry. He was promoted to Captain for meritorious service. The children born to this union are Oma, Minnie, and Oda. The family moved to Kansas, where the wife died and the daughters married.

# Adaline Staats (18).

Adaline Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3.) was born October 14, 1845. Married Rev. Ebenezer Stutler. To this union were born the following children: Madison Stutler, Ben, George, Loola, Bert, Perry, Anna and Flora.

# ELIAS STAATS (19).

Elias Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born January 16, 1848. Mr. Staats married Miss Rosa Evans. To this union were born the following children: Flora, July 21, 1881; Mamie, April 10, 1885; Lillie, December 23, 1887, and Gertrude, references given below.

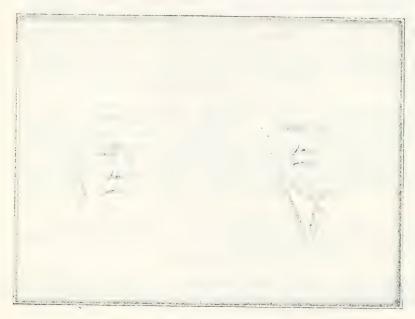
Mr. Elias Staats and his wife, Mrs. Rosa Evans Staats, are still living (1930), and reside on the old home farm, which has been in the family since the year 1799, when Abraham Staats settled on it. He left it to Elijah Staats, who gave the larger part of it to his son, Elias Staats. Mr. Staats was too young to enter the army during the Civil war; but nevertheless he did everything in his power to aid the cause of the union. Oftentimes he would hide the horses and cattle of his and the neighbors to prevent them being stolen by raiding parties. Throughout his life Mr. Staats has been one of



the leading farmers of Jackson county. And even during recent years, when many a man of his standing, wealth and age would have retired, Mr. Staats continued to farm his land. During these years he has gained the reputation of being one of the great men in this section of the state, and of being an honest, virtuous, industrious man, worthy father, good husband, and loyal citizen.

Mr. Elias Staats owns the socalled "Old Camp Meeting Grounds," or the "Staats Grove," on which the first annual reunion of the Staats family was held August 17, 1919.

Flora Staats, daughter of Elias Staats, was born July 21, 1881, and April 14, 1909, married Charles Edgar Peters, who was born



MR. AND MRS. ELIAS STAATS.

April 22, 1883, and died October 10, 1918. The following children have been born to this union: Paul Staats, born February 26, 1910, and died March 27, 1917; Charles Elias, born July 11, 1911; Howard Willis, born August 24, 1912; Virginia Catherine, born November 7, 1913; Mary Elizabeth, born March 6, 1915, and died August 10, 1915; John Walton, born June 17, 1916, and Leonard Evans, born October 31, 1918, and died March 7, 1919.

Mamie Staats, daughter of Elijah Staats, was born April 10, 1885. Married July 3, 1907, Talmadge Clayton Parsons. To this union was born Mary Virginia, June 15, 1908, and died June 17, 1908; Starling Staats, born July 28, 1913; Talmadge Clayton, born July 31, 1916, and Florence Eleanor, born June 6, 1920, and died October 30, 1920, of pneumonia. Dr. Ray Kessel, of Ripley, W. Va.,



wrote the obituary given below. This was printed in both the *Mountaineer* and *Herald*, of Ripley, November 19, 1920. The following clipping is taken from the *Mountaineer* of that date.

#### OBITUARY.

#### (By Dr. Ray Kessel.)

Florence Eleanor, daughter of T. Clayton and Mamie Parsons, was born June 6, 1920, and departed this life October 30, 1920, ared 4 months and 24 days. She is survived by her parents and two brothers, Stants and Talmadge Clayton, Jr., an infant sister. Mary Virginia, who preceded her to the better land some twelve years ago. She came as a welcome guest into this family when the June buds were opening their soft petals, and remained with them until the stinging frosts of autumn chilled the buds and flowers of summer. Being the only daughter in the home, naturally the family bestowed a great amount of attention and love upon her and carnestly looked forward to the time when she would occupy an active part in the household. Florence Eleanor's earthly existence was but a short time. Her loving parents exerted every possible effort to make her comfortable, and in her recent illuess did all that they could to combat the icy hands of death. Why this daughter and sister was called away, not one of us can tell. But with faith in the religion of the man of Galilee, who walked among little children and blessed them, we shall believe that Florence Eleanor was transplanted to a better land, and that God is over head, and as life is to the living, so death is to the dead.

Lillie Staats, daughter of Elias E. Staats, of Evans, West Virginia, was born December 23, 1887. May 5, 1912. Miss Staats married Wade Wilson King, who was born September 30, 1889. To this union one son, Donald King, was born July 3, 1917.

Gertrude Staats, daughter of Elias E. Staats, was born ....., and died December 18, 1917, married Austin Chace Hibbard. Mrs.

Hibbard is a music teacher and her husband a farmer.

## JONATHAN E. STAATS (20).

Jonathan E. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born November 21, and died April 16, 1852.

# LUVERNA STAATS (21).

Luverna Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3,) was born March 3, 1853, and died May 17, 1878. Married Ben Polling. To this union was born one son, Greely.

# Joshua Staats (22).

Coleman (or Cola) Staats, son of Joshua Staats, Sr., married Emma W. Keeney, daughter of Jackson Keeney. He was for many years a merchant at both Spencer and Ravenswood, West



Virginia. His children were: Ora, never married, and resides with her mother at Huntington, West Virginia; Daisy, married J. Frederick Holswade, son of W. H. Holswade, of Huntington, and have the following children: Lucile, James Frederick, Jr., Henry Coleman, and Katherine. Ada M. married Isaac Justice, of Birmingham, Alabama, and has one son, Benjamin Mather; Katherine married Raymond B. Cummings, of Buffalo, New York; Mollie died in infancy, and Coleman Alkire, Jr., married Nancy Campbell, daughter of Mayor C. W. Campbell, of Huntington, and has one daughter, Jean Campbell Staats.

Joshua Staats, Jr., son of Joshua Staats, Sr., married Elizabeth Firnell. The following children were born to this union: Inez, Maggie, Harold, Nellie, Irine, and Marie. For a while they lived at Ravenswood, West Virginia, but later moved to Warren, Pennsylvania.

Mary Staats, daughter of Joshua Staats, married Ephraim Brown, a son of R. S. Brown, and lives at Ravenswood. Their children are R. S., Jr., Nellie, Charley, Ethel, Burhl, Rachel, Ernest. Arthur, and Elwood. R. S. Brown, Jr., married Edna Greer and lives at Parkersburg, W. Va. Nellie Brown married Carroll Engle, a Presbyterian minister. They live in Texas. Charley Brown, a dentist, married Aggie Douglass. Ethel Brown married Paul Harris. Ernest Brown married Georgia Gale, who died soon after the birth of a son, who is now living with his father at Apple Grove, West Virginia. Elwood Brown married Marian Moore and lives at Huntington, West Virginia. Burhl and Arthur Brown are at home unmarried.

## Dr. Whitcom Staats (23).

Dr. Whitcom Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Staats, Sr., 2G4,) married Mollie Coleman, daughter of Thomas Coleman, who lived a short distance from Ravenswood along the Ohio river. He left one son, William, who resided for many years on a farm in Grant district, West Virginia, but a few years ago moved to southern Ohio.

## EPHRAIM STAATS (24).

Ephraim Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; Jacob Staats, Sr., 2G4,) was a blacksmith at Ripley, W. Va., until the close of the Civil war, when he moved west. He married ——— Argabrite.

## JACOB STAATS, JR. (25).

Jacob Staats, Jr., (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1; 2. Jacob Staats, Sr., 2G4,) married — Hyre, daughter of Jonathan Hyre and sister of David Hyre. They moved to Kansas at the close of the Civil war.

# DAVID STAATS (26).

David Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Staats, Sr., 2G4,) was an invalid and is now deceased.



### HIRIAM STAATS (27).

Hiriam Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Staats, Sr., 2G4,) was an invalid and died in early life.

### ELIZABETH STAATS (28).

Elizabeth Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Staats, Sr., 2G4.) married for a first husband George Frey. After his death she married William Pruden. She is now deceased.

### ANNE STAATS (29).

Anne Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Staats, 2G4,) married George Smith, who died shortly after the close of the Civil Their children were Fred, Ad, Clay, Everett, Ella, Mary and Alice. Fred Smith served in the Confederate army during the Civil war with rank of Colonel until his death in this war. Ad Smith married Mat Thompson. He also served in the Confederate army during the Civil war. After the close of the war, he settled at Spencer, West Virginia. He was elected Clerk of county court at this place. Later he was a merchant at the same place and still later at Ravenswood, in the same state. He died about the year 1911. His children were Fred, Ott, Marvin, Anna, Upha, Ella, and Lusic. After his wife's death he married Clara Hoys, daughter of Dr. Hoys, of Ravenswood. To this union one daughter, Virginia, was born. Clay Smith married Margaret Goff and engaged in the mercantile business at Spencer as a partner of B. D. Williams. Their children were Sallie, Flora, and Ben C. Everett Smith married Hallie Wright and now lives at Ravenswood. Their children are Ada, Clerc, and Harriett. Ella Smith married John McIntosh, who for many years was a hardware merchant at Ravenswood, but now lives at Spencer. Their children are Minnie, Fred F., and Charles. Fred F. McIntosh is now a senior at West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va. He is one of the leading athletes of this institution. Mary Smith married F. Lon Clerc. After the death of her husband, she, with her only daughter, Audel, moved to California. Alice Smith married John McClosky. To this union was born Forrest, Chlorus, and John, Jr.

# Margaret Staats (30).

Margaret Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Staats, 2G4,) married B. P. Williams. No children were born to this union.

## Lydia Staats (31).



------ STAATS (MRS. COOPER) (32).

Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Staats, 2G4.) No data.

### ABRAHAM STARCHER (34).

Abraham Starcher (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Starcher, Sr., and Anna Staats Starcher, 2G5.) was born May 21, 1800, and died October 15, 1871. On November 29, 1821, he married Miss Margaret Evans. To this union was born Sarah, January 25, 1823, who married — Park and had one son, who married Miss Greek Chase; Mark, born February 19, 1824, married once and had two children, viz.: John and Susan; Danie, born February 25, 1825, and died in July, 1846; Noah, born May 5, 1826, married ——— Landfred, and had one child, Charlotte, who died before the capture of Vicksburg during the Civil war; Barbara, born June 9, 1828, married — Knight, had one daughter, who married Carlton Scott, and had one son, Walter, now deceased; Joseph, born August 2, 1838, and died in 1862; Jacob Starcher, born January 16, 1832. married Marion Webbs and had two sons: Floyd, married and lives near Ripley, and Edward, who lives in North Dakota; Mary, born June 16, 1834, and married a Kerwood; Ruama, born December 20, 1835, and married Richard Northeraft (for record of this family and descendants, see record of Northeraft family given elsewhere in this book), and Ephraim Starcher, born June 14, 1837, and married a Miss McGee. (See account of Park family given elsewhere in this book.)

# WILLIAM STARCHER (35).

William Starcher (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Starcher, Sr., and Anna Staats Starcher, 2G5,) was married once and had a son, Edward.

## PHILIP STARCHER (36).

Philip Starcher (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Starcher, Sr., and Anna Staats Starcher).

# MANLY STARCHER (37).

Manly Starcher (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Starcher, Sr., and Anna Staats Starcher, 2G5).

# JACOB STARCHER, JR. (38).

Jacob Starcher, Jr., (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1; 2. Jacob Starcher, Sr., and Anna Staats Starcher, 2G5.)

# KATHERINE STARCHER (39).

Katherine Starcher (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1; 2. Jacob Starcher, Sr., and Anna Staats Starcher, 2G5).



### SARAH STARCHER (40).

Sarah Starcher (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Jacob Starcher, Sr., 2G5).

### ---- Crusan (41).

Crusan (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1; 2. Isaac Crusan and Catherine Staats Crusan, 2G6,) married Elijah King. Among the children born to this union was a daughter, Susan, who married Elias Kerwood. For record of the descendants of this family see record of Kerwood family given elsewhere in this book.

### Frederick Heushaw (42).

Frederick Heushaw (1. Abraham Staats, 161; 2. Andrew Heushaw and Sussania Staats Heushaw, 267.) was married once. Among the children born to this union was a son, Andy.

## William Staats (43).

William Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. John Staats, 2G12) was born in the year 1838, and died in the year 1900.

## HANNAH STAATS (44).

Hannah Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. John Staats, 2G12,) was born in the year 1841.

### MARY STAATS (45).

Mary Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. John Staats, 2G12,) was born in the year 1848, and now lives in Putnam county, Missouri.

# SPENCER STAATS (46).

Spencer Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 161; 2. John Staats, 2612,) was born in the year of 1846, and died in the year 1916, in Missouri.

## SARAH JANE STAATS (47).

Sarah Jane Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. John Staats, 2G12,) was born in 1849, and died in 1881. Married a Mr. Chancey.

# Rebecca Staats (48).

Rebecca Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. John Staats, 2G12,) was born in 1851, and now lives in Putnam county, Missouri.

# PERRY STAATS (49).

Perry Staats (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 1G1; 2. John Staats, 2G12.) was born in 1855, and now lives in Greenbrier county, Missouri.

# MARGUERETTE STAATS (50).

Marguerette Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 161; 2. John Staats, 2612,) was born in 1859. Married D. Board and lives near Reedy, W. Va. To this union were born two daughters, one who died in infancy, and Bonnie.



### Fourth Generation (4 G).

### BINDA STAATS (1).

### WILLIAM STAATS (2).

William Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G2; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born August 15, 1841, and died September 1, 1914. Married Emily Jane Casto, daughter of Nich-



WILLIAM F. STAATS.

olas Casto, of Staats Mills, West Virginia. June 3, 1866. To this union were born the following children: Cordelia, born May 31, 1867; Ava Belle, born February 10, 1869, died August 19, 1906; Sarah Louisa, April 23, 1871; Holly F., August 3, 1873; Enoch, October 7, 1875; Dora A., March 31, 1878; Cora Lee, November 11, 1881; Edda D., June 2, 1883.

Cordelia Staats, daughter of William Staats, married Lovel M. Parsons, March 2, 1885. To this union were born three children—a daughter and two sons, Lexie and T. Clayton Parsons. Lexie Parsons (or Alexis Parsons) and Jessie Steward were married September 1, 1910. T. Clayton Parsons and Mamie Staats, daughter of Elias Staats, of Evans, were married July 3, 1907. The record of this family is given elsewhere in this book. (See cut and sketch of Lovell Parsons, Sr.)



Ava Belle Staats, daughter of William Staats, married Jacob Pfost January 28, 1885.

Sarah Louisa Staats, daughter of William Staats, married D. C. Shamblin May 31, 1888. To this union were born the following children: Belvin Mooda, born March 23, 1889; Frankie Odell, born September 14, 1891; Orpha Pearl, born March 23, 1895; Roma Lt., born May 1, 1897, and married Miss Bessie Staats, daughter of Hartford Staats, of Sissinsville, W. Va., and granddaughter of Enoch Staats (brother of William Staats); Lovie, born May 31, 1903; Berlie, born March 4, 1906, and Arvel L., born January 20, 1909.

Holly F. Staats, son of William Staats, married Pearl Knopp, October 25, 1896. To this union were born three children, two sons and a daughter, viz.: Howard, Orus, and Eula. All of these children are now married.

Enoch Staats, son of William Staats, married Alley Carney, November 30, 1894. To this union were born four children, viz.: William F., born November 12, 1901; Delbert, Russell, and Corean. Mrg. Staats has been deputy county clerk for the past eight years and in the election held November 2, 1920, was elected clerk of county court of Jackson county, West Virginia. Previous to coming to Ripley, W. Va., Mr. Staats was one of the most prominent and influential farmers of Jackson county. Mrs. Alley (or Alice Staats) is the only daughter of William Carney, a well-known citizen of the county.

Dora A. Staats, daughter of William Staats, married Charles Lushion Skidmore, November 26, 1895. To this union were born the following children: Glendale Ray, born November 26, 1895, married Thelma Harpold; Gladys Lucile, born October 26, 1898, married Dewey Ballard; Castell Guy, born January 29, 1901, died September 29, 1901; Hazel Dale, born September 24, 1902; Edrie Pauline, born June 26, 1905; Emily Madaline, born December 9, 1906; Wanita Margaret, born February 2, 1910; Wayne, born April 23, 1912; Dwight and Ralleigh.

Mr. Skidmore was postmaster at Skidmore, West Virginia, for many years. At present he is a farmer and owns one of the largest farms in Jackson county, West Virginia.

Cora D. Staats, daughter of William Staats, married Evert E. Simmons, son of Eli Simmons, August 21, 1899. To this union were born the following children: Taylor Haze, born April 12, 1901, died August 19, 1902; Eli Odell, born March 23, 1903; Edith, December 9, 1905; Ethel, born September 3, 1908; Evert Edwin, born January 30, 1911, died February 8, 1911; Estel, born December 15, 1911; Éileene, born August ———; Audra, born April 12, 1916; Edsel, born September 18, 1918, died young.

Mr. Eli Simmons, oldest living son of Evert Simmons, is a senior in Morgantown High School, Morgantown, W. Va. At the age of 15 years he passed the West Virginia State Uniform Teacher's Examination and received a grade to teach school in this state.





MRS. LOUISA CASTO STAATS.

## ENOCH STAATS (32).

Enoch Staats, Sr., (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born August 9, 1842, and died April 2, 1912. He was married twice. He married for a first wife January 14, 1862, Louisa Casto, daughter of Nicholas Casto, of Statts Mills, W. Va. To this union were born four daughters and five sons:

Name Date	of Birth	Date of Death	Married
Lenora Jane Sept	ember 20, 186	2	C. C. Carney
Frederick H. Nov			Eva R. Parsons
Geneva (Jen-			
nie) July	25, 1866	October 10,	
		1865	Charles Morris
Theodore Aug	ust 27, 1868		
·	,	,	din
Nicholas Apri	12, 1872	May 17, 1873	
		. ,	Bessie Carson
			Frank Rardin
Clora Alice May Nicholas Apri Cornelius C. Feb William E. Mar	ust 27, 1868 27, 1870 il 2, 1872 ruary 21, 1874 rch 25, 1875 ruary 22, 1878	1865	Bessie Carson Ruby H. Casto





ZONA WENDELL STAATS.

Enoch Staats, Sr., married for a second wife Zonie Wendell, May 27, 1894. To this union was born three daughters: Nellie Brown, born March 16, 1895, married Allen Shinn; Ruby, born December 1, 1897, married Royall Kessel; Thelma Marie, born October 2, 1899.

Enoch Staats, Sr., during the early part of his life, was a farmer and lived at Statts Mills, West Virginia. At a later date he entered the lumber business. During this time he owned and kept a store at this place and was also postmaster here for many years. The latter part of his life he lived at Ripley, was in the hardware business and was a financier. Mr. Staats was one of the organizers and founders of the first bank to be established at Ripley, or the Bank of Ripley, which began business on the corner of Court and Church streets, or the "Candy Corner." Mr. Staats served one term as a member of the county court of Jackson county. He was an industrious, shrewd, intelligent and reverent man. He gave liberally money for the erection of churches throughout the county. Mr. Staats took an active part in and aided the religious and social activities of his community. He was loved and admired by all



who knew him to be an honest man of great business ability. This book is dedicated to his memory and elsewhere in this genealogy is a picture of him and his two wives and a sketch of his life, which was contributed by a friend.

Lenora Staats, daughter of Enoch and Louisa Casto Staats, was born September 20, 1862. October 1, 1881, Miss Staats married C. C. Carney, who was born February 11, 1853, and died July 3, 1898. To this union was born three children, viz.: Clora Carney, born February 12, 1882, died July 29, 1911, married J. C. Fisher February 15, 1907, and had one child, Warren, born November 8, 1907; Cordelia was born March 30, 1884, and died March 12, 1905, married E. O. Fisher July 13, 1901, and had one child, who died young; Virgil Carney was born September 21, 1884, and married Lucy Casto December 7, 1913. To this union was born four children, viz.: Lucy, born January 7, 1913; Modaline, born November 29, 1914; Edith, born August 25, 1916, and Herman, born August 8, 1918. Mrs. Nora Carney lives near Statts Mills on a farm.

Frederick Hartford Staats, son of Enoch and Louisa Staats, was born November 9, 1864. April 16, 1893, he married Miss Eva R. Parsons. To this union was born two daughters, Bessie G., born February 2, 1894, and Hazel L., born June 22, 1896. Bessie G. Staats married Roma Shamblin, a grandson of William Staats. Hazel is also married and lives at Charleston, West Virginia. Mr. H. F. Staats lives at Sissonville, West Virginia, where he owns and

keeps a store.

Generva Staats, daughter of Enoch Staats and Louisa Casto Staats, was born July 25, 1866, and died October 10, 1865. Miss Staats married Charles C. Morris, January 26, 1879.

Clora Alice Staats, daughter of Enoch Staats and Louisa Casto Staats, of Statts Mills, was born May 27, 1870. Miss Staats married William H. Rardin, October 25, 1891. No children have been born to this union. Mr. Rardin was the son of Thomas and Roena Staats Rardin. (See Elijah Staats family.) Elsewhere in this book is given a clipping from the Raleigh Herald, October 28, 1920, regarding Mr. Rardin. During the election of 1920, Mrs. Rardin took an active part in politics and made several political addresses in behalf of the Republican party.

Nicholas Staats, son of Enoch and Louisa Staats, was born April 21, 1872, and died May 17, 1873.

Cornelius Staats, son of Enoch and Louisa Staats, was born February 21, 1874. Cornelius Staats and Bessie E. Carson were married April 14, 1898. To this union was born four children, viz.: Theo. Carson Staats was born July 21, 1900; Enoch Dwight Staats, born February 3, 1903; Wallace Wade Staats, born April 8, 1912, and one other child, who died in infancy. Mr. C. C. Staats is one of the most prominent and influential men of Jackson county. He is now serving his second term as clerk of the county court. In addition to this he has been cashier and president of the Valley Bank of Ripley (later First National Bank). Mrs. Bessie Staats is the only daughter of A. M. Carson, a prominent merchant of





Mrs. Clora Rardin and Niece Clora Rardin.



Ripley. Theo. C. Staats, daughter of C. C. Staats, attended Science Hill Academy, Shelbyville, Ky., 1916-17; a school in Virginia 1917-18; Academy Department of Otterbein College, Westerville, 1918-19, and Ripley high school, Ripley, W. Va., 1919-20. Miss Staats graduated from this institution in June, 1920. At present she is taking a business course at Columbus, Ohio. Dwight Staats, son of C. C. Staats, was a member of the class of 1921 of the Ripley high school, Ripley, W. Va., but did not remain in this school to graduate with his class. Instead, he entered Otterbein College in September, 1920, as a conditional Freshman.

Theodore Staats, son of Enoch and Louisa Casto Staats, was born August 26, 1868. Married Miss Vertia A. Casto (daughter of



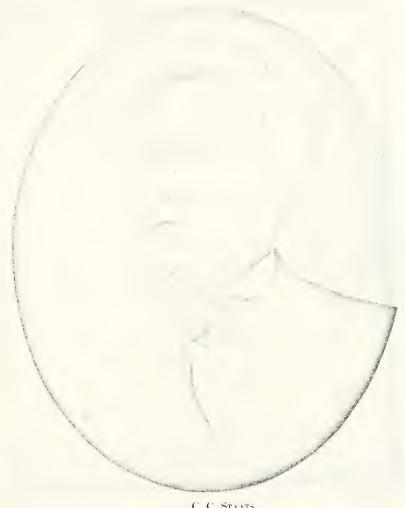
MISS. THEO STAATS.

C. C. Casto, of Ripley, granddaughter of Levi Casto and great-granddaughter of William Casto), December 1, 1895. To this union was born two children, Golden, born October 4, 1898, and died October 5, 1898, and Blondena, born November 20, 1900, and married Carl Vineyard, son of E. M. Vineyard, of Walton, West Virginia, February 5, 1916. To this union has been born one daughter. Jaunita. Dr. Carl Vineyard is a graduate of the Ohio College of Dental Surgery and a member of Chi Omega dental fraternity. Theodore Staats lives at Reedy, West Virginia, where he owns and runs a large store.

William Early Staats, son of Enoch Staats, was born March 25, 1875, at Statts Mills, West Virginia. October 1, 1896, he married Ruby Hanner Casto, who was born December 23, 1877. To this union was born two sons, Harold, born January 1, 1899, and Roy.



born January 23, 1906. Throughout the greater part of his life Mr. W. E. Staats has been a merchant. Previous to his marriage he and his brother, Hartford Staats, owned and kept a store at Sissonsville, W. Va. After his marriage he sold his share in this store to his brother. Since that time Mr. Staats has owned stores



C. C. STAATS.

at both Fayetteville and Beckley, West Virginia. He has also been a drummer and travelling agent for several wholesale companies. He was postmaster at Statts Mills for about three years. At present Mr. Staats owns and manages a large farm about five miles from Ripley. Mrs. Ruby H. Casto Staats is the daughter of C. C. Casto, of Ripley, granddaughter of Levi Casto, great-granddaugh-



ter of William Casto, and a sister of Mrs. Vertia Casto Staats, who married Theodore Staats, a brother of W. E. Staats. Harold Staats, son of W. Early Staats, attended the Ripley high school, Ripley, W. Va., 1912-13; Ohio University, Athens, Ohio, 1913-18; Ohio College of Dental Surgery, Cincinnati, Ohio, the latter part



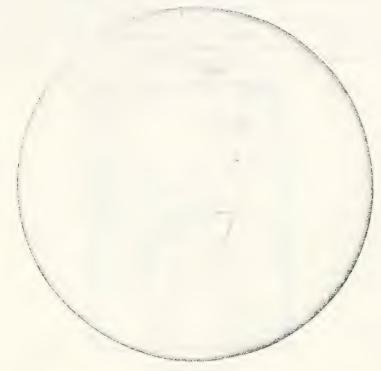
W. E. STAATS.

of winter 1918-19, and West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va., 1919-20. Was in service in U. S. Army during the fall and first part of the winter 1918-19. He compiled the Staats Genealogy. Roy, son of W. Early Staats, is now a Junior in the Ripley high school, Ripley, W. Va.

Rosa Belle Staats, daughter of Enoch and Louisa Casto Staats,



was born February 22, 1878. Married Francis M. Rardin, September 13, 1901. To this union has been born three children: William Harrison, born October 12, 1902, and now a senior in the Gallipolis high school, Gallipolis; Ohio; Dearl Claton, born April 5, 1905, and Clora Alice, born September 22, 1911. Mr. F. M. Rardin is the son of Thomas and Roena Staats Rardin. He is a real estate man.



A. M. Carson.

# IN MEMORY OF ENOCH STAATS.

I have a vivid recollection of Mr. Enoch Staats. He was the best judge of men of his day I ever knew. He knew when to say "no" as well as "yes." His disposition was always kind and considerate. I never saw him angry. He had a wonderful memory. I often remember him saying he could go over all of the many transactions in his store at the end of a busy day. Mr. Staats started the first bank in Ripley, the Bank of Ripley, and made it a great success. The law at the time the above bank was organized required the cash payment of ten percent of the stock subscribed. The dividends have paid the balance of his stock many years ago. In my opinion he did more for Ripley than any other man in his day. It is a great pleasure to me to write these few lines to the memory of Enoch Staats, a friend and fellow citizen, who not many years ago passed beyond that "green tent whose curtains never outward swing."



Nellie Brown Staats, daughter of Enoch and Zona Staats, was born March 16, 1895. Married Allen Shinn, son of Sheriff J. A. Shinn, August 23, 1916. One child has been born to this union, a daughter named Ruby Marie, who was born April 23, 1917. Allen Shinn was in service several months during the recent World war. He spent the greater part of the time at Camp Lee. He was born April 4, 1895. Mrs. Nellie Staats Shinn attended school in Virginia for some time. She is an accomplished young lady, especially in music. In this Mrs. Shinn is very talented.

Ruby Staats, daughter of Enoch and Zona Staats, was born December 1, 1897, and married Royall Kessel. Two children have been born to this union. Charles Enoch I., born August 22, 1918, and died August 24, 1918, and Charles Enoch II., born August 4,



MARIE STAATS.

1920. Royall Kessel will graduate in June, 1921, with M. D. degree. He is already a graduate of West Virginia University, with B. S. degree. Mrs. Kessel attended school in Virginia and later attended Otterbein College, Westerville, Ohio. She also took music at West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va. Mrs. Kessel is very talented in music.

Thelma Marie Staats, daughter of Enoch and Zona Wendell Staats, was born October 2, 1899. Miss Staats attended school in Virginia, also at Science Hill. Shelbyville, Ky., and at Otterbein College, Westerville, Ohio. Miss Staats is now taking a business

course at Marietta Business College, Marietta, Ohio.

## MARY JANE STAATS (4).

Mary Jane Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born ...., and died



Married David Casto. Among the children born this union was Isaac Casto, who married a Garrett. The following children were born to this union: Willie, born November 12, 1889, married Hazel Kuplinger; Howard, died at age of 2½ years; one unnamed infant who died in infancy; Oshel, born 1895; Ruby, born 1898; Hrsel, born 1900, and Fay, born 1903.

Willie Casto, son of Isaac Casto, was born November 12, 1889, and married Miss Hazel Kuplinger. To this union were born four children, viz.: twins, Ruth and Harold, born February 7, 1911; Paul, born February 21, 1919, and Cermis, born April 10, 1920.

## SARAH STAATS (5).

Sarah Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born March 16, 1845, and died May 25, 1891. Married Granville Morris, February 12, 1863. To this union were born the following children: William H., born March 19, 1864, married Louisa Jane Casto; Philena, born June 12, 1866, married Jacob A. Casto; Nina A., born September 18, 1868; Benajmin F., born December 2, 1870, married Cora E. Crooks; Ebert B., born December 31, 1872, married Cora B. Parsons; Enoch O., born April 6, 1874, died November 6, 1893; Leroy, born June 11, 1877; Asberry F., born October 7, 1879, died July 30, 1897; Clora Alice, born June 8, 1882, married James W. McGrady; Clarence O., born February 24, 1884, died March 26, 1886; John A., born July 30, 1887.

William H. Morris, son of Granville Morris, married Louisa Jane Casto, May 7, 1885. To this union were born the following children: Virgil Talmage, born February 10, 1889; Della Estelle, born October 2, 1891; George O., born May 28, 1894; Nella E., born October 18, 1896, and Orpha Aladyne, born September 16 1899.

Philena Morris, daughter of Granville Morris, married Jacob Casto September 30, 1888. To this union was born one child, Ida, who married Ed. Carr.

Benjamin F. Morris, son of Granville Morris, married Cora E. Cook, December 4, 1890. To this union were born the following children: Edua Philena, born April 11, 1892; Elizabeth, born September 19, 1894, died September 25, 1896; Pearl Hulda, born December 16, 1895, died June 16, 1896; Reuben C., born March 19, 1898; Lelia, born July 2, 1900; Foster F., born October 9, 1907; Eurada Opel, born August 14, 1914; Delcie Wilson, born March 31, died November 4, 1918.

Ebert B. Morris, son of Granville Morris, was born December 31, 1872, and married Cora Bell Parsons, August 27, 1896.

Clora Alice Morris, daughter of Granville Morris, was born June 8, 1882, and married James McGrady, November 25, 1899. To this union were born the following children: Ernest Cline, born May 2, 1901; Mamie Wilda, born September 4, 1902, died May 16, 1913; Lee Ocil, born March 4, 1904; Nella Odecia, born March 4, 1910; Harry Firl, born August 25, 1912.



#### Anna Staats (6).

Anna Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born May 18, 1874. Married F. A. Casto, son of Levi Casto and grandson of William Casto, July 31, 1870. To this union were born five sons and four daughters: Levi, born May 31, 1871, married Dorcas McCoy; D. Fannie, born February 2, 1873, married William See; J. Curtis, December 22, 1874, died December 26, 1911, married Ella Tuyford and Emma Robey; Virgil O., born May 22, 1877, married Flora Ellison; Lida, born December 12, 1879, married Vaughn Sayre; Freda M., born December 22, 1885, married Earnest Maddox; George B., born March 8, 1885, married Madgie E. Carl; Kelly H., born June 47, 1907, married Florence Hickman; Vernie, born November 19, 1889, died 1918, married B. D. Hickman.

Levi Casto, the oldest son of F. A. Casto and grandson of Levi Casto, married Dorcas McCoy November 10, 1891. To this union were born the following seven children: Josie, born June 4, 1893; Boyd and Clide (twins) born October 24, 1894; Hattie, born June 26, 1897, died January 8, 1907; Gay, born July 15, 1869; Annie, born March 28, 1903; Emma, born September 15, 1905.

Dorcas Fannie Casto, daughter of F. A. Casto and granddaughter of Levi Casto, was born February 2, 1873, and married William

See, October 18, 1899.

James Curtis Casto, son of F. A. and Anna Staats Casto, was born December 22, 1874, and died December 26, 1911, of tuberculosis. Was married twice. His first wife was Ella Tuyford. To this union was born Audrey O., August 5, 1900, and died September 1, 1902. Curtis Casto married for a second wife, Emma Robey. To this union was born one son, Starling.

Luda M. Casto, daughter of F. A. Casto, married Earnest Maddox August 20, 1903.

Lida Casto, daughter of F. A. Casto, married Vaught A. Sayre November 26, 1903.

Virgil O. Casto, son of F. A. Casto, married Flora Ellison, daughter of Jesse Ellison, of Ripley, September 29, 1901. To this union were born three children. The oldest one is deceased. The other two are Marie and Lexie. Mrs. Flora Casto is now deceased.

George B. Casto, son of F. A. Casto, married Madgie E. Carl, August 24, 1906, and has several children.

Kelly H. Casto, son of F. A. Casto, married Florence M. Hickman, August 25, 1908. To this union have been born two sons and one daughter. One of the sons died in infancy.

Vernie E. Casto, daughter of F. A. Casto, married B. D. Hickman, March 7, 1908. Mrs. Hickman died in the fall of 1918, of tuberculosis.

# SQUIRE STAATS (7).

Squire Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born June 28, 1850. Married Nancy Rebecca Dobsen, March 5, 1808. To this union were born



the following nine children: Emma S., born December 22, 1866, died May 14, 1900, married W. O. Johns: Genetta C., born April 2, 1870; Isaac Walker, born October 6, 1871; married Ida Woodfall; Billy V., born October 20, 1873; Naomi D., born August 30, 1876; Martin Luther, born September 12, 1878, married Lucy Lewis; Leora, born January 28, 1885, married Ira L. Litton: Otha C., born December 28, 1885; Fannie D., born January 13, 1892.

Emma Staats, daughter of Squire Staats, married W. O. Johns, July 22, 1888.

Isaac Walker Staats, son of Squire Staats, married Ida Belle Woodfall, November 4, 1905. To this union were born two children, Averill, born August 21, 1906, and died September 1, 1906, and Hazel, born August 23, 1907.

Martin Luther Staats, son of Squire Staats, married Lucy Lewis December 2, 1899. To this union were born three children: Virgie Virginia, born May 7, 1903; Virnie Velma, born May 26, 1907, and Veldra Lloyd, born December 5, 1909.

Leore Staats, daughter of Squire Staats, married Ira Lawrence Litton. To this union, three children have been born: Folly Doil, born January 4, 1908; Flavy Foil, born April 26, 1908, and Lully Myrtle, born May 6, 1911.

N. D. Staats married G. D. Casto, August 26, 1899. To this union were born the following children: Ernest, born June 6, 1898; Ivie Darkes, born January 10, 1900; Norma Marie, born February 24, 1902, and Ermil Squire, born June 12, 1907.

## HANNAH STAATS (8).

Hannah Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born December 10, 1854, and died February 20, 1893. Married George N. Wendell, November 24, 1875. To this union were born five children: Luella, married Mat L. Casto; Ira P.; Virgil P., married C. Stams; Ida, married William Carr, and Curtis.

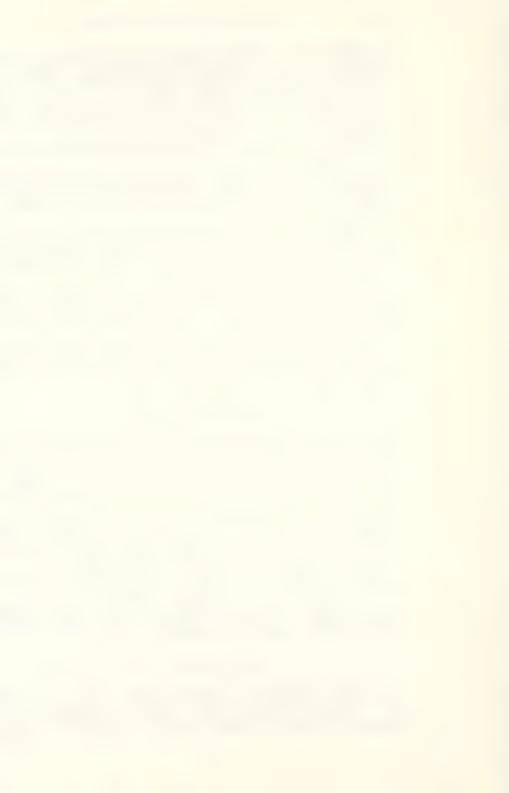
Luella Wendell, daughter of George N. and Hannah Staats Wendell, was born ........ Married Mat. L. Casto. To this union was born the following children: Flossie, died in infancy; Otho, died in infancy; Russell, Audel, Gladys, and Helen.

Virgi. P. Wendell, son of George N. Wendell, married C. Stams. To this union was born two daughters: Katherine and Jane M.

Ida Wendell, daughter of George N. Wendell, married William Carr, of Ripley. To this union has been born five children: Lillian, William, Evelyn, John, and Anna Belle.

## Granderson Staats (9).

Granderson Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2, Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born near Staatts Mills, West Virginia, November 15, 1851, and died Saturday evening, September 14, 1920, at Ripley, following an attack of paralysis



carlier that day. Was united in marriage with Miss Telitha Casto, August 29, 1875. To this union were born seven children, of whom six are still living: Luther Staats, born New Haven, W. Va., married Jennie Balser; Arthur Staats, born at Statts Mills, W. Va., married Phoebe Shatto; Okey Statts, born Statts Mills, W. Va., married Jennie Rhodes; Mrs. Okey Casto, born Statts Mills, W. Va., married Okey Johnson Casto; Kenna Staats, born Ripley, W. Va., married Mary Ethel Balser; single Miss Leora Staats, born Ripley, W. Va.

J. Luther Staats married Jennie Balser, September 15, 1909. To this union have been born three children: Robert, born June 6, 1910; Jessie P., born April 14, 1912, and Francis L., born October 28, 1913.

William Arthur Staats and Phoebe Shatto were married May 20, 1906.

Okey Staats was born September 25, 1880, and September 10, 1905, married Miss Jennie Rhodes, who was born May 16, 1887. To this union has been born five children: Edwin Gay, born July 4, 1906; Bessie Blondena, born September 7, 1908; Kenna Ray, born December 28, 1910, and died January 2, 1911; Clarence Otho, born March 14, 1913, and Bernice Fay, born August 17, 1917. For some reason Mr. Okey Statts spelled his surname "Statts" instead of "Staats."

Della Staats married Okey Johnson Casto, December 24, 1905. To this union has been born two children: Genavie, born April 24, 1905, and Otto Lec, born July 18, 1910.



FRANK STAATS.

Kenna Staats and Mary Ethel Balser were married April 30, 1911.

The dates of births of children of Granderson Staats were as follows: Luther, August 2, 1876; Arthur, September 29, 1878; Oak, September 26, 1880; Dellie, October 11, 1882; Kenna, March 26, 1885; Leora, August 15, 1881, and Fanny, February 18, 1891.

# JOHN FRANKLIN STAATS (10).

John F. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2,) was born February 15, 1858, and married Sarah Casto, daughter of David T. Casto, of Belgood, May 2; 1878. To this union were born four children: Maggie Bell, born May 4, 1879, died August 9, 1883;

Columbus, born May 23, 1882, Cartwright L., born January 1, 1885, married Eva Fisher; Pearl, born April 7, 1887, died in February, 188 Oshel, born September 3, 1891, married Ora Casto.



Cartwright L. Staats was born January 1, 1885, and married Lillian Winter in year 1915. To this union three children, Vivian,

Vera, and Franklin were born.

Columbus Staats was born May 23, 1882. Married Eva Fisher September 8, 1907. To this union were born the following children: Urada, born June 7, 1908; Romeo Claude, born August 13, 1910. Columbus Staats is one of the leading school teachers

of Jackson county, West Virginia.

Oshel Staats was born September 3, 1891. Married Ora Casto, May 9, 1915. To this union has been born the following children: Wilma Eileen, Oreta Mae, and Oshel Frederic. Mr. Oshel C. Staats is the youngest son of Frank Staats and a very popular young man. He taught five terms of school in the public schools of West Virginia and held a first grade certificate. In the year 1909-10, he attended Marshall College, a state normal school located at Hutington, W. Va., and in the year 1910, Mr. Staats graduated from Marietta Commercial College in Telegraphy. In the 1914 he purchased a jewelry store at Ripley. Mr. Staats is an active optometrist having passed the State Board and received a license to practice August 13, 1917. Mr. Staats has the honor of having erected what was probably the first wireless time receiving station in West Virginia. He is a member of several lodges and secret orders, including Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Free and Accepted Masons.

#### RILEY STAATS (11).

Riley Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2.) was born March 18, 1860. Married Alice Casto, daughter of Nicholas Casto, of Statts Mills, W. Va., July 17, 1879. To this union were born five daughters and two sons: Zona, born August 25, 1880, died July 12, 1913, married William F. Knopp and Edward R. Rardin; Docha, born July 1, 1883, married Squire Fisher; Clarence, born January 27, 1886; Hettie, born August 7, 1889, married Vaught M. Baker; Lloyd, born May 12, 1891; Orpha E., born February 16, 1894, married J. L. Southal; Dollie, born November 13, 1896.

Zona Staats, daughter of Riley Staats, was married twice. Her first husband was William F. Knopp, whom she married October 30, 1905. To this union was born one daughter, Edrie, in September, 1906. After the death of Mr. Knopp, Mrs. Zona Knopp married Edward E. Rardin, of Ravenswood, West Virginia. Mr. Rardin is engaged in the marble business at this place. He is and has been for several years president of the Jackson county Sunday

School Association.

Docha Staats married Squire E. Fisher, September 3, 1904. To this union have been born three children: Darrel, born September 25, 1905; Guy, born July 6, 1908, and Roena, born October 6, 1913.

Hettie Staats married Vaught M. Baker, May 20, 1910. To this union have been born one child, Marly Cedric, September 25, 1910. Orpha Staats married J. L. Southal, January 26, 1910. To this

union has been born two children: Lorena Alice, born October 30, 1910, and Hollis Wendell, born March 15, 1913.



#### POLLY STAATS (12).

Polly Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Cornelius Staats, 2G1; 3. Isaac Staats, 3G2.) was born June 17, 1863. Married Joel Casto October 17, 1875. To this union was born seven daughters and four sons:

Name Date of Birth Date of Death Married Lizzie July 9, 1881 Early Tolla Theodore August 10, 1883 Maud Fields

Cordelia March 1, 1886 Feb. 4, 1890 Ezra September 10, 1890 Feb. 9, 1890

Beulah March 6, 1891 Leonard Cummings Anna September 26, 1893 Robert Hopkins Earnest March 26, 1895 Ada Ceihfield

Kenna January 1, 1899 Ava April 29, 1901

Vernie October 23, 1903 August 3, 1904

Dollie June 29, 1908.

Theodore Casto and Maud of Mande Fields were married January 8, 1911. Three children were born to this union. These were Whitmer, born November 12, 1911; Donald, born October 28, 1912, and Mabel, born October 21, 1913.

Lizzie Casto and Early Tolley (or Tolla) were married October 9, 1904. Two children were born to this union. These were Elfa May, born May 1905, and Oras Clayton, born August 27, 4, 1909.

Bulah Casto and L. C. Cummings were married December 20, 1910. To this union were born the following three children: Ruby, born June 29, 1908; Bonie, born August 22, 1911, and Rufus, born July 15, 1913.

# HANNAH STAATS (13).

Hannah Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3 Calvin Staats, 3G5). No data.

# A. W. STAATS (14).

A. W. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Calvin Staats, 3G5,). No data.

# E. M. STAATS (15).

E. M. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Calvin Staats, 3G5). No data.

# MARY MINERVA STAATS (16).

Mary Minerva Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; Calvin Staats, 3G5). No data.

## CAROLINE A. STAATS (17).

Caroline A. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Calvin Staats, 3G5). No data.



#### ELIJAH HUGHES (19).

Elijah Hughes (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Jacob Hughes and Matilda Staats Hughes, 3G6,) enlisted during the Civil war in the 4th Virginia Infantry, U. S. A. Was wounded in a battle at Vicksburg and later died in a hospital from wound thus received. Mr. Hughes gave his life in defense of the union and of what he considered to be just and right. His name should be honored and cherished forever.

#### Susan Hughes (20).

Susan Hughes (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Jacob and Matilda Staats Hughes, 3G6,) married Eph King.

## CAROLINE HUGHES (21).

Caroline Hughes (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Jacob Hughes and Matilda Staats Hughes, 3G6). No data.

#### DAVID FLOWERS (22).

David Flowers (1. Abraham Staats, 1G2; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Benjamin Flowers and Matilda Staats Hughes Flowers, 3G6,). No data.

#### VEND FLOWERS (23).

Vend Flowers (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Benjamin Flowers and Matilda (Staats Hughes) Flowers, 3G6,). No data.

# BERYMINE FLOWERS (24).

Berymine Flowers (1. Abraham Staats, Sr., 161; 2. Elijah Staats, 263; 3. Benjamin and Matilda (Staats Hughes) Flowers, 366,). No data.

## SARAH ANN BONNETT (25).

Sarah Ann Bonnett (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Nicholas Bonnett and Catherine (Staats) Bonnett, 3G8A,). No data.

## BARBARA BONNETT (26).

Barbara Bonnett (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Nicholas Bonnett and Catherine (Staats) Bonnett, 3G8A,) died in infancy.

# MARVIN BONNETT (27).

Marvin Bonnett (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Nicholas Bonnett and Catherine Staats Bonnett, 3GA) died in infancy.

# FLORENCE BONNETT (28).

Florence Bonnett (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Nicholas and Sarah (Staats) Bonnett, 3G8B). No data.



## AUSA BONNETT (29).

Ausa Bonnett (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Nicholas Bonnett and Sarah (Staats) Bonnett, 3G8B). No data.

#### IDA BONNETT (30).

Ida Bonnett (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Nicholas Bonnett, 3G8B). No data.

## JOHN STAATS (31).

John Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Wilson Staats, 3G9). No data.

#### J. D. STAATS (32).

J. D. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Wilson Staats, 3G9). No data.

## WARREN STAATS (33).

Warren Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Wilson Staats.)

## CORDELIA STAATS (34).

Cordelia Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Wilson Staats, 3G9).

#### EVA STAATS (35).

Eva Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Wilson Staats, 3G9.)

# ISADORA STAATS (36).

Isadora Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Wilson Staats, 3G9). See record of Riley family given elsewhere in this book.

## JOHN MADISON STAATS (37).

John Madison Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Mark Staats, 3G10,) was born February 18, 1849, and married Sarah Elizabeth Pringle, April 8, 1869. To this union were born eleven children.

1. Clairmont Proffet was born April 11, 1870, and married Mary Elizabeth Boswell. One child, Mollie, was born Septem-

ber 18, 1876, to this union. This child died in infancy.

2. Adam Luther Staats was born July 25, 1873, and married Mary Jane Faber, a daughter of William Faber. Adam Staats died July 9, 1903. The following children were born to the above union: Locia, now deceased; Hattie, now married, and Mitchell.

3. Minnie Dove Staats was born January 12, 1875. Married I. O. McGrath (now Rev. McGrath) May 20, 1905. To this union was born four children: Oscar Owen McGrath, born July 15, 1906, and died May 6, 1907; Orville, born August 2, 1908; Harrison Carter, born February 3, 1911, and Harvey Leon McGrath, born June 17, 1913.



4. Milliard Filsmore Staats was born March 10, 1877. Married Ida Bosswell May 14, 1902. To this union has been born two children: William Otmer, born June 28, 1903, and Charles Owen, born July 5, 1909.

5. Estella Myoma Staats was born January 20, 1884, and died

June 11, 1904.

6. Peter Morton Staats was born September 8, 1885, and died December 23, 1905.

7. Paul Matonka Staats was born August 26, 1887, and died

February 26, 1909.

8. Šimon Carter Staats was born September 3, 1889. Married Elizabeth Kibler. One child, Mary Madgaline, was born to this union, August 18, 1913.



McClellan Staats.

9. Dennie Homer Staats was born August 8, 1892 and married Thelma Lee, daughter of C. W. Lee, in year 1920. Has one son named Dennie.

10. John Madison Staats, Jr., was born August 29, 1895. Married Niza Williams. The following children were born to this union: Delcie, born April 9, 1916, and Ulysses, born January 10, 1919.

11. Rufus Staats. Died in infancy.

## McClellan C. Staats (38).

McClellan C. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G1; 3. Mark Staats, 3G10,) was born March 17, 1862, and married Miss Artiemishie Pringle August 24, 1884. To this union was born two children, Ora L., born December 8, 1886, and Alta M., born November 16, 1888.



Ora Staats, daughter of McClellan C. Staats, married Robert Thompson July 15, 1913. To this union has been born one child,

Harold Thompson, who was born July 14, 1915.

Alta M. Staats, daughter of McClellan C. Staats, was born November 16, 1888, and married P. Street Holland February 22, 1909. To this union has been born five children: Raymond Staats Holland, born April 4, 1910; Edward Winson Holland, born December 31, 1912; Thomas Claud Holland, born August 20, 1915; Velma Larleen Holland, born November 1, 1917; Dorothy Mayme Holland, born December 7, 1919.

# CATHERINE STAATS (39).

Catherine Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Flijah Staats, 2G1; 3. Mark Staats, 3G10,) married A. T. Reynolds. To this union was born seven children, three sons and four daughters: Emma D., Benjamin Franklin, James Mark, Nellie, John, and Mary.

# SARAH SAPHRONIA STAATS (40).

Sarah Saphronia Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1: 2. Elijah Staats, 2G1; 3. Mark Staats, 3G10.) married F. M. Cleek. To this union was born eight children: Melvin, Ruby, Oda, Egberd, Norman, Minnie, and Jessic. (For more information regarding this family, see Cleek family, given elsewhere in this book.)

# MARY MARGARET STAATS (41).

Mary Margaret Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; B. Mark Staats, 3G10,) married J. M. Rawlings. To this union was born three children. The oldest died in infancy. The other two were Ona Leon and Ina. The former married a daughter of Dr. Fred Casto, of Kenna, West Virginia.

# LUEMMA A. STAATS (42).

Luemma A. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Lewis Staats, 3G11.) was born May 26, 1854, and died October 19, 1894. Was married and had three sons. (Record furnished by L. Newton Staats.)

# LORENA STAATS (43).

Lorena Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Lewis Staats, 3G11.) was born November 27, 1855. Is living at Lebanon, Ill. Has one son living at Kendallville, Ind. (Record furnished by L. Newton Staats).

# ETHAN F. STAATS (44).

Ethan F. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3, 3. Lewis Staats, 3G11,) was born August 22, 1857. Is now living at Sedalia, Missouri. Has two daughters and three sons. Has been practising medicine for the previous twenty-five or more years. (Record furnished by L. Newton Staats.)



#### ISABEL A. STAATS (45).

Isabel A. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Lewis Staats, 3G11.) was born September 25, 1861. Was married and has three sons and four daughters. (Record furnished by L. Newton Staats.)

#### L. NEWTON STAATS (46).

L. Newton Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Lewis Staats, 3G11,) was born October 9, 1863. Married, but has no children. Mr. Staats lives at Lebanon, Ill. Is by occupation an attorney-at-law, and a farmer. Has been both president and secretary of the Farmers' Educational and Co-operative Union of America. (Record furnished partly by L. Newton Staats.)

#### IDA M. STAATS (47).

Ida M. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Lewis Staats, 3G11,) was born August 9, 1865, and died April 27, 1888. Was never married. Had no offspring. (Record furnished by L. Newton Staats.)

#### HUSTON C. STAATS (48).

Huston C. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Lewis Staats, 3G11,) was born and died in the year 1871. (Record furnished by L. Newton Staats.)

#### Dora Staats (49).

Dora Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Benjamin Staats, 2G15,) married John Myers. To this union were born three sons and four daughters.

# WILLIAM H. STAATS (50).

William H. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Benjamin Staats, 3G15,), married Mary E. Founder. To this union were born the following six children: Floyd, L. B., Roy, Russell, Silva Etha, and Virginia. Floyd married Edith Welty and has one son, Eugene. L. B. Staats is married and has one child, Elty. Roy Staats married Rena Wolf. To this union have been born two children, the oldest of which is named Roy Staats, Jr. Russell Staats married a young woman by the surname of Hill. Both Silva E. and Virginia Staats are still single. (Record furnished in summer of 1919, by L. B. Staats, of Akron, Ohio.)

# MOLLIE STAATS (51).

Mollie Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Benjamin Staats, 3G15). No data.

# MATTIE STAATS (52).

Mattie Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. Benjamin Staats, 3G15). No data.



#### ELMER STAATS (53).

Elmer Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George Staats, 3G16,) was born in the month of October, 1865. Married Lora Maxwell. To this union were born two daughters, Pearl and Mildred. After their marriage Mr. Elmer Staats and Lora Maxwell Staats went to Texas, where Mr. Staats became a travelling salesman and later died. After his death his widow and two daughters returned to West Virginia and settled at Huntington.

#### CHARLEY O. STAATS (54).

Charley O. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George W. Staats, 3G16.) was born March 18, 1867. Married Teressa Sheppard at Era Arkansas, November 28, 1874. To this union have been born four children. Lurine L., born August 12, 1897; Paul S., born August 4, 1898; Walter B., born January 26, 1901;

Ruth Elaine, born July 19, 1902.

Charley Staats graduated from the University of Louisville in the spring of 1893, with the M. D. degree. Also graduated at Barn's Medical Collebe at St. Louis, Mo. Practiced medicine from 1893 to 1897 at Era, Arkansas. Here he met and married Miss Teressa Sheppard, as given above. In 1897, they moved to Ripley, West Virginia. Practiced medicine here until the year 1903, when he removed to Spencer, in the same state. He has been practising his profession at this place since that date. Entered the military service of the United States March 5, 1918, with rank of Captain in the Medical Corps of the army. Served with the 28th Division at Chateau Thierry, Marne Valley and in Argonne Forest. Was later promoted to the rank of Major. Was discharged from military service June 20, 1919. (See next Page.)

# Anna Staats (55).

Anna Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George W. Staats, 3G16,) married H. C. Ferguson. To this union was born one son, George, born February 27, 1905, died August 31, 1906, is interred in the Staats cemetery at Evans, West Virginia. Mr. Ferguson is a practicing attorney and former prosecuting attorney at Spencer, West Virginia. Mr. Ferguson is of English ancestrage. He probably descended from the same family as that mentioned by Burke. To the ancestor of this family was granted the following armorial bearings.

Coat-of-Arms-Argent, a lion rampant azure engrailed of the

last, a mullet between two cinquefoils of the first.

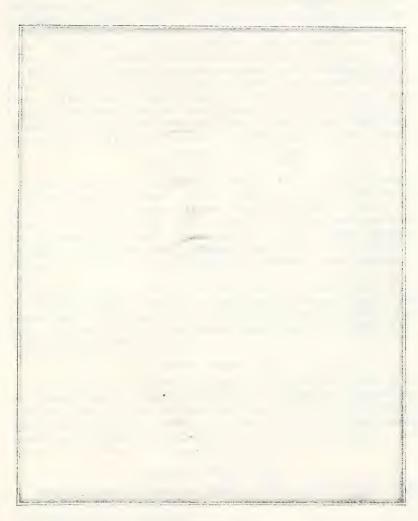
Crest—A dexter hand grasping a broken spear in bend sinsiter, all proper.

Motto—Written above crest, Er et arte.

## CLAY STAATS (56).

Clay Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George Staats, 3G16,) died at about the age of five years.





DR. CHARLEY O. STAATS.



#### CORA D. STAATS (57).

Cora D. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George W. Staats, 3G16,) married Rev. P. D. Fisher. To this union was born one child, a boy named Franklin, who died December 14, 1909. Rev. P. D. Fisher was chairman of the first Staats Reunion which was held at Evans, West Virginia, in August 1919. Rev. Fisher is also vice-president of the Local Staats Reunion of West Virginia. He has held this office two years.

Rev. P. D. Fisher was married previous to his marriage to Miss Cora Staats. His first wife died in 1900. Her name was Eliza Casto. They were married January 16, 1886. To this union was born four children. Garland, born January 13, 1887, married Grace Beard; Girth, born 1889, married Claud Milan; Laken, born 1892, married Minnie Yearian; Georgia, born 1894, married James Brown.

## HARLAN D. STAATS (58).

Harlan D. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George W. Staats, 3G16,) was born October 20, 1875, and married Miss Pauline Flèsher, second daughter of Henry C. Flesher, who was born January 25, 1879. To this union were born the following five children. Katherine, born August 1, 1902; Beverly Waugh, born May 23, 1905; Elizabeth, born July 11, 1908; Charles Edgar, born December 9, 1909; Harlan Herbert, born October 8, 1917.

Dr. Harlan Staats was in service during the recent World war. He held the rank of Captain in the Medical Corps of the United States army. Dr. Staats is one of the best surgeons in West Virginia. He has charge of the Roane county hospital, which is situated at Spencer, West Virginia.

# Georgia Staats (59).

Georgia Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George Staats, 3G16,) married Warren Hodges, of Morgantown, and now lives at Westminster, Maryland, where her husband is a professor in the college located in that town. To the above union were born the following three children. Hampton, Francis, and Beverly.

# LOREINA STAATS (60).

Loreina Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George Staats,) is still single. At the present time Miss Staats is studying to be a pathologist.

## EDGAR R. STAATS (61).

Edgar R. Staats (1. Abraham Staats, 1G1; 2. Elijah Staats, 2G3; 3. George W. Staats, 3G16,) was born in Jackson county, West Virginia. Attended the public schools; graduated in law at the State University in 1903, since which time he has been engaged in active practice; was Sargent-at-Arms of the House of Delegates in 1913; has served as prosecuting attorney of Roane county; elected to the Scnate from the Third District in 1918, is



a hold-over senator: Standing committee service, 1919, Federal Relations (Chairman), Judiciary, Roads and Navigation, Public Buildings and Humane Institutions, Immigration and Agriculture, Medicine and Sanitation, Claims and Grievances, Forfeited and Unappropriated Lands and Public Library. (West Virginia Legislature Handbook and Manual and Official Register, 1919.)



GEORGE STAATS.

## GEORGE STAATS FAMILY.

George W. Staats, son of Elijah Staats, was born in 1842, on the old Staats farm near the present village of Evans, in Jackson county. West Virginia, then Virginia. It was on this farm that his grandfather, Abraham Staats, settled about the year 1799. He served as Sergeant of Co. F, 4th W. Va. Cavalry in the Civil war. Afterward he served as Lieutenant of Captain Kennedy's Company of State Guards, located at Ripley, W. Va. While a member of this company he was married to Dianna Waugh, in 1864. At the close of the Civil war he moved to the farm near Evans, where he resided until recent years, excepting about three years between



1878 and 1881, when he lived at Ravenswood, W. Va. He served as deputy sheriff for a time after the Civil war and as a member of the House of Delegates of his county for the term from 1892-1894.

Dianna Waugh, wife of George W. Staats, daughter of Andrew Waugh and Julia Ann Johnson Waugh, was born at Ripley, Jackson county, Virginia, May 4, 1845. She, early in life, became a Christian



DIANNA WAUGH STAATS.

and lived a consistent Christian until her death, which took place on March 8, 1914. There were born of the marriage between George W. Staats and Dianna Waugh the following children. Elmer E., Charles O., Anna, H. Clay, who died in infancy, Cora, Harlan H., Edgar R., Georgia L., and Lorena M.

Elmer E. Staats was born October 14, 1865. He taught school in his early manhood and also engaged in the merchandise business. He married Lora Maxwell and moved to Texas, where he first engaged in teaching and later became a traveling salesman. His two children, Pearl and Mildred, were born in Arkansas. He died in 1899. His wife with the two children, returned to West Virginia, and now live at Huntington.





ED. R. STAATS.

Pearl Staats graduated from Marshal College and became a teacher. She married E. L. Waltz. Two children, Charles and Mary Alice, have been born to this union.

Mildred Staats, after graduating from Huntington High School, took a business course and is now employed at Huntington.

Charles O. Staats was born March 18, 1867. He became a teacher and later took the medical course at Louisville, Ky. He began practice of the medical profession in Arkansas. He married Teressa Shepard. He afterward took a post-graduate course in medicine at St. Louis, Mo. He then moved to Ripley, W. Va., where he practiced his profession for several years. He then moved to Spencer, where he now lives and practices his profession. He



volunteered for service in the late war with Germany. He was appointed Captain in the Medical Corps, and sailed for France, May 20, 1918. Was in the battle of the Marne, and of the Meuse-Argonne. Served until after the armistice. While in France was promoted to the rank of Major. He has four children, Lurline, Paul, Walter, and Ruth, all at home.

Anna Staats was born January 21, 1869. She became a teacher in the public schools, and in 1904 married H. C. Ferguson, who is an attorney-at-law located at Spencer, W. Va. To this union

one child, George, was born, who died in infancy.

Cora Staats was born October 27, 1873. She married P. D. Fisher, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. One child, Franklin, was born of this marriage, and died in infancy. She

resides with her husband at St. Albans, W. Va.

Harlan H. Staats was born October 20, 1875. He taught school and attended Barnes Medical College at St. Louis, Mo. He graduated from this institution and began the practice of medicine at Ripley, W. Va. He removed to Spencer, W. Va., on January 1, 1900, and continued the practice of medicine. He secured the organization of Roane county hospital and devotes his entire time to general surgery. Soon after removing to Spencer he united in marriage with Pauline Flesher. To this union five children have been born, as follows. Katherine. Beverley W., Elizabeth, Charles, and Harlan Herbert. Katherine is now attending West Virginia Wesleyan College. The other children are at home. He volunteered for service in the war with Germany and was appointed Captain in the Medical Corps. He was awaiting orders to depart for France when the armistice closed hostilities.

Edgar R. Staats was born January 27, 1878. He taught school and attended West Virginia University, where he took the course in law. After completing his studies he located at Spencer, W. Va., and began the practice of law. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Roane county for the term beginning January 1, 1909. After the completion of his term as prosecuting attorney he was elected Sergeant-at-Arms of the West Virginia Legislature for year 1913-1915. He removed to Parkersburg, W. Va., in 1913, and began the practice of law. He was elected to the State Senate from the

Third Senatorial District for the term 1918-1922.

Georgia L. Staats was born November 5, 1883. She taught school and attended West Virginia Wesleyan College and West Virginia University. She was united in marriage with Warren H. Hodges, a minister of the Methodist Protestant church, and four children have been born of this marriage as follows. Hampton, Frances, Beverley, and John. She and her husband are now located at Wilmington, Delaware, where he is in charge of a church of his denomination.

Lorena M. Staats was born August 23, 1890. She taught school and attended West Virginia Wesleyan College and West Virginia University. Later she took up training as a nurse and took a course in laboratory work and is now employed in West Virginia Methodist Episcopal Hospital at Spencer, W. Va.



#### ANDERSON STAATS FAMILY.

Anderson Staats, son of Isaac Staats, grandson of Cornelius Staats, and greatgrandson of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, was born August 9, 1834, and died December 17, 1907. Married May 6, 1854, Mary Casto, who was born August 4, 1836, and died March 24, 1902. To this union the following children were born. Clayborn, born February



DAVID STAATS.

Served as government guard during war with Germany.

6, 1855; Rosetta, born November 12, 1856; Elias, born January 8, 1859; McClellan, born September 21, 1861; David, born February 8, 1864; Elizabeth Jane, born March 21, 1866, died February 4, 1894; Anna Isabelle, born May 30, 1868; Isaac, born December 00, 1872; Jacob, born December 00, 1872.

Clayborn S. Staats and Ellen Pringle, who died June 7, 1911, were married September 5, 1876. To this union were born the following children. Ida, born July 3, 1877; Isa, born February 16, 1879; Benjamin F., born December 11, 1880; James Kenneth,



born March 19, 1883; Osa, born October 12, 1885; Ola, born June 3, 1888; Clarence Clessa, born May 11, 1891; and Perry Newton, born March 10, 1894.

Menton Duffield and Rosetta Staats were married March 26, 1874.

Elias Staats and Minnie Tolley were married August 26, 1890. To this union were born the following children. Frederic, born September 29, 1890; Everett, born December 10, 1892; Ethel, born February 12, 1894; Lena, born November 1, 1899; Oscar, born March 1, 1896; Yula, born April 25, 1903; Eva, born September 28, 1906; Audra, born October 8, 1908, and Charley, born March 8, 1911.

McClellan Staats and Laura Atkins were married March 11, 1883. To this union were born the following children. John Kenna,



JACOB STAATS.

born March 28, 1884, and died February 11, 1905; Minnie May, born February 27, 1885; unnamed baby, born March 15, 1887, and died April 1, 1887; Luther Lloyd, born February 9, 1888. William Roy, born April 11, 1892; Columbus, born December 14, 1895; Lloyd, born May 19, 1898; Cornelius, born in the month of June, 1890, and died June 19, 1892, and Ruby, born July 28, 1903.

Jacob Staats (twin brother of Isaac Staats) and Eliza Johns were married September 25, 1895. To this union were born the following children. Tressie, born September 17, 1898; Glen C., born June 3, 1901; Bessie, born November 24, 1903; Joe, born December 17, 1907; Mary, born November 14, 1910, and Roy, born January 30, 1913. Jacob Staats was assessor of Jackson county, West Virginia, for one term. His picture is given elsewhere in this book.

Isaac Staats (twin brother of Jacob Staats) and Ida Ryan were married October 31, 1895. To this union were born the following



children. Cecil, born January 12, 1897; Howard D., born June 21, 1899; Wamda, born January 11, 1902; Oevil B., born June 4, 1904; E. Harlan, born January 12, 1907; Lessie, born January 27, 1914.

Anna Staats married Marcellus Rhodes. To this union was born the following three children. Delbert, born May 11, 1891; Clide, born September 8, 1897, and Corda, born September 28,

1000

#### HILL FAMILY.

The Hill family, described below, is a branch of the West Virginia Staats family. Hannah E. Staats was a daughter of Calvin Staats, a granddaughter of Elijah Staats, and great-granddaughter of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family.

[The following sketch of the Hill family was prepared by Miss Edna G. Hill, of Portland, Ohio—HAROLD STANTS.]

Hannah Staats, daughter of Calvin Staats, married Clark C. Hill on April 19, 1863. To this union was born four children. Caroline, Elijah W., Laban and Chapman C.

Caroline Hill was born April 1, 1864. Married Emory Mc-Bride. To this union was born two children, a daughter, Addie,

and a son Earl.

Earl Hill married Charlotte Wharton. To this union was born three children, Earl, Jr.. Charlotte, and Loraine.

Addie Hill married Albert Houdashelt, who died a few months

after his marriage.

Elijah W. Hill was born January 7, 1866. Married Clara S. Morris. To this union was born five children. Wallace, Edna, Mary, Albert, and Ira.

Wallace Hill married Miss Katie Shain. To this union has

been born one child, a son named Ralph.

Laban Hill was born April 24, 1868, and married Ethel Tall. To this union was born seven children. Gladys, Goldie, Oma, Allen, Mildred, Raymond, and Hazel. Goldie Hill married Henry W. Kurs.

Chapman C. Hill was born August 23, 1870. Married Myrtle Kerwood. To this union was born eight children. Floyd, Laura, Ora, Pearl, Freda, Herman, Charlie, and Addie.

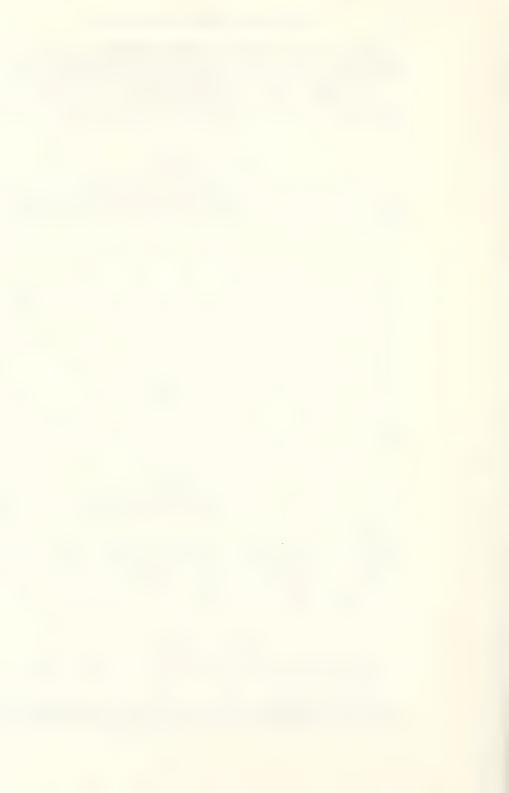
Laura married Therman Martin. To this union has been born

two children, Garnett and Vaun.

# BOARD FAMILY.

[The following information was given by Mrs. D. B. Board of Reedy, West Virginia.—HAROLD STAATS.]

Margarette Staats, daughter of John Staats and Margaret Carney Staats, and granddaughter of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, was born in the



### THE CLEEK FAMILY.

The Cleek family is a division of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family as shown below. [The data given here was collected by Miss Jessie Cleek, a member of this family.—HAROLD STAATS.]

Sarah S. Staats, daughter of Mark Staats and granddaughter of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, was born June 26, 1855. Married F. M. Cleek, October 28, 1875. To this union was born seven children. Melvin L., Ruby V., Oda H., Della E., Norma M., Nina M., and Jessie F. Mr. Cleek served during the Civil war in Co. F. 7th Regiment, W. Va. Volunteer Cavalry. He died July 16, 1917.

Melvin L. Cleek was born September 10, 1876. Married Sadie Thormbury in February, 1906. Mr. Cleek is by trade an electrician.

Ruby V. Cleek was born September 24, 1878. Was a school teacher until her marriage to Andrew P. Bayer, August 22, 1900. To this union was born seven children. Roma E., born June 3, 1901; J. Arnold, born June 13, 1903; Darrell E., born April 28, 1905; Sylvia A., born March 31, 1907; Beatrice M., born August 24, 1909; Francis P., born August 24, 1912, and Ray A., born May 28, 1915.

Oda H. Cleek was born August 14, 1880. Married Walter Horn, September 21, 1901. Six children were born to this union. These are Freda A., born June 29, 1902, now teaching school near Fairmont, West Virginia; Henry D., born September 23, 1905, now a junior in the Ripley high school, Ripley, W. Va.; Hazel D., born June 12, 1908; Harold D., born August 28, 1910; Melvin F., born November 1, 1912, and Otwell, born January 8, 1915.

Della E. Cleek was born June 17, 1884. Married Leonard Fisher, November 25, 1904. The following children were born to this union. Bertha J., born December 9, 1906; Ohla, born December 9, 1906; Glen W., born January 25, 1913; Jessie M., born August 2, 1915, and William C., born December 31, 1917.

Norma M. Cleek was born December 6, 1889. Is a graduate

of C. C. C. college and a school teacher by occupation.

Nina M. Cleek was born December 6, 1889. Norma and Nina are twins. Nina M. Cleek married Oakey Thomas. To this union was born the following children. Emmons Thomas, born February 24, 1909; Edwin Thomas, born June 8, 1911; Egbert, born May 6, 1913, and died in November, 1914; Fredrick D., October 3, 1919.



Jessie E. Cleek was born September 23, 1891. Is a graduate of C. C. C. college and a school teacher by occupation.

Mark Edgbert Cleck was born May 1, 1882. Married Hulda Trinney in December, 1908. To this union has been born one child, Francis Cleck, who was born November 27, 1910.

#### STEWART FAMILY.

[The following data regarding the Stewart family was dictated to me by Mrs. Mary Staats Stewart, of Ripley, W. Va.—Harold Staats.]

Mary M. Staats, daughter of Calvin Staats, granddaughter of Elijah Staats and great-granddaughter of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, was born January 13, 1852, and married Nathan M. Stewart (born December 9, 1850) January 5, 1871. To this union was born the following children. Bertha M., Evelyn F., Walter, Caroline A., Sarah C., Mary J., and Georgia I.

Bertha M. Stewart married Charley C. Stone, September 13, 1888. To this union was born two children, Lloyd, who married Georgia Lewis, and Frederick.

Evelyn Stewart married George Rankins October 26, 1890. To this union was born Clark, who died in infancy; Edna, who is now married; Lloyd, who died at the age of one year; Dora, Walter, and Marie.

Walter Stewart was born June 16, 1875 and died single February 15, 1900. Was telegraph operator by trade.

Caroline Stewart married Allen Tucker, June 28, 1905. No children have been born to this union. They live at Gary, Ind.

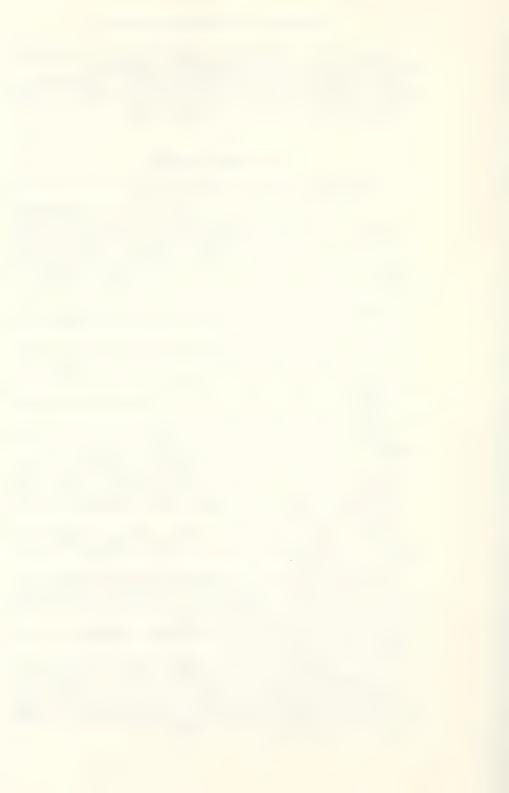
Sarah Stewart married Charles Barnhart September 2, 1900. They live at Bever, Pennsylvania. To this union was born Walter C., who was an ensign in the U. S. Navy during the recent World war; Theodore, Raymond, Carl, Mary, Ruth, and Isabel, who died at the age of about one year.

Mary J. Stewart married Elmer Sayre, of Evans, September 2, 1900. To this union has been born Wilmer, Williard, Josephine, Opal, and Clayton.

Miss Williard Sayre is a prominent young woman of her community and one of the most prominent school teachers of Jackson county. West Virginia. Her second school which she taught at Oak Hill, West Virginia, was a great success.

Georgia Stewart married Clyde Tucker, September 19, 1907. They have one daughter, Marie.

Births of children of N. M. Stewart from Bible. Bertha M. Stewart, born September 22, 1872; Evelyn F. Stewart, born January 25, 1873; Walter Stewart, born June 15, 1875, died Feb. 5, 1900, single; Caroline A. Stewart, born February 3, 1878; Sarah C. Stewart, born April 18, 1880; Mary J. Stewart, born February 23, 1883; Georgia I. Stewart, born August 3, 1886.



## REYNOLDS FAMILY.

The Jackson county, West Virginia, branch of the Reynolds family, described below, is connected with the West Virginia branch of the Staats family.

[The following data regarding this family was given by Mr. William Reynolds, one of its members.—Harold Staats.]

James Mark Reynolds and Miss Clora Alice Wright were married in the year 1900. To this union was born May 28, 1901, a son, William Roosevelt Reynolds. Mr. James M. Reynolds and Mrs. Clora Alice Wright Reynolds were divorced at a later date. Mr. Reynolds married for a second wife, Miss Cora Casto. To this union was born four children. Floyd. Lena and two other daughters. J. M. Reynolds is a steel worker at Charleston, West Virginia. His former wife, Miss Clora Reynolds, is a seamstress.

William Reynolds is, by trade, a motion picture machine operator. He entered this industry at the age of thirteen. Since then he has successfully held positions at both Ripley and Charleston, West

Virginia.

#### THE KERWOOD FAMILY.

The Kerwood family is one of the pioneer families of West Virginia. The ancestor of the Jackson county division of this family, Elias Kerwood, came to this county several years ago. He married Miss Susan King, daughter of Elijah King, granddaughter of Isaac Cruisan, great-granddaughter of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia Branch of the Staats family. Their descendants are numbered among the most prominent and best known citizens of their respective community.

[The following outline of the Kerwood family is based on data dictated by Mr. Charles Kerwood and Mrs. Perry Kerwood, of Ripley, W. Va.—HAROLD STAATS.]

Susan King, daughter of Elijah King, granddaughter of Elijah Staats, and great-granddaughter of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Elias Kerwood, the ancestor of the Jackson county (W. Va.) branch or division of the Kerwood family. To this union was born four sons.

Perry, Kelly, John, and Charles.

W. Perry Kerwood was born January 5, 1856, and died August 22, 1910. Mr. Kerwood married October 14, 1877, Miss Jane Lewis, a direct descendant of General Lewis, who fought in the battle of Point Pleasant, West Virginia, which by some authorities is claimed to have been the first battle of the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Jane Lewis Kerwood was born September 21, 1851. To the above union was born ten children. Jessie D., Otto Lewis, Evert Edgar, Webster Perry, Coony J., John Kenna, Lore Munroe, Dixie May, Ellie Kid, and Edna Lee. Perry Kerwood was a lawyer, teacher and editor of the Mountaineer, a weekly paper published at Ripley, W. Va., for many years. He was also superintendent of schools of Jackson county, West Virginia, and Justice of Peace of Ripley district of the same county, for many years.



Jessie D. Kerwood was born September 7, 1778, and married April 5, 1805, Hon. E. L. Stone, one of the most prominent and best known criminal lawyers of West Virginia. To this union was born three children. Robert M., born May 12, 1906, and died October 12, 1917; Charles William, born May 20, 1900, and Lillian Gertrude, born July 18, 1911.

Otto Lewis Kerwood was born December 13, 1889, and died

December 24, 1893.

Evart Edgar Kerwood was born June 10, 1881, and died April 12, 1887. He was killed by a railroad tie falling on him in an accident.

Webster Perry Kerwood was born August 26, 1883, and married Lillian S. Sallier, April 18, 1906. No children were born to this union, but they have adopted a boy by the name of Samuel.

Coony J. Kerwood was born May 5, 1885, is single and at home.

John Kenna Kerwood was born March 24, 1887, and married Miss Winnie Casto, May 14, 1918. Two children, Jane Kathleen, born May 4, 1919, and John Kenna, Jr., born February 25, 1921, have been born to this union. Mr. Kerwood was in service in the United States army during the war with Germany, or the World war. He has also served his county as editor of the Mountaineer, a weekly Democratic paper published at Ripley, West Virginia, and postmaster of Ripley. Mr. Kerwood is now Post Commander of Jackson Post, Number 107, West Virginia American Legions.

Lore Munroe Kerwood was born January 23, 1889. Was in

service during the World war.

Dixie May Kerwood was born September 9, 1892, and married Harry C. Hysell, December 26, 1917. To this union was born one child, a daughter named Helen Lee, who was born April 2, 1919.

Ellie Kid Kerwood was born June 12, 1894, and died July 4,

1905.

Edna Lee Kerwood was born September 9, 1898. Married E. G.

McGugin, February 9, 1918.

Kelly Kerwood married for a first wife Miss Emma Crites and for a second one Kattie Smith. No children have been born to either of these unions.

John Kerwood married twice. His first wife was Miss Dollie Rhodes and second one was Miss Atkins. They had one son,

Clyde, who is now dead. (See cut.)

Charles Kerwood was born in the month of September, 1866, and married Miss Ora Unrue. One son, Howard, was born to this union.

Howard Kerwood was in service overseas during the World war. He spent several months in France, Luxembourg, and Germany. Mr. Kerwood is now assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Ripley, and Adjutant of Jackson Post Number 107, West Virginia American Legions. Mr. Kerwood is one of the most popular and prominent young men of Ripley, West Virginia. He is a virtuous young man possessing a character and disposition to be admired by all.



Caroline A. Staats, daughter of Elijah and Ann Evans Staats, was born October 3, 1838, near Evans, W. Va., on the farm where her brother, Elias Staats, now resides. Her mother died when she was young, leaving her as her father's housekeeper for awhile. There being no free schools at that time and being eager for an education, she walked three miles to the nearest subscription school, enduring many hardships which the boys and girls of today know little about. At the age of sixteen she went to Indiana to finish her education. While there she stayed with her Aunt Lydia Long, and attended school at Laporte, Indiana. After attending school there two years she returned home and taught several terms of school. When she was twenty-two she married G. S. M. King,



CLYDE KERWOOD.

a promising young man, son of Samuel R. and Mary Riley King. He also was a school teacher and was sheriff of Jackson county, during the Civil war. As all officers of the new state were ordered captured and taken to Richmond, he was taken out near Charleston, but through the influence of friends in the Confederate Army was released. These were trying times to the young wife, but she stood nobly by her husband and by her assistance and sympathy enabled him to perform faithfully the dangerous and arduous duties that fell to his lot.

His official duties ended, he sold his property in Ripley and moved to their farm, a tract of woodland, two and one half miles northwest of Ripley, and by their untiring efforts bought and paid for over 800 acres of land, clearing up the larger part of it. They thus became, in the truest sense, pioneers of this section of the country. They were leading people in their community and leaders in the



M. E. church. Their home was the home of the traveling preachers for years. They helped build several churches of their own, as well as other denominations. As a man, "His word was as good as his bond."

In spite of the many duties devolving upon her, Mrs. King found time to do considerable reading and at fifty-two graduated from the Chautauqua Reading Circle, receiving a diploma therefrom. This was the first diploma received by any member of the family. She was an affectionate and devoted mother, and from a family of ten children six still survive.



MAE HUNTER.

After the death of her husband in 1902, she spent her time with her children and died at Parkersburg at the home of her son, Rev. Claude H. King, in March, 1918.

The members of the family who still survive are as follows.—

Rufina King Hunter was born at Ripley August 13, 1864. After attending the common schools she went to school at Ravenswood and later at Pittsburg. She then spent several years teaching in the schools of her county and was considered one of the best teachers. She was married in 1886 to G. W. Hunter, who was also a teacher. To this union five children was born, three of whom survive. Mae R., graduate of West Virginia Wesleyan, now at



the head of the normal department of the High School at Cowen, W. Va.; Claude W., sophomore in the above college; Helen C., junior in Buckhannon high school.

Mr. Hunter died in 1911, and Mrs. Hunter now resides at Buck-

hannon, where she is educating her children.

S. A. King was born at Ripley August 15, 1866. He taught school eight or ten years, always in a number one grade, except the first term, at one examination receiving the third best grade in the



G. S. M. KING.

county. He attended Ohio Wesleyan two terms, but gave up his studies on account of ill health. He married Lucy McKown, May 15, 1888. They have no living children, one dying in infancy. He now resides on a farm, has a Jersey herd, and owned and operated the first cream separator in the county. He is always interested in church work and is a teacher in the Sunday school.

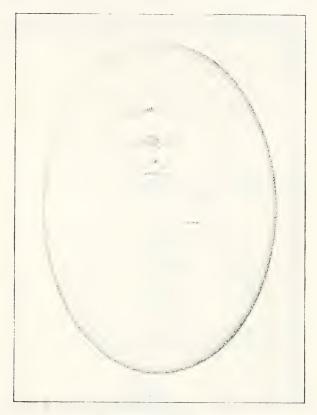
Mattie King Cross was born November 25, 1874. A graduate from the Ravenswood High School in the class of '93, a student of West Virginia Wesleyan two terms, and a teacher for six years in

the schools of Jackson county.

In 1899 she was married to E. L. Cross, a farmer of Racine,



Ohio, at which place they resided for four years. Her father dying in the meantime, they moved back to her former home near Ripley, where they still reside. Both have taken an active and lifelong interest in community and church affairs, and Mr. Cross was among the first in the county to practice spraying apples on a commercial scale. They have two children, Edwin Andrew, born February 4.



MRS. CAROLINE STAATS KING.

1911, and Mary Elizabeth, born December 5, 1916; also two foster children, Robert and Eva.

Claude Hurst King was born April 13, 1879. After attending the common schools and the Ravenswood school, he went to the West Virginia Wesleyan at Buckhannon, where he received a degree. Later he received degrees from Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa., and Boston University School of Theology. He is one of the leading ministers of the M. E. church and is now stationed at First Church, Fairmont. In 1908 he married Elizabeth Lowe Hedge, graduate of class '05, of Simmons College. They have three children, Claude Hurst, born April, 1912; Joseph Hedge, born November, 1914; Elizabeth Lowe, born September, 1918.



# DON E. KING FAMILY.

[The following information was given by Mrs. Don E. King, of Ripley, W. Va. -Harold Staats.]

Don E. King, born July 15, 1868, was the second son of G. S. M. and Caroline Staats King. (See West Virginia Branch of the Staats family). Mr. King attended the Ohio Wesleyan College,



Don B. King.

from which he graduated in 1892. September 27 of the same year, he married Miss Lillie L. Ridger, of Charlevi, Pa. Eight children were born to this union. They were.

Althea, taught school two years. Is at present in training to be a nurse at Children's hospital, Pittsburgh, Pa.

Don B., taught school two years. Attended the Ravenswood high school two years and the Monongahela high school one year. He graduated from the latter school in May, 1918. Registered under the Selective Service Act June 5, 1917. Was inducted into service July 26, 1918. After being at Camp Lee about two weeks he and five of his comrades were examined for overseas service.



Receiving such a high grade in this examination, he was transferred, instead, to Central Officers' Training Camp. He died of influenzapneumonia October 14, 1918, at Camp Lee, C. O. T. C. He had passed with high honors all his examinations previous to his death and would have graduated in about a month. But fate decreed otherwise, and he nobly submitted to its decree and made the supreme sacrifice.

Winna, graduated from the Parkersburg high school, Parkers-

burg, W. Va., and is now teaching school in West Virginia.

Matson, graduated from the Ripley high school, Ripley, W. Va., with class of 1920 (see cut of Matson King). While attending this institution, Mr. King was one of the most popular members of his



MATSON KING.

class. He was editor of the Ripley *Exponent*, the paper published by the Ripley high school, Ripley, West Virginia, during his senior year. Mr. King is now teaching school.

Rodgers is now a junior in the Ripley high school, Ripley, W. Va.

Oliver and Elizabeth are twins and at home.

# MARY KING PARSONS.

Mary King, daughter of G. S. M. King and Caroline Staats King, was born the seventh day of the seventh month of the year 1870. Was the sixth child and the first to be born on the farm after her parents had left Ripley. Her father was the first sheriff of Jackson, after the state of West Virginia was admitted to the union.

Mrs. Parsons received a common school education and taught seven terms of school on a First Grade certificate, which she was granted at the age of 17. Married Lovell M. Parsons, a banker



business man and farmer, in 1896, and four children resulted from this union, Matson, Lovell M. Jr., Warren King, and F. W. D. Parsons.

Matson received a First Grade certificate in her 17th year and taught one school and then entered Marshall college, graduating in 1918. Married the 12th day of May, 1918, to Corporal D. M. Dorsey, at Camp Lee, two weeks before he sailed for France for foreign service with the American Expeditionary Forces in the great World war. She also taught one term of school while her husband was abroad, who was a corporal of the 313th Field Artillery of the 82nd Division. Mr. Dorsey was battallion Agent for his company, and was on the western front 50 days in active service.



D. M. Dorsey.

He is a graduate of Summersville high school and had two years at Marshall college when war was declared, and held a First Grade certificate. They are now living on a farm.

Lovell M. Parsons, Jr., finished his high school course in 1920,

and then entered college to complete his education.

Warren King Parsons is in his first year of high school, and F. W. D. Parsons is 12 years old and is preparing for high school.

Mr. and Mrs. Parsons have prospered in their farming and other business interests, have bought and paid for 1500 acres of land and are extensive dealers in all kinds of live stock. Mr. Parsons is vice-president of the Bank of Ripley, the oldest and largest bank in Ripley. They bought very heavily during the war of bonds and war saving stamps which totals about \$10,000. Mrs. Parsons is greatly interested in Sunday school work and devotes her spare time to this. She was a delegate from her state to the



International Sunday School convention held at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1918, besides being a delegate for several years to the State Sunday School conventions that are held each year in West Virginia.

#### LOVELL M. PARSONS.

Lovell M. Parsons was born on Parchment Creek 57 years ago. He was united in marriage to Cordelia Staats, the daughter of William Staats. To this union was born Talmadge Clayton Parsons, Alexis Fink Parsons, Gaylor Clarence Parsons, Cordelia and Lovell M. Parsons, Jr., the latter two being twins and died in infancy. The third son died at the age of eight years and the wife some 27 years ago. Therefore, none but the father and first two named sons are now living of this family.



LOVELL M. PARSONS, JR.

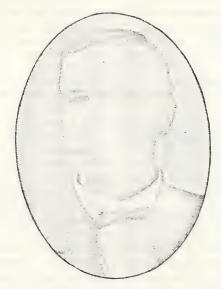
A few years later Mr. Parsons was united in marriage with Mary King, the daughter of G. S. M. and Caroline Staats King. To this union were born Matson Parsons, Lovell M. Parsons, Jr., Warren King Parsons, and Frederick Wade Don Parsons. All of these children are living and Miss Matson Parsons has been united in marriage to Daniel Manning Dorsey, and to them has been born a daughter Helen Marie Dorsey.

Mr. Parsons is one of the largest land owners and most prominent business men of Jackson county, West Virginia. His farms numbering some eight or ten in number are called the Parchment Valley Stock Farms and contain nearly 2000 acres. He is one of the most extensive dealers in live stock in this section of the state and handles many hundreds of head of cattle and other stock annually, besides the great number he keeps on his farms. Besides being interested



in farming, he is considered one of the most substantial bankers of this section. He has been vice-president of the Bank of Ripley for a quarter of a century, the oldest and largest banking institution in the county, and is also one of its most able directors.

His beginning was very humble, as those who know him best will attest, but rarely do we find a man who can override obstacles as has this man and attain to the very top rung of the ladder of success, always sagacious in counsel, ready and willing at any time to extend a liberal hand to those in need of help. One of the most dominant points of his career has been his spirit of generosity, and the county and state of which he is a citizen has profited much by his having been a member of its citizenry.



LOVELL M. PARSONS, SR.

## THE STAATS FAMILY.

[The following notes on the Staats family were copied from records on the Staats family, compiled by Mrs. Daisy Staats Holswade, of Huntington, W. Va. In the first part of the record Mrs. Holswade states that the greater part of this record was dictated to her in 1914 by George Staats, who then lived at Evans. but now at Parkersburg, W. Va. Only a portion of the record is given here.—HAROLD STAATS.]

Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia Branch of Staats family, came to the Monongahela river in West Virginia from Delaware (came formerly from New Jersey) in the latter part of the eighteenth century. His first wife was a King (Miss Anna King, a relative of Rufus King, the first American Ambassador to France). His sons by this, his first wife, were Cornelius, Elijah and Jacob (Abraham should be included). His daughters by this same wife



were Sarah and Rebecca (Anna, Sussana, and Catherine should be included also.)

Malinda Staats, daughter of Elijah Staats, who was a son of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Joseph Sayre, and died soon after her marriage.

Matilda Staats, daughter of Elijah Staats and granddaughter of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Jacob Hughes. To this union was born Edna, Elijah, and Sarah. Edna Hughes married and moved to Arkansas. Her descendants are now living in that state. Elijah Hughes was a Union soldier and was killed at the battle of Vicksburg during the Civil war.

Catherine, daughter of Elijah Staats and granddaughter of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Nicholas Bonnett. Had one daughter, Sarah Ann, who married C. B. Scott and moved West.

Lewis Staats, son of Elijah Staats and grandson of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of Staats family, married Catherine Fisher, of Marion county, W. Va., and later moved to Lawrence county, Illinois, about 1863. He died in 1912. His children were Carrie, Freeman, and Elijah. (See West Virginia branch of Staats family, given elsewhere in this book.)

Sarah Staats, daughter of Elijah Staats and granddaughter of Abraham Staats, who settled at Evans, and was the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Nicholas Bonnett. To this union were born Florence, who married McComas Casto; Laura, who married a man named Johnson and moved to Missouri; and Ida, who married Clinton Hutchinson. After the death of Nicholas Bonnett, Sarah Bonnett married William Scott. To this union were born Emma, Carlton, who married Maggie Knight, daughter of Barbara Starcher Knight, and granddaughter of Jacob Starcher, Meade, Marion Newton, Edgar, and Hattie.

William Young Staats, son of Elijah Staats and grandson of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Elizabeth Harris and moved to Missouri. To this union was born James, Charles, Ida, and others.

Caroline Staats, daughter of Elijah Staats and granddaughter of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married G. S. M. King. To this union was born



the following children: Rufina, Lammel, Don E., Mary, Mattie, Claude, Hull, and Webster. The latter two are now deceased.

Benjamin Staats, son of Elijah Staats and grandson of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Cordelia Riley. To this union was born the following children: Dora, William, Mollie and Mattie. All of them are now married. After the death of his first wife he married Stella Ray. To this union was born Harrison, Otho, Pauline, John, Clay, and Mary. Benjamin Staats was a soldier during the Civil war. He served in Co. K, 4th West Virginia Cavalry.

George W. Staats, son of Elijah Staats and grandson of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Diana Waugh in 1864. At the time of his marriage he was a Lieutenant of Kennedy's Company of State Guards, stationed at Ripley, W. Va. Previous to this, he served as Sargeant of Co. F, 4th West Virginia Cavalry in the Civil war. Moved from Ripley to a farm near Evans at close of Civil war, in 1865. This farm is a part of the farm on which Abraham Staats settled about the year 1799, as already stated. There is an old apple tree standing on this farm which he (Abraham Staats) set out about the year 1895. Elias Staats thinks his father set this tree out and it is very probable that it was his father instead of Abraham Staats. - HAROLD STAATS.] This tree stands a short distance from the house built by Abraham Staats, which has long since been removed. George W. Staats lived at Ravenswood from 1879 to 1881, where he was engaged in the marble business. He then returned to his farm. Was elected to the House of Delegates in 1892, and served during the session of 1893. His children are Elmer E., Charles O., Anna, H. Clay, Cora, Harlan H., Edgar R., Georgia L., and Lorena M. Elmer E. Staats married Lora Maxwell and moved to Texas, where he became a traveling salesman, and later died. His wife returned to West Virginia and at present (1914) lives at Huntington, W. Va., where she has two daughters in school.

Charles O. Staats became a physician and moved to Texas, where he married Teresa Shepard. He later came back to West Virginia, and at present is a practicing physician at Spencer, West Virginia. Anna Staats married H. Creed Ferguson and lives at Spencer, West Virginia. Her husband is a practicing attorney and former prosecuting attorney of Roane county, W. Va. Cora Staats married Rev. P. D. Fisher, a minister in the M. E. Church. Harlan H. Staats is a physician and surgeon at Spencer, W. Va. Has charge of the Roane county hospital at this place. He married Pauline, the second daughter of Henry C. Flesher. Edgar R. Staats is a practicing attorney at Parkersburg, W. Va. Georgia L. Staats married Warren Hodges, of Morgantown, and now lives at West Minister, Maryland, where her husband is a professor in Western Maryland college. Lorena M. Staats is at present a teacher and student.

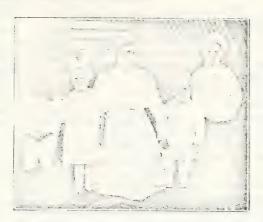
Harriet Staats, daughter of Elijah Staats, who was a son of Abraham Staats, married Capt. Newton Polling, who served in the Civil war in Co. K, of 11th West Virginia Infantry. He was pro-



moted to Captain for meritorious service. The children born to this union were: Oma, Minnie, and Oda. The family moved to Kansas, where the wife died and the daughters married.

Adaline Staats, daughter of Elijah Staats and granddaughter of Abraham Staats, married Ebenezer Stutler. To this union was born: Madison, George, Lula, Benjamin, Laban, Anna, and Flora.

Elias Staats, son of Elijah Staats and grandson of Abraham Staats, married Miss Rosa Evans. To this union was born: Flora. Cretis, Mamie, Lillie, and Gertrude.



FLORA STAATS PETERS AND CHILDREN.

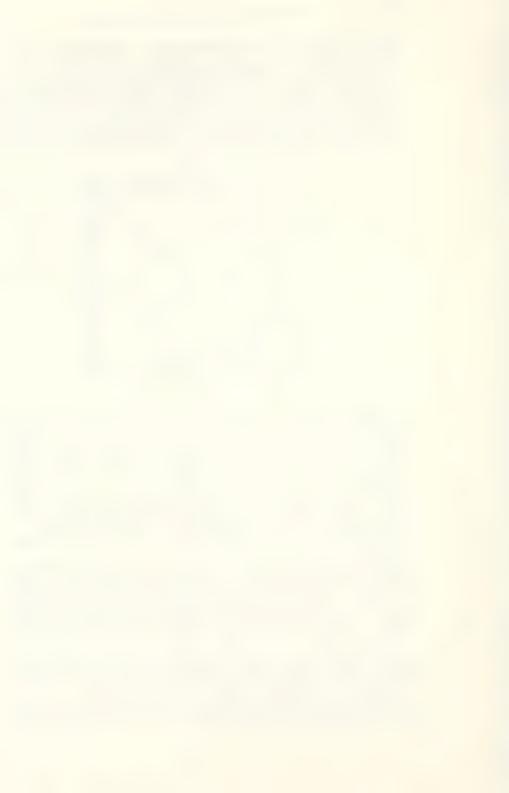
Hiram Staats, son of Jacob Staats, was an invalid and died

early in life.

William Staats, son of Jacob Staats, married Clara Morgan. To this union was born Okey, a physician at Wheeling, W. Va.;

Mollie, Mattie, Clinton, Nolia, Chester, and Nellie.

Ephraim, son of Jacob Staats, was a blacksmith at Ripley, West Virginia, until the close of the Civil war, when he moved West. He Married Miss Argabrite.



Joshua Staats, son of Jacob Staats, married Rebecca Alkire, whose home was above Ravenswood, W. Va., along the Ohio river. To this union was born: Coleman, Mary, and Joshua, Jr. The latter lived at Ripley and was elected sheriff of Jackson county, W. Va., for one or two terms. He and Nicholas Bonnett took the contract for building the old court house (second one) at Ripley, W. Va., between 1850-60, and suffered heavy financial loss on account of the building. He died soon after this and his estate was used in settling up his accounts as sheriff.

Coleman Staats, son of Joshua Staats, grandson of Elijah Staats, and great-grandson of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Emma W. Keeney, daughter of Jackson Keeney, of Ravenswood, W. Va. Coleman Staats was a wellknown merchant at Spencer, W. Va., and later at Ravenswood, in the same state. His children were Ora B., Mary Alice, Daisy L., Ada M., Emma Katherine, and Coleman Alkire, Jr. After the death of Coleman Staats, Sr., his wife moved with the children to Huntington, West Virginia. Ora never married and resides with her mother. Mary Alice died when six years old. Daisy Staats married J. Frederick Holswade, son of W. H. H. Holswade, of Huntington, W. Va. Their children are Lucile, James Frederick, Jr., Henry Coleman, and Katherine. Ada M. Staats married Isaac Justice Osbun, of Birmingham, Alabama. They have one son, Benjamin Mather. Emma Katherine Staats, daughter of Coleman Staats, married Raymond E. Cummings, of Buffalo, New York. They have two sons, John Raymond, and William Forrest. Coleman Alkire Staats, Jr., son of Coleman Staats, Sr., married Nancy Campbell, daughter of Mayor C. W. Campbell, of Huntington, West Virginia. They have one daughter, Jean Campbell Staats.

Joshua Staats, Jr., son of Joshua Staats, Sr., and grandson of Jacob Staats, married Elizabeth Fernell. To this union was born Inez, Maggie, Harold, Naomi, Nellie, Harry, Joshua, Jr., Irine, and Marie. For a while they lived at Ravenswood, but later moved to Warren, Pennsylvania.

Mary Staats, daughter of Joshua Staats, Sr., granddaughter of Jacob Staats, and great-granddaughter of Elijah Staats, the son of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Ephraim Brown, son of R. S. Brown, and lives at Ravenswood, W. Va. Their children are R. S. Brown, Jr., Nellie, Charley, Ethel, Burhl, Rachel, Ernest, Arthur, and Elwood, R. S. Brown, Jr., married Edna Greer and lives at Parkersburg, W. Va. Nellie Brown married Carroll Engle, a Presbyterian minister. They live in Texas now (1914). Charley Brown, a dentist, married Aggie Douglass. Ethel Brown married Shirley Lytle. They live in Huntington, W. Va. Rachel Brown married Paul Harris. Ernest Brown married Georgia Gale, who died soon after the birth of a son, who is now living with his father at Apple Grove, W. Va. Elwood Brown married Mariam Moore and lives at Huntington, W. Va. Burhl and Arthur Brown are at home, unmarried.



David Staats, son of Jacob Staats, Sr., grandson of Elijah Staats, and great-grandson of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, was an invalid and is now deceased.

Jacob Staats, Jr., son of Jacob Staats, Sr., married Miss Hyre, daughter of Jonathan Hyre, and a sister of David Hyre. They moved to Kansas about the close of the Civil war.

Elizabeth Staats, daughter of Jacob Staats, Sr., married for a first Lusband George Frey. After his death she married William Pruden. She is now deceased.

Anne Staats, daughter of Jacob Staats, Sr., married George W. Smith, who died shortly after the close of the Civil war. children were: Fred, Ad. Clay, Everett, Ella, Mary, and Alice. Fred Smith served in the Confederate army with the rank of colonel. He was killed during the war. Ad Smith married Mat Thompson. He also served in the Confederate army during the Civil war. After the close of the war, he settled at Spencer, West Virginia. He was elected Clerk of county court at this place. Later he was a merchant at Spencer, and still later at Ravenswood. He died about the year 1911. His children were Fred, Ott, Marvin, Anna, Upha, Ella, and Lusie. After the death of his first wife, he married Clara Hoys, daughter of Dr. Hoys, of Ravenswood, W. Va. To this union was born one daughter, Virginia. Clay Smith married Margaret Goff and engaged in the mercantile business at Spencer, W. Va., as a partner of B. D. Williams. Their children were Sallie, Flora, and Ben C. Everett Smith married Hallie Wright, and now lives at Ravenswood. Their children are Ada, Clerc, and Harriett. Ella Smith married John McIntosh, who for many years was a hardware merchant at Ravenswood, but now lives at Their children are Minnie, Fred F., and Charles. Mary Smith married F. Lon Clerc. After the death of her husband she, with her only daughter, Audel, moved to California. Alice Smith married John McClosky. To this union was born Forrest, Chlorus, and John, Jr.

Margaret Staats, daughter of Jacob Staats, Sr., granddaughter of Elijah Staats, and great-granddaughter of Abraham Staats, founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married B. D. Williams. No children were born to this union.

Lydia Staats, daughter of Jacob Staats, Sr., married Daniel Rousch, of Mason County. To this union was born. Mary, the wife of Dr. J. H. Wetzel, of Ravenswood, W. Va.; Rena, who married Frank Wolf; Lena, who married a Mr. Cooper, and Ella, who married a Mr. Riggs.

# LUTHER WARNER FAMILY.

# (PART OF WEST VIRGINIA FAMILY.)

Luther Warner was born July 18, 1886, and married Miss Iva Westfall, September 16, 1998. Miss Westfall was born December 13, 1890. To the above union was born the following children. Carl Windle, born September 17, 1909; Nacel Virginia, born May



23, 1912; William Clyde, born August 7, 1914, and Mildred Jane, born November 18, 1917. Mr. Luther Warner lives at Statts Mills, West Virginia, and is a farmer by trade.

#### RILEY FAMILY.

[The following information was given by Mrs. M. F. Kiley, of Ripley, W. Va.—Harold Staats.]

Isadora Staats, daughter of Wilson Staats, granddaughter of Elijah Staats, and great-granddaughter of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, was born July 18, 1855, and married M. F. Riley, who was born January 29, 1850. To this union was born eight children: R. H. Riley, born August 18, 1879; A. C. Riley, born July 10, 1881; Paul Riley, born April 1, 1884; Greek Riley, born April 17, 1886; Alma Riley, born February 11, 1888; Warren Riley, born January 16, 1880; Mae Riley, born January 23, 1892; Mary was born April 20, 1897. Mary Riley, the youngest daughter of M. F. Riley, is one of the most prominent and successful teachers of Jackson county.

### NOTES ON STATES FAMILY.

### Compiled by Miss Fanny Chesebro.

Adam States, Jr., (the third Adam), born May 7, 1779, died January 12, 1864, married November 21, 1800, Fanny Chesebrough, born 1782, died August 21, 1861. Children: Fannie, born August 17, 1801, died February 8, 1852; William, born June 3, 1804, died September 8, 1832; Phebe Chesebrough, born December 12, 1806, died August 12, 1846; James Noyes, born July 4, 1808, died October 29, 1833; Charles Palmer, born December 12, 1810; Esther Mary, born May 28, 1813, died October 4, 1900; Lucy Ann, born September 5, 1815, died July 1, 1878; Sarah Noyes, born September 5, 1817, died April 23, 1837; Harriet Newell, born February 3, 1820, died February 3, 1821; Harriet Newell, born October 28, 1825, died August 1, 1884.

Fanny Maria States, married November 2, 1825, Pardon Bliven, son of Ethel and Mary (Hiscox) Bliven, of Westerly, Rhode Island, born July 2, 1800, died October 20, 1844. Children, born in Westerly, R. I., and Willimantic, Connecticut: Charles Seyton, born April 20, 1827; M. Louisa H. Harrington, born 1829; June Noyes, born July 6, 1828, married October 20, 1850, Julia Morey; Henry Middleton, born March 17, 1831, died March 14, 1832; Fanny, born April 3, 1833. Adopted by Joseph Chesebrough and his wife, and took the name of Chesebrough and lives at Wequetequock, Conn.; Maria, born April 3, 1833 (twin of above), married June 27, 1858 to Norman L. Babcock; Elizabeth Skinner, born May 28, 1836, married June 16, 1866, Christopher Briggs; Henry Middleton, born April 23, 1838, married Eliza Geer, daughter of Capt. Geroge Geer, of New London, Conn.; James Lawrence, born July 22, 1840, died September 5, 1861. Unmarried.



Charles Seyton Bliven, born April 20, 1827, married April 28, 1851, Louisa II. Harrington, born 1829. Children: Charles Francis, born October 3, 1854, Williamantic, Conn.; Grave Viola, born August 5, 1857; Clara Ellsworth, born October 15, 1860, Putman, Conn.; Alma Josephine, born September 15, 1863, Putman, Conn., died July 30, 1864. Charles Frances Bliven is a dentist in Worcester, Mass. Has a wife and children. Grace V., address: Brooklyn, N. Y., care Pratt Institute. Clara Ellsworth Bliven, married October 15, 1880, in Williamntic, John Burleson, who died in 1890. No children. Married second time to Arthur T. Higgins.

John Noyes Bliven married Julia Morey, in Willimantic, Conn. Children: Alice Minerva, born April 15, 1852, died September 22, 1852, in Willimantic, Conn.; Edward States, born January 22, 1854, died August 30, 1854, in Willimantic, Conn.; Louis Clifford, born September 16, 1856, died March 22, 1857, in Willimantic, Conn.; Hattie Jilson, born December 13, 1865, married January 2, 1890, Frederic Gates; one child, William.

Maria Bliven, born April 3, 1833, married June 27, 1858, Norman L. Babcock, died 1890, one child; Fanny S. Babcock, born July 8, 1860, married 1883, John L. Leonard; children: Norman Alvah, born July 4, 1885, Willimantic, Conn.; Norman Babcock, born June 4, 1887, South Coventry, Conn., died August 18, 1887; John Little, born September 28, 1890, Willimantic, Conn.; Francis Eveline, born October 10, 1892, Willimantic, Conn.; Maurice States, born November, 1894, Willimantic, Conn. Norman Alvah Leonard graduated with high honors in the class of 1900, of Yale University. After a short career as a mechanical engineer, mainly at Pittsburg, Ohio, died of tuberculosis at his home in Willimantic, March 9, 1913.

Henry Middleton Bliven, born April 23, 1838, died January 16, 1913, at Grand Rapids, Michigan; married December 17, 1869, Eliza Geer, daughter of Capt. George Geer, of New London Boat. Children: Henry Middleton, Jr., born December 17, 1871, died in Grand Rapids; Clarence, born November 2, 1875, in Bridgeport, Conn.; Burdett Farren, born August 21, 1879, in Grand Rapids; Henry M. Bliven married August, 1892, Alice Rose (McDaniel) Morrison, widow of Robert Morrison, daughter of Capt. Albert McDaniel, of Mason City, W. Va., and granddaughter of the late Leonard Storms, of Washington, D. C. They have no children.



William States, born June 3, 1804, died September 8, 1832, married November 29, 1829, Lucy Haynes, Children: William Noyes, born 1828; Frances Chesebrough, born January 12, 1831; William Noyes States, born 1828, died September 4, 1875, in California; married Agatha Gaynor, daughter of John and Lucy (Fox) Haynes. Children: William Gaynor, born June 16, 1859, in California; Beatrice Marie, born 1867, in Paris, France. Agatha States sang in Italian Opera in Boston one winter, under the name of Madame Statesi, after receiving her training in Italy. Her husband, William N. States, fell dead in the street of San Francisco, of heart disease. His daughter, Beatrice, is married and living in Paris, France.

Phebe Chesebrough States, born December 12, 1806, married November 5, 1829, Capt. Erastus Bliven, born July 24, 1803, died January 26, 1894. Children: Erastus, born November 29, 1830; William Noyes, born May 27, 1833, died January 17, 1835; Phebe Jane, born April 11, 1836; Sarah Esther, born May 9, 1838, married March 21, 1857, William H. Laroton; Isabella, born April 16, 1840, unmarried; James Noyes, born May 11, 1842, drowned August 27, 1845; Albert Palmer, born August 18, 1844, died August 29, 1882; John Hobart, born June 22, 1846, died October 30, 1846; Albert Palmer Bliven, died August 29, 1882, married 1880, Lucy Gavitt. No children.

Phebe Jane Bliven, born April 11, 1836, died June 3, 1909, married December 30, 1854, Alexander Carmichael, born September 28, 1834, died November 6, 1904. Children: Alexander, born August 24, 1858, died October 10, 1860; Lilian Adele, born November 12, 1861, died March 28, 1869; Welcome Stillman, born April 16, 1864, died April 6, 1869; Albert Bliven, born April 9, 1868; Isabella Viola, born December 15, 1870; Grace Rutherford, born June 26, 1877; Albert Bliven, married September 3, 1890, Alice Leonard Pasel, died October 17, 1895; married December 16, 1897, Anna L. Alley, second wife. Lives in Boston, no children.

Esther Mary States, born May 28, 1813, died October 4, 1900, married October 28, 1840, John Perrin, died January 21, 1892. Children: Alice, born November 10, 1841, Westerly, R. I.; John, born August 28, 1844, Stonington, Conn.; Charles, born August 9, 1846, Stonington, Conn., died August 4, 1896.

Alice Perrin, married November 2, 1864, John Kemp Gittens, Jr. Children are as follows: Esther Mary, born September 5, 1865, Stonington, Conn.; Theodore Perrin, born September 10, 1869, Stonington, Conn., a physician in Philadelphia, Diamond street.

John Perrin, Jr., born August 28, 1844, died January 7, 1885, married April 28, 1868, Anne Augusta Staples. Only child, Anne May, born March 18, 1870, a graduate of the Philadelphia Con-



servatory of Music. Soon after leaving the conservatory she was appointed Supervisor of Music in the Borough of Queen's, New York, a post which she has held for many years.

Harriet Newell States, married Charles Burtch. Children: Fanny Chesebrough, born November 10, 1861, died September 15, 1862; Fanny Chesebrough (2), born June 27, 1863, died January 4, 1864.



ADAM WOLVER.

# LIFE SKETCH OF THE HON. ADAM WOOLEVER.

The Hon. Adam Woolever was the son of Adam Woolever and Diana Staats Woolever, born March 7, 1838, in Franklin township, Warren County, N. J. His mother (Diana Staats) was born March 10, 1798, and baptized at Zion corporation. New Germantown, N. J., June 24, 1798. She was the daughter of Col. Henry Staats and Catherine Opdyke, of Hunterdon county, N. J. It is quite probable that Col. Henry Staats was the son of John Staats, who, about 1767, lived on the Raritan road near Bound Brook.

Adam Woolever, the subject of this sketch, when very young, entered the office of his first cousin, Judge Joseph Van Vliet, of Washington, N. J., and read law for one year, removing to Easton, where he studied with Hon. Judge McCartney, of Easton, Pa.,



a very eminent lawyer of that day. He was admitted to the bar in 1855, when he removed to Catasaugua, Lehigh county, Pa., and finally removed to Allentown, Pa., where he resided until his death. In 1862 he was elected district attorney, in which capacity he served creditably for three years. In 1866, in connection with his brother-in-law, David O. Saylor, and Esaias Rehrig, conceived the idea of originating the Coplay Cement Company, which proved to be a successful enterprise. This was the pioneer Portland cement company in the United States. While engaged in manufacturing interests, he continued the practice of law, and in 1869 was elected to the legislature of Pennsylvania and served creditably during the years 1870-72 at Harrisburg, Pa. In 1872, he was nominated in the Democratic caucus for Speaker of the House, but the Republicans having a majority, one of their number was chosen. In 1875, he was elected Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania, in which office he served until 1877, when the Republicans gained the ascendancy, after which time he led a more or less retired life. He was also mentioned for the gubernatorial In 1876, he published a very meritorious book entitled "Treasury of Wit and Humor," a work favorably received by the press, as also by literary and professional men. He was a fine scholar, devoted much of his time to books and was thoroughly versed in the standard and light literature of the day. He was married in January, 1857, to Eliza Ann Saylor, only daughter of Samuel S. Saylor, and died on the 24th of September, 1882.

The children of this union are Lillian, Ida, Samuel, Harry, and Margaret, living, and three deceased. Lillian married William Stanley. Children, William and Roy Stanley; Ida married Bertram Stanley. One son deceased; Samuel S. married Adelaide Fuhr. They had six children, three living and three deceased. Of the living, one son, Samuel Melville, and two daughters Esther, married to Henry Hunt, and Lillian, married to Walter Mead. Harry, born December 26, 1862, married first wife, Ella May Hartman, died August 23, 1887; second wife, Nellie Henderson Weaver, living. Children of first wife: Harry Adam, born January 24, 1885, died February 28, 1885; Clarence Adam, born January 6, 1886, married Doris Sheibel; May Ella, born August 14, 1887. Children of second wife: Bertha Louise, born August 9, 1901; Harry Adam, born May 12, 1903; Charles Weaver, born December 3, 1908.

Margaret, born July 6, 1866, married Major George J. Newgarden, U. S. Army Medical Corps. Children, Major Paul Woolever, born February 24, 1892, at present time Tactical Officer at U. S. Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.; Captain George J., Jr., born July 4, 1894. Married Joan Howle Du Hamel, October 14, 1919. She was born December 25, 1899. One son, George J., 3, born August 16, 1920, at Camp Gatun, Canal Zone. Captain George J, Jr., is stationed at present at Fort Clayton, Canal Zone.

\*The sketch of the Hon. Adam Woolever is an extract from "The History of the Counties of Lehigh and Carbon in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania," by Alfred Mathews and Austin Hungerford.—Press of J. B. Lippincott and Co., Philadelphia, Pa.



#### MILLER FAMILY

The following letter received December 15, 1920, is self-explanatory:

Millwood, W. Va., December 14, 1920.

My dear Mr. Staats:—
At this late date, I can only say that I am not in possession of any information relative to my father's family except that some members migrated from Western Pennsylvania to Maryland and then to the Ohio Valley, and that my grandfather Miller's christian name was Stephen Kits.

Yours very truly,

L. MILLER.



LUELLA MILLER.

Every possible effort was made to obtain data regarding the Miller family of Western Pennsylvania. But all these efforts were in vain. Elsewhere in this book is given the heraldry of the Miller family and brief statement regarding this family. At the present time there seems to be little doubt that the Miller family is connected with the Staats family through the Schuyler family. Because of this fact elsewhere in this book is given a picture of both Miss Luella Miller and Miss Pauline Miller. Mr. Lewis Miller, whose picture appears with section devoted to the Staats Reunion, is a son of Mr. Leander Miller, of Millwood, and a brother of the two Misses Miller mentioned above. Mr. Miller is a graduate of both Ohio University at Athens, Ohio, and of West Virginia University at Morgantown, W. Va. Mr. Miller has a brother Benjamin Miller, who also graduated from the former institution. An uncle of Mr. Miller, Hon. Warren Miller, of Ripley, W. Va.,



is one of the leading men of West Virginia. The following paragraph regarding Misses Luella and Pauline Miller was taken from The Ripley High Exponent, published by the Ripley high school,

April, 1920.

Luella Miller is the proficient daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Leander Miller, of Millwood, and is a practical and popular young lady. She has attended both the Ravenswood and Ripley high schools, and graduates from the latter school this June. Pauline is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Leander Miller, of Millwood. She will complete her high school course this year. She has attended both the Ravenswood and Ripley high schools.



PAULINE MILLER.

#### ELIJAH STAATS FAMILY.

[The following record of the descendants of Elijah Staats, who was a son of Abraham Staats, of New Jersey, and a brother of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, described elsewhere in this book, is based upon information given by A. B. Staats, of Bellaire, Ohio; by John Staats, of Murraysville, W. Va., and by others. Regardless of this, the following record is, unfortunately, very incomplete.—Harold Staats.]

Elijah Staats was the son of Abraham and Margaret DuBois Staats, of New Jersey. For an account of his ancestors see record of the New Jersey branch of the Staats family, which is given elsewhere in this book. Toward the end of the eighteenth century, after having married Miss Marguerette Atkins, he moved to the Ohio Valley to what is now known as Buffington Island. Later he and his family moved to Washington Run, Muses Bottom,



Jackson county, West Virginia. He was among the first settlers of this county. His children were David, Noah, born October 23, 1804; Peter, and Isaac.

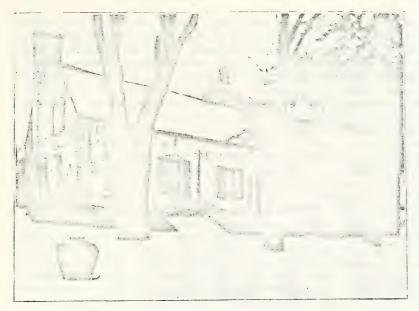
David Staats, oldest son of Elijah Staats, was married once. To this union was born eight children: Mary, Rebecca, Nancy, Olevia, William, George, John, Guy, and Rudolf. Mary Staats married——Jackson. Among her descendants is Lottie Jackson. Rebecca Staats married——Powers. They have no descendants living. Nancy Staats married James Blaine. Olevia Staats married——Delaney. William Staats was married. Among his descendants is Miss Myrtle White, of Portland, Ohio. George Staats was married once. Among his descendants is Mintie Tumlin, of Sherman, West Virginia. Guy Staats was married. Among his descendants is Isaiah Staats of Moscow, Ohio. Rudolf Staats is now deceased. John Staats is married and lives at Murraysville, W. Va. One of his grandsons, Harry Staats, a son of J. A. Staats, of R. D. 3, Belleville, W. Va., was in service overseas during the recent World war, or war with Germany.

Noah Staats, son of Elijah Staats, was born October 23, 1804, in what is now Wood county, West Virginia. In 1810 he moved to Jackson county, in the same state. May 10, 1832, he married Miss Harriet Bradfield in Meigs county. Ohio. Miss Bradfield was born April 1, 1809. To this union was born ten children: Henrietta, born March 13, 1833, and married a Mr. Rardon; Mary, born August 16, 1835, and married Mr. Morehouse; Margaret, born May 19, 1837, and married Mr. Lobdell; Rowena, born June 19, 1839, and married Thomas Rardon; Eliza, born February 25, 1841, and married Mr. Smith: Rebecca C., born August 21, 1844, and married Mr. Lee; Joseph Y., born April 26, 1848; Charles W., born May 4, 1849, and Harriet M., born August 5, 1853 and married Mr. Buckely.

William Staats, son of Elijah Staats. No data. Peter Staats. No data. Isaac Staats served in the Federal army in the 9th West Virginia Infantry during the Civil war. After receiving his honorable discharge from the army at the close of the war, he moved to Dayton, Ohio, where he died. He was married once. To this union was born the following children: John, Gallipolis, Ohio; Sarah, now at Gallipolis, Ohio; Isaac, Gallipolis, Ohio; Phillip, Hartford, W. Va.; William, Charleston, W. Va.; Jenny, Charleston, W. Va.; Cynthia, Mason City, W. Va., and A. B., Bellaire, Ohio.

A. B. Staats was born in Grant district, Jackson county, West Virginia. In 1881, Mr. Staats married Miss Caroline Newhouse. To this union was born six children, three daughters and three sons. They are Arthur, who died at East Liverpool, Ohio, about 1910; Peter, who lives in Kanawha County, near Raymond City, West Virginia; Ernest, who lives at Clendennin, West Virginia; Sarah, who lives at Ravenswood, W. Va.; Sophis, who lives at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, and Minnie who lives in Parkersburg, West Virginia.





HOME OF MAJOR ABRAHAM STAATS, FOUNDER OF THE ALBANY FAMILY.

#### LINEAL DESCENDANTS OF MAJOR ABRAHAM STAATS.

[The following information was contributed by a member of this branch of the family who lives at Albany, New York. The greater part of it is very similar to records given elsewhere in this book. But the latter part of it contains extra data not found elsewhere in this genealogy. Because of this fact, it is given here.—Harold STALE.]

Major Abraham Staats, founder of Albany Branch of Staats family married Catrina J. Wessels. To this union was born four children: Jacob, Abram, Jochem, and Samuel; (also one daughter? See Albany Branch of Staats family.—H. S.)

Jochem Staats married Antje Renderse, daughter of Barents Renserse. To this union was born nine children: Barent Tryntje. born January 7, 1685; Isaac, born January 18, 1688; Tryntje, born September 8, 1689; Isaac, born June 28, 1691; Reynier, born July 29, 1696; Richard, born August 10, 1698; Isaak, born July 20, 1701. and Elizabeth, born June 18, 1712. Barent T. Staats married Neeltie Gerritse, December 15, 1701. To this union was born ten children: Anna, born October 24, 1703; Jochem, First Lieutenant, born May 3, 1702; Annetje, born May 13, 1706; Gerita, born March 12, 1711; Jaunatie (Janet), born February 22, 1713; Jochim, born September 11, 1717; Catherine, born October 12, 1718; Trentie, born March 20, 1720; Gerrit, born June 3, 1722, and Elizabeth, born October 3, 1725. Jochim Staats, First Lieutenant, married Elizabeth Schuyler. To this union was born the following children: Barent, Nicholas, Elsie, Neeltje, Gerrit, Philip, Johannes, and Annetie. Col. Nicholas Staats married Maria Saulsbury. To this



union was born one daughter and three sons, Elizabeth, Willen, born June 16, 1773; Jochem, born January 28, 1777, and Joachem. born September 25, 1778. Elizabeth Staats married John Miller. To this union was born seven children: Jeremiah, Catherine, Marian, Nicholas, Elizabeth, and Anna. Maria Miller married Nicholas Miller of another family. (A complete record of this family is given elsewhere in this genealogy-H.S.) They had the following children: Christian, Catherine, John, Mary, Stephen Edward, Elizabeth, William, Margaret, and Harriet. Stephen Edward Miller was born August 23, 1828. In 1850 married Miss Sarah Frances Silsby, who was born September 11, 1832. The following children were born to this union: Anna, born June 20, ....; Fannie, born June 16, ....; S. Edward, Jr., born Nov. 9, ....; Susan, born July 11, ....; Howard W., born January 17, ....; Harry Shaw, born April 5, 1868; Thomas Silsby, born January 1, 1870; Archibald McIntyre, June 5, 1873, and Eleanor, born April 1, 1880. Archibald McIntyre Miller married Miss Harriet Louise Hawley, July 12, 1902. One daughter, Harriet Ninabel, was born to this union October 25, 1908. Thomas Miller married Bertha Schreger. Two daughters, Fredricha and Anna, have been born to this union. William L. Miller married Miss Harriet Thompson. No children have been born to this union. Susan Miller married Frank E. Three children has been born to this union. Frances, Katheryn, and Stephen Edward. Frances, daughter of Susan Miller and her husband Frank E. Wance, married J. Russell Van Buren. To this union has been born three children: Ruth, Mary and Alice. Willis Katheryn Wance married Wries Morton. To this union has been born one son, Kenneth. Stephen Edward Miller married Miss Sarah Nade. Two children, Louise Adele, and Edgar Nach, have been born to this union. Louise Adele, daughter of Stephen Edward Miller, married W. F. Drysdale. Edgar Nach Miller married Kathleen Walker. Fannia Miller married Ewere McIntyre, Jr. Two children, Ewere Cameron, and Kenneth, have been born to this union. Anna Miller married Isaac L. Varian.

# DESCENDANTS OF CATHERINE MILLER.

[The following information was contributed by Mr. John W. Barnes, of 528 William Street, Bridgeport, Coun. Catherine Miller was the daughter of Nicholas Miller, who married Marie Muldor, a daughter of John Muldor, and his wife. Elizabeth Staats Muldor, and his wife. Elizabeth Staats Muldor was a direct descendant of Major Abram Steas (or Abraham Staats), who settled at Albany, New York, previous to the year 1639. A complete record of the ancestors of Catherine Miller is given elsewhere in this book. By referring to the chart of the Albany branch of the Staats family, the connection between her ancestors and the rest of the family may be easily traced. Then by referring to the chart of the International Staats family, the supposed connection between this branch of the Staats family and the rest of it may be seen.—Harold Staats.]

Catherine Miller was born July 22, 1822, and died February 1, 1902. Married Hirah Hildreth, who was born in the month of July, 1816, and died September 13, 1874. To this union was born five children: Mary Antlntetter, Catherine Almira, Martha Jospehine,



Hirath B. Hildreth, and Anna Marie. Mary Antoinette married Samuel Thornton. Record of their descendants is given elsewhere in this book under "Thornton Family." Catherine Almire married John Wesley Barnes May 29, 1872. They lived at 528 William Street Bridgeport, Conn. To this union has been born two children, Belle and Wesley. Belle Hildreth Barnes was born July 15, 1876. Wesley Hayes Barnes was born September 4, 1882, and married Miss Thorpe Milton. To this union was born two children, Esther Milton Barnes, who was born January 30, 1913, and Carol Beace Barnes, who was born November 11, 1918.

Martha Josephine was born at Crescent, N. Y., September 29, 1857, and married Wilbur Emerson Winton, May 27, 1880. He died May 6, 1903, at the age of 50 years. To this union was born five children: Orvin Hira; Clifford Hildreth Winton, Ada Belle Winton, James Albert Winton, and Enaily Josephine Winton. Orvin Hirah Winton was born at New Canaan, Conn., November 19, 1882. Married Miss Eleanor Beans, of Clarmore, Oklahoma, at Kansas City, Mo., July 2, 1912. Clifford Hildreth Winton was born at New Canaan, Conn., August 13, 1885. Married Miss Ellen B. Turner, of Bridgeport, Conn., February 2, 1906. Mr. Clifford H. Winton died at Stratford, Conn., October 19, 1918, at the age of 33 years and two months, plus. They had two children, Hildreth Turner Winton, who was born at Bridgeport, Conn., June 25, 1908, and Franklin Wilbur Winton, who was born at Stratford, Conn., December 15, Ada Belle Winton was born at Bridgeport, Conn., September 24, 1887. She married Burton G. Seltsam at Bridgeport, Conn., June 4, 1913. James Albert Winton was born at Bridgeport, Conn., September 20, 1889, and married Miss Ida Fulburt, at Los Angeles, Calif., July 8, 1912. To this union has been born one daughter, Elsie Rowena Winton, who was born October 9, 1913, at Los Angeles, Emily Josephine Winton was born at Bridgepor, Conn., October 25, 1892, and married Wesley L. Buel, of Plymouth, Conn., at Bridgeport, Conn., November 1, 1911. To this union has been born three children: Rowena Belle Buel, born September 9, 1912, at Harwinton, Conn.; Frances Louise Buel, born October 4, 1914, and Sylvia Winton Buel, born September 5, 1918, at Harwinton, Conn. Anna Maria Hildreth married Wm. D. Gleason, who now resides at Springfield, Mass., at 51 Dayton Street.

# Thomas A. Robbins.

[The following information regarding Thomas A. Robbins and his descendants, was contributed by Mrs. J. L. Staats, of 347 Western Avenue, Albany, N. Y. Thomas A. Robbins is a son of John S. Robbins and Mary Miller. He is a brother of Mrs. J. L. Staats.—HAROLD STAATS.]

Thomas A. Robbins married Miss Marguerite McGovern April 25, 1887, in Chicago, Ill. She was born November 15, 1870, in Lisbon, Ohio. They only have one child, a son named Paul Benhard Robbins, who was born July 3, 1901, in Chicago, Ill.



#### WILLIAM HENRY ROBBINS.

[The following information regarding William Henry Robbins and his descendants was contributed by Mrs. J. L. Staats, of 347 Western Avenue, Albany, N. Y. Unfortunately this and the above data arrived too late to be added to the record of Albany branch of the Staats family, to which both of these belong. William Henry Robbins was a son of John S. Robbins and his wife, Mary Miller. A record of the ancestors of this family may be found by referring to the record of the Albany branch of the Staats family, by Mrs. J. L. Staats, which is given elsewhere in this book.—HAROLD STAATS.]

William Henry Robbins was born January 7, 1861, and died in September, 1897. He has been married twice. First he married Miss Elizabeth Krantz, July 18, 1883. To this union was born one son, Henry W. Robbins, born May 30, 1885. He married for a second wife, Miss Mary Eileen Hill. Their children are Mary Miller Robbins, who was born October 28, 1897; Walter Melburne, who was born February 7, 1900, and Merry Eileen, who was born March 23, 1908. Harry W. Robbins was married to Adde Hunter Anderson, April 25, 1916. She was born December 24, 1885. One child, Harry Gardner Robbins, was born March 29, 1918, to this union.

#### MINNESOTA BRANCH OF THE STATTS FAMILY.

[The following account of the Minnesota branch of the Staats family is based upon information and data collected by Mr. Neill B. Staats, of 3034 Buchanan Street N. E., Minneapolis, Minnesota. The founder of this branch of the Staats family was undoubtedly a direct descendant of Maj. Abram Steas, or Major Abraham Staats, the founder of the Albany branch of the family, which is described elsewhere in this book.—Harold Staats.]

Cornelius Staats, the founder of the Minnesota Branch of the Staats family, was born in the state of New York sometime in the seventeenth century. The exact place and date of his birth are unknown, as is also the name of his wife whom he married in this state. To this union was born nine children, five sons and four daughters. The sons were John, William, Samuel, Cornelius and Michael. The daughters were Ruth, Rebecca, Racheal, and Rhoda. Michael Henry Staats was the only son of Cornelius Staats, about whom definite information has been obtained. He was born December 4, 1820 at Schenectady, N. Y., and died May 26, 1870. Married Miss Rebecca Blair, who was born at Pittsburg, Pa., June 15, 1818, and died January 25, 1869. Seven children, one son and six daughters were born to this union. The son, Cornelius Eugene, was born at Erie, Pa., August 19, 1841. The six daughters were as follows: Maria, born September 24, 1841, at Columbus, Ohio; Blanche, born in 1844 at Garard, Pa.; Alice, born in 1850 at Waumpun, Wis.; Emma, born in 1853 at Maquoketa, Iowa; Ida, born in 1859 at Calmar, Minn., and Clara, born in the year 1862 at Calmar, Minn. Cornelius Eugene Staats, son of Michael Henry Staats, was born at Erie, Pa., July 19, 1846. Married on November 3, 1869, Miss Clara Hilliard, who was born at Rochester, N. Y., March 23, 1850, and died October 12, 1889, at Minneapolis, Minn. To this union were born seven children, two sons and five daughters. The sons were William Henry Staats, born November 25, 1876, and Neil B. Staats, born November 23, 1889, at Minneapolis, Minn. The



daughters were Jane Elizabeth, born January 8, 1872, at St. Peter, Minn.; Blanche Elizabeth, born November 24, 1873, at St. Peter, Minn.; Cora Ela and Nora, twins, born November 16, 1883, at Minneapolis, Minn., and Clora May, born May 24, 1885, at Minneapolis, Minn. Clora Elva Staats died August 1, 1884, and Nora Staats died July 24, 1885. William Henry Staats, son of Cornelius Staats, was born at Rochester, Minnesota, November 25, 1876. Married July 3, 1903, to Miss Rosa Koresky, who was born in the state of Iowa on September 17, 1877. To this union has been born two sons, Kenneth Neil Gordon Staats, born July 26, 1904, at Minneapolis, Minn., and Roger Eugene Staats, born April 27, 1907, at Minneapolis, Minn., and died January 7, 1920. Neil Blair Staats, son of Cornelius Staats, was born November 23, 1889. Married, February 28, 1914, Miss May Petts, who was born at Barron, Wis., April 20, To this union has been born two daughters: Audry Lois Staats, born at Minneapolis, Minn., May 22, 1918, and Clara Elizabeth, born May 14, 1920, at Minneapolis, Minn.

### PITTSBURG BRANCH OF STAATS FAMILY.

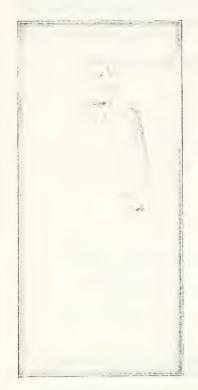
By Melvin Staats and Mrs. Nettie Howell.

Elijah Matson Staats was born November 14, 1849. Married Miss Rhoda J. Postleweight, who was born in November, 1848. To this union was born the following children: Marvin Thomas, born February 6, 1874; Melvin Ennins, born October 7, 1875; Ora Batey, born October 1, 1878; Ina Lois, born November 24, 1880; Oaky Matson, born October 1, 1882; Georgia, born April 5, 1884; Ellis Nathan, born April 15, 1887, and four other children, all of whom died in infancy. Rhoda J. Statts died March 10, 1891. Mr. Elijah M. Staats, then married Allena Casto, September 28, 1892. She was born May 3, 1867. The following children were born to this union: Clarinda Ellen Love, born June 26, 1893; Nettie Lula, born November 16, 1894; Charles Riley, born January 14, 1897; Erma Gale, born November 17, 1902, and Gladys Marie, born September 24, 1905. Marvin married Mina McKinsey and had one child, Charlie. He divorced her and married Miss Eula Clark in the month of June. 1920. Ora B. Staats married Harry E. Williams in the month of September, 1913. No children has been born to this union. Georgia Staats married John Bachus, and had the following children: Laurus, Arnum, Dustin, Oneta, Opal, Genevieve, Pearl, and Charles. Oaky M. Staats died January 25, 1904. Ellis N. Staats married Myrtle Getkin and had one child, Katherine. Clarinda E. Staats married Frank F. Tittle, August 14, 1912. They had two children, Beatrice Fern, born September 21, 1913, and Hazel, born October 4, 1915. Frank Tittle died July 1, 1919. Nettie L. Staats married James E. Howell, November 29, 1913. They have three children, Lawrence Williams, born October 7, 1914; Alice Miriam, born May 10, 1917, and Edward James, born July 16, 1919. Charles R. Staats married Grace Manton April 17, 1917, and has one child, Paul, born May 15, Erma Gale Staats died in July, 1904.



### DELAWARE BRANCH OF STAATS FAMILY.

1



RAYMOND STAATS.

James Staats, a member of this branch of the Staats family, was born near Collins' Beach at the place known as the Delaware Cedar Forest, New Castle county, Delaware, which has since been destroyed by flood. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Derrickson and they had eight children: William Staats, Susanne Staats, Elizabeth S. Staats, John Perkins Staats, James R. Staats, Sarah Staats, George Staats, and Edward Staats. Mr. John Perkins Staats married Miss Margaret Jane Staats at Marcus Hook, Penn., in the year To this union was born twelve children: Elizabeth Staats, born in 1865; Mary W. Staats, born in 1867; Cornelia Staats, born in 1869: Ida Staats, born in 1871; Maude Staats, born in Herman H. Staats, born in 1875; John P. Staats, born in 1877; Angemima Staats, born in 1879; George Staats, born in Raymond Staats, born in 1884; Benjamin F. Staats, born in 1886; James R. Staats, born in 1888. Mr. Raymond Staats, son of John

P. Staats and grandson of James Staats, married Miss May Morris. To this union has been born two children, Mildred Frederick, born June 28, 1906, and Marion Alberta, born September 5, 1908. Mrs. Staats is a member of the Morris family, and is a direct descendant of the Gunpowder Indians of Maryland.

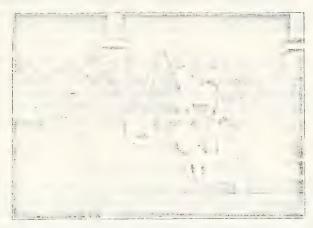
9

[From the family Bible. Record furnished by Mr. Raymond Staats, a grand-son of Jacob Staats.]

Jacob Staats was born in 1815 near Collin's Beach, New Castle county, Delaware. One of his brothers, Elisha Staats, died and was buried at Sea. His widow and children moved to Kentucky. Mr. Jacob Staats married Miss Mary Wildes, who was born in the same county in 1817. To this union was born eleven children: Sarah Elizabeth Staats, born February 14, 1831; David Wellington Staats, born October 30, 1832; Jacob Staats, born December 5, 1835; Mary Etta Staats, born January 24, 1837; Susan Staats, born May



15, 1839; Henrietta Staats, born July 29, 1840; Margaret Jane Staats, born September 6, 1844 (See L). Married John Perkins Staats. Ann Catherine Staats, born Febrary 1, 1848; Cornelisa Staats, born January 8, 1850; Rebecca Leucinda or Louisa Emma Staats, born October 8, 1853; Laura Staats, born May 15, 1859.



Mrs. Kate Staats, her Daughters, their Husbands and Children. Philadelphia, September 1919.

### DELAWARE BRANCH OF STAATS FAMILY.

By Mrs. J. Reese Frazier.

[The following data regarding this branch of the Staats family was collected by Mrs. J. Reese Frazier. It supplements the above.—HAROLD STAATS.]

Kate Staats, daughter of Jacob and Mary Staats, was born February 1, 1849, and married Jane R. Staats, son of James and Elizabeth Staats. He was born November 24, 1845, and died June 19, 1905. To this union was born four daughters: Clara B. Staats, born December 25, 1869; Louisa V., born December 11, 1872, and died November 24, 1873; Sussie R., born April 18, 1875, and Marrietta, born July 14, 1879. Clara B. Staats married Mr. J. Reese Frazier and has two daughters, E. Pauline, born May 19, 1898, and Catherine R. Frazier, born February 15, 1906. Susie R. Staats married Mr. William W. Satterfield and has two daughters, Beryl S., born in 1903, and Helen, born in the year 1909. Marritta Staats married William C. Josting.

# STATEN ISLAND (NEW YORK) NAMED FOR ABRAM STAATS.

Recent investigation has shown that Staten Island, New York, was named for Abram Staats, one of its early settlers. In a letter received by Harold Staats from George W. Staats, of Philadelphia, the following statement was made: "In the 'History of Delaware' I read that Abram Staats was one of the first settlers of Long Island, and when the Dutch took the country away from the Swedes he emigated to Staten Island, which was named for him, and after re-



maining there a short time came to Delaware." This Abram Staats was the founder of the Gowanus Branch of the Staats family, mentioned elsewhere in this book. He was also the ancestor of not only the Delaware Branch of the family, but also of the New Jersey, West Virginia, Pennsylvania, and possibly of other branches of the family, the ancestors of which are still unknown. This Abram Staats was not the same one that settled at Albany, N. Y., and built the Major Staats house at Stockport. He was possibly a cousin of Major Staats (or Steas).

STATTS MILLS (WEST VIRGINIA) NAMED FOR ISAAC STATTS.

Statts Mills, West Virginia, was named for Isaac Staats, who was one of the earliest settlers in this vicinity and owned the first mill there. He first spelt his name "Staats" and then Statts." This is why Statts Mills is spelled thus.

# STEPHEN STAATS FAMILY.

Stephen Staats, now deceased, and Sarah Staats of Plainfield, N. J., had one son, Stephen Munroe Staats, who is married and has two children. His wife's chistian name is Florence. Their children are named Dorthy S. Staats and Harold Munroe Staats. The former is seven years old and the later is five. They live at 539 East Second street, Plainfield, N. J.

## THE HALT FAMILY.

By Mary L. Halt (Mrs. Samuel Lyms).

Philip Staats was born July 29, 1754, and died August 22, 1821. Was a member of the Albany Branch of the Staats family. He was a Second Lieutenant in the 4th Regiment under Solomon Killian Van Rensselear. He served at the Battle of Saratoga, where he was wounded. Peter P. Staats, his son, who married Hetty Van Zant Platt, was born January 20, 1803, and died October 20, 1874. They had one child, a daughter named Mary Platt, who was born January 15, 1840 and married Samuel Lyms Halt October 3, 1878. To this union was born one son, George Josiah Halt, who was born January 5, 1881. He married Elanore Rosabel Jones on October 11, 1905. To this union has been born three children, Ruth Frances, Marjorie, and Donald Gregory.

## JOHN C. STAATS.

In reply to request for information regarding his branch of the Staats family, Mr. John C. Staats, of 1521 3 Street, N. W., Washington, D. C., stated: "My name is John C. Staats, and my home address is Huntingburg, Indiana, but now make my home in Washington, D. C. I have two sisters and two brothers living in Indiana. My father, Conrad Staats, who died in 1912, came as America from



Brunswick, Germany, with his father, Andrew Staats, about the year 1847, and settled in Evansville, Indiana." Mr. Staats also stated "There is another family bearing the surname of Staats near Chicago, but I have never come into contact with any of them except John C. Staats, of Landover, Maryland, who is from the Chicago family. We have discovered that we are second cousins." Mr. Andrew Staats, though coming from Brunswick, Germany, was originally connected with the Hanover, German Staats family.

## JOHN A. STAATS.

In reply to a request for information regarding his particular branch of the Staats family, Mr. John & Staats, of Plainfield, N. J., stated in a letter: "My father's name was John Henry Staats, Jr., He was born near Bound Brook, N. J. and had three brothers, Abram, Christopher, and Cornelius. Cornelius Staats died about 30 years ago. The other brothers are living. Father died about three years ago. Grandfather, John Henry Staats, Sr., has been dead about fifty years." Mr. John A. Staats is proprietor of the Queen City Hotel at Plainfield, N. J.

## STAATS FAMILY OF ALBANY NEW YORK.

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN PALMER AND STAATS FAMILIES.

[The following sketch of the Staats family of Albany, New York, was prepared by Mrs. J. L. Staats, of 437 Western Avenue, Albany, N. Y.—HAROLD STAATS.]

Maj. Abram Staats lived here as early as the year 1630. In 1663 he was called an old resident of what is now Albany. He was by occupation a surgeon and almost immediately upon his arrival at Fort Orange he was placed surgeon in charge of the fort. Later, he became a member of the council and was afterwards made a resident of the Board. His wife was Tryntie Johannis Wessels, daughter of Joachim Wessels. One of the sons born to this union was Joachim. born in 1654, and died in 1712. His wife was Annatje Barents Rynderson, or Rynderse. Among the children born to this union was a son named Barent, who was born August 18, 1680, and died July 20, 1752. On December 15, 1701, he married Neeltje Gerritson Van Der Berg. They had ten children, one of whom was Joachim, who was born September 9, 1717, and died March 4, 1804. This son married Elizabeth Schuyler, who was born September 4. 1715, and died December 5, 1795. She was the daughter of Nicholas Schuyler. Their son, Nicholas Staats, born September 26, 1734. and died in 1816, married Mary Saulsbury, October 24, 1769. In 1835 she was "almost 92 years old." They had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married John I. Miller. They had six children: Jeremiah, Catherine, Maria, Nicholas, Stephen, and Elizabeth. Their daughter, Maria Miller (or Muldor), was born in the year 1795, and died in 1858. She married Nicholas Miller (not of same family). They had nine children: Christina, John, Catherine, Mary,



Elizabeth, Stephen, Edwards, William, Margaret, and Harriet. Their daughter, Harriet Miller, was born January 19, 1841, and married Marcus L. Palmer, April 18, 1860. They had five children. Their daughter Ada Palmer, who was born March 23, 1861, married John Balis, March 19, 1881. They had one son, who was born April 15, 1886, and died on Easter Sunday, April, 1906. Margaret Palmer, daughter of Marcus L. Palmer, was born March 12, 1868. Married William Robinson, January 25, 1893. Had no children. Evelyn Palmer, daughter of Marcus L. Palmer, was born June 23, 1872, and married Joseph Henry Minch, November 15, 1893. They had one son, Raymond. He was born September 15, 1894. Was married August 23, 1917. Was in service of United States during the World war. On account of physical break down while in camp, he did not get to go over seas.

## JOHN R. STAATS.

John R. Staats, son of Adam Staats, who now resides at Parkersburg, West Virginia, was born March 26, 1887, in Meigs county, Ohio, and died at Parkersburg, W. Va., January 11, 1918. Is interred in Mt. Olivet cemetery at this city. Mr. Staats married Miss Lorena M. Jordan, daughter of A. B. and Mary Jordan, of Spencer, W. Va. March 21, 1911. To this union was born two children, Mary Mabel, born January 1, 1912, at Beaver Falls, Pa., and Roy Jordan, born December 20, 1915. Mrs. Lorena M. Staats is now living at East Akron, Ohio.

# LYDIA STAATS AND DANIEL ROUSCH.

Lydia Staats, daughter of Jacob Staats, son of Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Daniel Rousch. The following children were born to this union: Peter C. Rousch, married and has two sons, Edward and Frederick; Mollie, married Charley Wetzel and has one child, Charles; Ella C., married, and has two children, Mabel and Marlen; Asbury, now deceased, was married and had four children, Okey, Ottie, Ben, and Dennis; Sarah Adaline, married a Mr. Mansel and has two children, Lillia, married a Mr. Mayer, and Tila, married a Mr. Thomas; Virena Jane, married a Mr. Wolfe and has three children: Ruby, Ruth, and Robert; Benjamin D. Rousch, married and has five children, Raymond, Chester, Hazel Rousch McIntosh, Winfred, and Freda; Evert N. Rousch, married, and has a daughter named Ethel and a son named Everett.

Miss Ruby Wolfe, who furnished the above information, is a charming and popular young woman of Ravenswood, W. Va. She is at present, and has been for the previous few years, secretary of the Jackson county Sunday School Association. Miss Wolfe has fulfilled her duties in this office with honor to herself and to the organiza-



tion as well. Miss Wolfe undoubtedly has a great future ahead of her and is one of the young women of whom every member of the Staats family should be proud.

#### WESLEY STAATS.

Mr. Wesley Staats is a descendant of Elijah Staats. (See the New Jersey Branch of the Staats family.) The following quotations from a letter received from his son are self explanatory.

"My father, Wesley Staats, is living near Harpster, Ohio, R. F. D. 1, box 73 is his address. He was born, if I remember correctly, near Ravenswood, W. Va., about 57 years ago. His mother died when he was 11 years old and his aunt took him to raise. He and two or three half-sisters have stayed with her for several years. Ella Staats is the only one that I can remember, but he has often spoke of his other half-sisters. His uncle, George Staats, lives at Moscow, Ohio, or did the last time we heard from him. Ella Staats has one son. I have one brother and a sister living and two brothers deceased. I work as telegraph operator for the Hocking Valley railroad." Chas. V. Staats, 230 East Patterson Ave., Columbus, Ohio.

## ISAAC STAATS. .

The following letter received from Isaac Staats is self-explanatory:

601 Richmond Street,
Plainfield, N. J.
Dec. 26, 1920.

Dear Mr. Stuats:

As per your request, I give the following information regarding my family. My name is Isaac Staats. My father was Isaac Staats of South Bound Brook, N. J. I am a grandson of the late Abraham Staats of this town. I have two sisters, who live in Plainfield and one brother, George Staats. I have two sons, John and Isaac, and also two daughters, Mary and Bessie.

Yours truly, Isaac Staats.

For information regarding Abraham Staats, see New Jersey Branch of Staats family, which is described elsewhere in this book.

# EDMUND L. STAATS, SR.

Edmund L. Staats, son of George Staats and Harriet Rathcliffe Staats, married Sarah V. Brown of Philadelphia, Pa., on June 3, 1888. To this union was born the following children: George, deceased; James F., now a student for the Catholic priesthood; Margaret, deceased; Adelaide V, Alfred, deceased; Hazelton P., married Johanna Colby on August 18, 1920; Edmund L., married Helen Donahue on February 14, 1916, and have two children. James and Edmund L. Staats, 3d.



## JOHN G. STAATS.

John G. Staats is the son of Isaac Staats, of Plainfield, N. J., mentioned above. Mr. Staats is a member of the New Jersey Branch of the Staats family. For further details regarding his ancestor see the description of this family given elsewhere in this book. The following extracts from letter received from Mr. John Staats are self-explanatory:

"My great grandfather was Abraham Staats, who served in the Revolutionary war under General Washington, as surveyor. My Grandfather was Isaac Staats, who lived on the old Staats homestead in Bound Rock, N. J., and my father was Isaac Staats, of Plainfield, where we have made our home for many years and I have lived all

my life.

[Note:—There seems to be some error in connection with the origin of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family. Formerly, all the data and facts in my possession seem to indicate that the origin given elsewhere in this book was correct; but recently facts have been discovered which tend to cause one to doubt whether the ancestor of this branch of the Staats family was descended from Abraham Staats, of Bound Brook. So far this has not been proven or disproven.—HAROLD STAATS.]

#### MAY C. STAATS.

May C. Staats, of Syracuse, New York, is the grandson of John Staats who was engaged in the lumber business in Oswego, New York, for many years. The ancestors of John States came to America from Holland and settled on the Hudson river and lived part of his life at Staatsburg, New York. Mr. John Staats had several daughters and one son, John H. Staats, who died in 1895. Mr. J. H. Staats was married. His wife died in 1919 leaving one child, May C. Staats.

# PENNSYLVANIA AND NEW YORK STATES FAMILY.

[The following data was collected by Dr. E. J. States, of Rochester, New York.—HAROLD STAATS.]

James and Cooper States came from the state of New Jersey to Pennsylvania where they settled many years ago. Cooper States was married and had ten children, six sons and four daughters. William States, son of Cooper States, was married and had two sons, William and Uriah. William States, son of William States, had three children, two of whom are William and Sarah. Uriah States has had one child. Samuel States, son of Cooper States, was married and had one child. Charles States, son of Cooper States, was married and had three children, Caroline, Angeline, and Hattie. George States, son of Cooper States, was married and had one son, Martin. Martin States, son of George States had three children, George, Lillian and Mamie.

Abraham States, son of Cooper States. No data. Jacob States, son of Cooper States, had eight children. Benjamin, son of



Jacob States, is now deceased, and had no children. William States, son of Jacob States, is also deceased and had no children. Jacob States, son of Jacob States, has two children, Eugene and Ivy. Rebecca married a Mr. Vincent and has five children, James, Giles, Maude, Harley, and Frank. Lillian States, daughter of Jacob States, married a Mr. Nauss and has five children, Victoria, Michael, Harry, William and Rebecca. Etta States, daughter of Jacob States, was married twice. Her first husband was a Mr. Reynard. Two children Grace and Frank, were born to this nion. For a second husband she married Mr. Park. To this union was born five children, Bertha, Lillian, Benjamin, Vida, and Claussa, who is also married and has two children, one of whom is named Ezra. Sarah States, daughter of Jacob States, is now deceased. Had no children. Sarah States, II, daughter of Jacob States, is also deceased and Tissia States, daughter of Cooper States, is married and has two sons, Charles and Leonard. Betsy States, daughter of Cooper States, married a Mr. Baldwin, and has one son, George. Sarah States, daughter of Cooper States. No data. Polly States, daughter of Cooper States, married a Mr. Glaze and has eight children, Phoebe married Mr. Gibbs; Mary Champlin; Cooper, Samuel, Sarah, married Mr. Warren and has two children, George and William; Caroline, married Mr. Collins and has two sons, William and Elmer, and Rebecca who married a Champlin.

#### HARTFORD STAATS.

Mr. Hartford Staats, son of Enoch Staats, grandson of Issac Staats great-grandson of Cornelius Staats, and great-grandson of Abraham Staats, who founded the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, married Eva Parsons. To this union was born two daughters, Bessie G., and Hazel L. Bessie G. Staats married J. C. Fisher, January 5, 1917. To this union has been born two children, Lyndon Staats Fisher, born November 3, 1917, and Loren Fisher, born November 19, 1919. Hazel L. Staats married Rome L. Shamblin, November 25, 1917. To this union has been born only one son, Frederic Clayton Shamblin, born August 30, 1918.

#### JOSEPH STAAT FAMILY.

Scattered throughout the United States and Germany are several Statt families, who it is thought are connected with the Staats family. Among these families is the one founded by Joseph Statts, who immigrated to America from Germany and settled on a farm at Gates, which is five miles from Rochester, New York. He was married and had three sons and five daughters, John, Joseph, George, one of whose sons is Hon. A.C. Statt, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Barbara, Mary, Kate, Louise, and another who died young. Mr. Statt lived to be quite an old man. His children all married except the one who died young and the two oldest daughters, Barbara and Mary. All of those who married reared large families. George



Statt was married and had in addition to the son, A. C. Statt mentioned above, three sons and three daughters: Ernest, Cyril, Raymond, Hattie, Genevieve, and one deceased daughter. All of these people except the latter are living in Rochester. Mr. A. C. Statts is married and has two children, a son named Arthur, and a daughter named Betty, who is nine months old (January 1921). The majority of the members of the Statt family are of the Catholic faith. They are highly respected, law abiding citizens. There is another Statt family at and near Coldwater, New York. It is thought that the ancestors of this family was a cousin of Joseph Statt, and came to America with him from Germany.

#### JOHN STAATS FAMILY.

John Staats was born in Missouri. His people were connected with the West Virginia and New Jersey branches of the Staats family. Mr. Staats was killed in the year 1891. He was married and had the following children: Lee, born in Putnman County, Missouri, December 18, 1886; Narcissus, born November 10, 1892 at Frankfort, Kentucky, and Donald James, born July 7, 1906 at Superior, Wis. Mrs. Sarah Staats, the wife of John Staats, who is deceased, is still living at Harris, Missouri.

## DR. ETHAN F. STAATS, M. D.

The life study of Dr. E. F. Staats, physician,  $104\frac{1}{2}$  West Main street, Sedalia, Mo., is one of sheer self-effort and pronounced ambitious energy to succeed in his chosen profession, educating himself thoroughly, in spite of the handicap of poverty. Dr. Staats was born in Jackson county, West Virginia, in 1857. He is the son of Lewis and Catherine (Fisher) Staats, who located at Sunner, Lawrence county, Illinois, in 1864, and there spent the remainder of their lives. The children born to Lewis and Catherine Staats are: Mrs. Emma Johnson, who died at the age of 45 year; Mrs. Carrie Schick, Lebanon, Illinois; Ethan Freeman, subject of this sketch; Mrs. Isabella Schick, Sumner, Illinois; Newton, an attorney at Trenton, Illinois; Ida May, died at the age of 21 years; Elijah, Lawrence county, Illinois.

Dr. Ethan F. Staats was educated in the public schools and Mc-Kendree College, Lebanon, Illinois, graduating from this institution in 1885. He then spent one year at Depauw University, Indiana, and studied for one year in Boston University, Boston, Massachusetts. When 36 years of age, he began the study of medicine, after being engaged for ten years in the teaching profession. He held the position of principal of McCray-Dewey Academy for three years and was for three years principal of the public schools of O'Fallon, Illinois. Doctor Staats studied for one year at the Marion Simms College of Medicine at St. Louis, in 1893. He varied his teaching experience with study of various colleges and in this manner pre-



pared himself for his profession. While studying medicine, he purchased a newspaper route and delivered 400 copies of the St. Louis Post Dispatch daily to his patrons. Mrs. Staats assisted him in making ends meet by keeping boarders. When Doctor Staats came to Pettis county, at the age of 42 years, he had \$25 in cash, borrowed money, and used his first few months earnings to send for his faithful wife. He purchased his first outfit of furniture of McLaughlin Brothers on monthly payments. Success has come to him, his practice has grown and he has managed to give each of his children a high school and business college education.

Dr. Staats began the practice of his profession in St. Louis in 1897, and in 1899 came to Pettis county, first locating in Beaman. 1905 he came to Sedalia. Dr. Staats was married on December 28 1887, to Miss Effie Bell, of Sumner, Illinois, a daughter of Philo and Emeline Bell, the latter of whom is residing with her daughter at the age of 90 years. Dr. and Mrs. Staats have five children: Rex, a bookkeeper and accountant, Chicago, Illinois, married Miss Bess Hill, of Sedalia, to which union there was born one son, Lewis, 9 vears: Carrie, married Edwin Burns, Pittsburg, Kansas, died December 9, 1918, leaving two sons, Edwin, Jr., age 8 years, Ray D., age 6 years; Ethan F., Jr., who was in the National Service, in camp at Atlanta, Georgia, now is claim agent of the South Railway at Macon, Georgia; Ray D., was an officer in the United States Medical Corps, stationed at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia and later at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, now a bookkeeper and accountant, Chicago, Illinois. Married Miss Florence Adams, of Sedalia, in May, 1918; Emeline, wife of Joseph Riley, Sedalia, Missouri, are parents of two children, JoAnn Annette, age 3 years, Joe, Jr., age 1 year, 6 months. Dr. and Mrs. Staats reside at 403 West Broadway, Doctor Staats is local medical examiner for the Woodmen of the World, the Knights and Ladies of Security, the Homesteaders, and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He served as State president for the Eagles for one year. Is now Coroner Pettis county, 1921-25.

# PARK FAMILY.

There are in England several families bearing the surname of Park, Parks, or Parke. At various times a number of coat-of-arms have been granted in Great Britian to persons with these surnames. Moreover, these names seem to be quite probably not always of the same origin, but to have come from several very distinct and very diverse origins. Sometimes the name was probably derived from the residence near a park. In this case the name was formerly spelt At-Park or A-Park. It is thought by some good, reliable authorities, that in some cases the name is a derivative of Peter, and thus belongs to the same class as the surnames such as Perkins, Pierce, Pearson, Parkinson, and others. Again, two places in Normandy bear names sufficiently similar to this, to have given rise to the family surname. It will thus be seen at once that two persons could not argue nor prove that they belonged to the same family on the mere



strength of common possession of one of these surnames. Because of this fact no coat-of-arms of this family is given in this genealogy.

[The following data was collected by Mrs. Allen, of Buffalo, W. Va.—HAROLD STAATS.]

#### PARK FAMILY.

Abram Stancher Park, son of Sarah (Stancher) Park and James Andrew Park, was born February 27, 1844, and died September 2, 1888. He served throughout the Civil war in Company B, 22d Virginia Regiment of the Confederate Army. On August 23, 1866, he married Mary Agnes McCoy, of Ripley. West Virginia. Six children were born to them, five of whom are living: Claude Montague, born July 5, 1867; Hattie May, born October 18, 1869; Clermont Ephraim, born July 12, 1871; William Everet, born December 16, 1872; Andrew Gallatin, born November 11, 1874; Ruby Estil, born, January 20, 1877. Andrew Gallatin died October 30, 1901. Claude, a draughtsman by profession, is residing in New York city, married Frances Watts, of Columbus, Ohio. Two children were born to this union: Donald Eugene, August 3, 1900; Abram Paul, Hattie Married George Eastham Allen, a prominent farmer of Buffalo, West Virginia, and now resides there. This union three children were born: George Eastham, Jr., July 16, 1893; Maurie Bradford, September 7, 1894; Abram Park, February 13, 1898. The eldest of these, George Eastham, died January 1, 1913. Maurie Bradford married Harold B. Wright, and has one daughter, Juanita Park, born May 18, 1919. Abram Park served throughout the late world war with the United States Naval and Marine forces. mont is a practicing physician of Parkersburg, West Virginia. Park served in the Spanish American and the late World war. He married Letia Dixon, of Scranton, Pa. Two children were born to them: Dixon, February 26, 1906; Gladys, December 23, 1908. William, a merchant, of Charleston, West Virginia, married Roxie G. Nease, of Buffalo, West Virginia. Andrew Gallatin served throughout the Spanish American war. He married Ada Virginia Jackson, of Buffalo, West Virginia. On July 5, 1897, Claude, a son, was born to this union. He served in the late World war with the United States Naval Forces. Ruby married Harvey Elmer Nease, now Chief Statistician of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia, and resides at Charleston West Virginia. Six children were born to this union: Gifford Stuart, August 26, 1899; Hazel May, November 24, 1901; Mary Park, August 9, 1904; Sarah Elizabeth, October 1, 1912; Harvey Elmer, Jr., February 27, 1915; David Wellington, December 6, 1920. Gifford Stuart served with the United States Naval Reserve Forces in the late World war.

# RECORD OF ALBANY BRANCH OF STAATS FAMILY.

By Mrs. J. L. Staats.

The founder of the Staats family in Columbia and Rensselear counties and the city of Albany, N. Y., was Maj. Abram Staats



(Abram Steas), who lived there as early as 1630. And as records show he was surgeon in charge of Fort Orange for several years. His wife was Tryntie Johannis Wessels, daughter of Jochim Wessels. They had four sons, Jacob, Abraham, Joachim, and Samuel.

Their son, Joachim Staats, was born in 1654, and died in January, 1712. His wife was Annatic Barents Rynderse, or Rynderson. Their son, Barent, was born August 18, 1680, and died July 20, 1752. His wife was Neeltie Gerrit Vandenberg. They were married December 15, 1701. Their son, Joachim Staats, was born September 11, 1717. He married Elizabeth Schuyler, who was born September 4, 1715, and was the daughter of Nicholas Schulyer. To this union was born nine children: Barent, Nicholas, Elsie, Neeltie, Gerrit, Phillip, Johannis, Annatie, and Joachim, who died March 4, 1804. Nicholas Staats, son of Joachim Staats and Elizabeth Schuyler Staats, was born September 26, 1734, and died in the year 1816. He married Maria, or Mary Saulsbury, October 24. 1769. Mr. Staats died in 1835, at the age of almost 92 years. They had one daughter, Elizabeth, who was born in 1770, and died in 1847, and three sons. Their daughter, Elizabeth Staats, married John Muldor (later known as Miller). They had six children: Jermiah, Catherine, Maria, Nicholas, Stephen and Elizabeth. Their daughter, Maria Miller, was born in 1795, married Nicholas Miller (not of same family), and died in 1858. To this union was born nine children: Christina, John, Catherine, Mary, Elizabeth, Stephen Edward, William, Margaret, and Harriet. Their daughter, Mary Miller, was born February 18, 1822; married John Sherbune Robbins, who was born March 8, 1822. They were married November 24, 1841. They had ten children: Christina, born May 25, 1843; John S. Robbins, Jr., born January 4, 1845, died June 4, 1845; John B. Robbins, born March 4, 1847, died November 30, 1918; Arson L. Robbins, born January 16, 1849, died July 17, 1872; Francis Robbins, born August 19, 1850; Augustus L. Robbins, born April 15, 1852, died September 7, 1852; Mary V. Robbins, born December 14, 1853, died April 14, 1866; Millard N. Robbins, born October 14, 1858, died October 9, 1864; William H. Robbins, born January 7, 1861, and Elias Le Margare Robbins, born August 10, 1864.

Christina R. Robbins, daughter of John Sherburne Robbins and Mary Miller Robbins, was born May 25, 1843. Married John Lott Staats, Jr., September 10, 1861. John Lott, Jr., was the son of Charles Whale Staats and his wife, Eliza Allen Knopp Staats, who was born in 1825, and died May 16, 1858, at the age of 33 years. They were married in 1840. Their son, John Lott Staats, was born May 21, 1842, and adopted by his grandfather. Their other three children were Harry Caleb Staats, born January 19, 1863; Charles Bleeker Staats, born September 21, 1864, and Lillian Randolph Staats, born July 29, 1866.

John B. Robbins, son of John S. Robbins and Mary Miller Robbins, was born March 4, 1847, died January 28, 1873; married first, Jennie Mazell, of Albany. To this union was born one child, Frank B. Robbins, who was born January 26, 1873, and died July 6,





HENRY CALEB STAATS.

Record of Military Service—Enlisted as a private in Company B., 10th Battalion, N. Y. N. G. December 27, 1884.

United States Service—Enlisted May 2, 1897, at Albany. Mustered in as First
 Sergeant of Company B., May 20, 1898. Commissioned Second Lieutenant June
 June 26, 1898. Promoted to rank of First Lieutenant September 12, 1898.
 Mustered ont of service with his company February 10, 1899. Died May 26, 19000.



1875, John B. Robbins married for a second wife, Henrietta Hungerford, October 3, 1875. She died November 30, 1918. They had one child, Marie Robbins, born in July, 1877.

M. O. Robbins, son of John S. Robbins and Mary Miller Robbins, was born August 19, 1850. Married Miss Mary A. Billingham, October 1, 1876. Mrs. Mary A. Billingham Staats was born July 17, 1859. Two children were born to this union. They were Ada May, born October 2, 1877, and Mattie, who was born November 27, 1879. M. O. Robinson married for a second wife Miss Marguerite MacGovon, February 14, 1894. They have one son, Paul Robbins, who was born July 12, 1896.

Henry Caleb Staats, the son of John Lott Staats and Christina Robbins, was born January 19, 1863, and died May 26, 1900. Married Miss Elizabeth Bortle, January 18, 1888. They had one child, a daughter named Marguerite Lillian Staats, who was born January 30, 1891, and who married Albert Veritz Mullereaux, September 18, 1915. He was born February 23, 1881. They have one child, Marguerite, born August 14, 1918.

Charles Blurker Staats, son of John Lott Staats and Christina Robbins Staats, his wife, was born September 21, 1864. Married Jean Verman January 30, 1895. They have one daughter, Bessie Katherine, who was born April 20, 1897. She married Rev. Harry H. Hall, of Glensville, N. Y., October 5, 1920.

Lillian Randolph Staats, daughter of John Lott Staats and Christina B. Staats, his wife, was born July 29, 1866. Married Adam J. Blessing, M. D., April 5, 1893. He was born September 5, 1864. They had ten children. Among these was Albert Vander Veer Bluring, who was born October 18, 1894. He was in service during the recent World war. He enlisted in the Motor Transport Corps and sailed for France. He served two years during the World war and was in seven battles. He returned a lieutenant. A daughter of the above union, Helen B. Blessing, was born January 10, 1898.

## MILITARY SERVICE.

[The record of Military Service of the members of this branch of the Staats family, from Col. Nicholas Staats, son of Joachim Staats, who was a son of Maj. Abram Staats, down to and including the sons of John Lott Staats, was prepared by Mrs. J. L. Staats.—HAROLD STAATS].

Nicholas Staats was an active and public spirited man. He took a prominent part in the Revolutionary war and during this war he advanced from the rank of captain in the regiment of which Killian Van Rensselear was colonel to the rank of colonel. His commission as captain was signed by Gov. Clinton, and bears the date of April 1, 1778.

Phillip Staats, a brother of Nicholas Staats, was a lieutenant in the same company and was wounded at the battle of Saratoga and was a pensioner. He served under Major-General Gates.

Jeremiah Miller, son of John I. Miller and Elizabeth Staats Miller, his wife, was a sergeant in the U. S. army during the war of 1812.





CHARLES BLURKER STAATS.

Record of Military Service—Was Commissioned Captain of Company B., 10th Battalion N. Y. N. G., January 25, 1895. Resigned September 8, 1898.

United States Service—Was Captain in First Regiment of New York Volunteers from May 2, 1898, to September 8, 1898. Was Commissioned Regimental Adjutant of 10th Regiment N. Y. N. G., May 1, 1905, and Major on September 13, 1906. Was given full and honorable discharge from service on October 4, 1911. Was Commissioned Major in Reserve List, June 23, 1916.



Nicholas Miller, brother of Jeremiah Miller, served in the same

company with his brother during this war.

John Lott Staats, Jr., of Albany, N. Y., was private in Co. B, 10th Regiment, N. G., August 5, 1894. Was later advanced to rank of major, and finally resigned his commission February 15, 1895.

Harry Caleb Staats, at the age of 35, enlisted on May 2, 1898, at Albany, N. Y., in the United States army for service during the Spanish-American war. Was commissioned as a second lieutenant June 29, 1898. Was promoted to first lieutenant September 12, 1898. Went to Honolulu. Was mustered out of service in Albany.

February 6, 1899.

Charles Blucker Staats, son of John L. Staats, Jr., of Albany, N. Y., at the age of 33, enlisted as a private in Co. B, 10th Battalion, N. Y. N. G., December 27, 1884. Was commissioned a second lieutenant of Company B, April 17, 1893. Was promoted to captain January 25, 1895. Resigned September 8, 1898. Was commissioned captain and later regimental adjutant in 1905. Made a major, September 13, 1906. Was given full and honorable discharge October 4, 1911. Was commissioned as major, Reserve Corps, June 23, 1916.

The following notes were taken from "United States Service" Captain First Regiment, N. Y. Vols., May 2, 1898, to September 8,

1898.

William Henry Robbins, son of John S. Robbins and Mary Miller Robbins, Private "B" Company, 10th Battalion, N.Y.N.G., enlisted December 27, 1882, resigned April 1, 1892. Full and honorable discharge.

Elias Lyman M. Robbins, Private "B" Co., 10th Battalion, N.Y.N.G., enlisted December 27, 1882, resigned November 1, 1887.

Full and honorable discharge.

# RECORD OF FAMILY OF ELIZABETH MILLER HOYLE'

Elizabeth Miller, daughter of Anna Maria and Nicholas Miller, was born January 16, 1825, died October 30, 1906. She married Jeremiah Hoyle. He was born April 2, 1818, died June 8, 1897. They had nine children:

Mary Hoyle, born September 23, 1844, died August 27, 1896.

She married Walter Cowell. No children.

Sarah Hoyle, born December 13, 1846. Died September 3,

1898. Was not married.

Henrietta Hoyle, born December 23, 1848. Married George Daniels. They had three children: Charles Daniels, died August 10, 1903; George Daniels, died July 10, 1908; Henrietta Daniels, married William Burdick. Two children, Walter Burdick, William Burdick.

Anna Hoyle, born July 16, 1851. Married George Rapp. Four children. George Rapp was born November 28, 1850, died January 5, 1914. Dr. William Rapp, born September 23, 1871, married



November 3, 1892, to Anna Worth. One child, Marvin Rapp, born October 1, 1900; Harris S. Rapp, born December 5, 1873, married to Viola Helme, June 1, 1898. One child, Edith Fay Rapp, born June 26, 1899, died September 18, 1899. Elizabeth Ella Rapp, born February 26, 1875, married Willard Bradley Carhart, November 13, 1895. Three children: Ethel Carhart, born December 16, 1898; Russell Carhart, born January 5, 1901; Helen Carhart, born September 9, 1908. Arthur O. Rapp, born April 19, 1883, married Elda Drumm, June 18, 1913. No children.

Irene P. Hoyle, born April 20, 1852, died October 13, 1918, married Ernest Fasoldt. Two children: Charles Fasoldt, born June 8, 1879, married Jean Bell, August 15, 1907. Four children: Winnifred Fasoldt, born November 8, 1909; Sarah Fasoldt, born November 28, 1910; Charles Fasoldt, born July 3, 1916; Ruth Fasoldt, born May, 1920.

Staats Fasoldt, born August 2, 1881, married to Sarah Delaney August 9, 1907. Five children: Alida Fasoldt, born October 12, 1908; Alice Fasoldt, born April 17, 1910; William Fasoldt, born September 24, 1914; Ernest Fasoldt, born March 3, 1916; Marion

Fasoldt, born January 20, 1918.

Francis Hoyle, born December 1, 1856, married Howard Davis, March 4, 1879. Howard Davis died May 22, 1896. Two children: Elizabeth Davis, born July 10, 1880, died November 30, 1904; Curtis Davis, born November 1, 1822, died November 30, 1905.

George Hoyle, born June 14, 1859, died July 27, 1860.

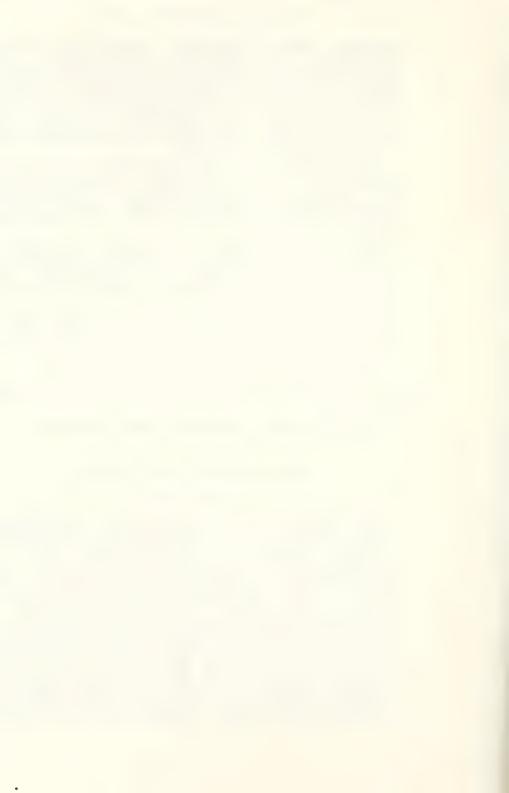
Alida S. Hoyle, born May 18, 1863, married Abram M. Cone, November 30, 1881. Abram Cone was born November 17, 1857. No children.

Walter Staats Hoyle, born April 14, 1869. Not married.

# THE STRASBOURG STAAT FAMILY.

By W. E. Staat.

The only knowledge we have is that George Jacob Staat, my great-grandfather, came from a town 20 miles from Strasbourg, province of Alsace Lorraine, to America, in the year 1828 or 1830, and settled in New York City, where he opened a bakery. He was married three times and by his second wife had three children: Jacob, Frederick, and Magdalena, who accompanied him to this country. The two sons worked at the bakery trade until the father gave up business and went to Stapleton, Staten Island, N. Y., where he again married, a third wife, a Mrs. Cattermole, who had two children by her first husband, a son, Henry, and a daughter, Catherine, who are both living there. There is a son, John Staat, at the same town, born of this third marriage. Jacob, the eldest son, died in New Brunswick, in 1859, where he had gone with my grandfather, Frederick Staat, who started a bakery establishment in 1853, and whose death occurred April 5, 1890, aged 66 years. Magdalena married George J. Litterest in New York, and by this



marriage had four children: Louisa, who later married Anthony Viehmann; Margaret, who is married to Charles MacMullen, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Elizabeth, who was married to John A. Ayres in New Brunswick, since deceased; and one son George J. Litterest, who resides in New Brunswick; he married Myrta White and has two children.

My grandfather, Frederick Staat, married in 1845 to Mary Ann Robotham, who was born in Scarborough, Yorkshire, England. By this marriage there was born: George, Jane E., Frederick, Jr., Mary, William H., Magdalena, Lucia, Martha, Charles, Georgiana, and Herbert. George died in 1866; Jane E. Staat was married to Jacob Hankinson of Trenton, N. J., by whom she had two children, Bertha, who married William Robinson, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Frederick Hankinson, who lives in Newark, N. J. Mrs. Hankinson died several years ago. Frederick, Jr., is also dead; he married Elizabeth Cottrell of New Brunswick, and had four children: Evelyn, who married John F. Wolffe, of Chicago, Ill., died about one year ago; Norman, who was married to a Chicago girl, died some time ago, left two children, Eugene and Herbert, the latter is married, live in Chicago. Mary died, aged 5 years, in Jersey City.

William H. Staat, my father, born in New Brunswick, was married twice; his first wife was Mary L. Van Sickel, by whom four children were born; George F., Charles H., Bessie I., died in 1900, and Mary A., who died in 1875. George F. married Rhoda Suvdam and lives in Pasadena, Calif. They have five children, Fred, Arthur, Charles, Elizabeth, and Margaret. Charles H. Staat married Edith Stead, of New Brunswick, and had three children, Mabel, Florence, and Charles, Jr. Florence died some years ago. They live in Denver, Colorado. The wife of Wm. H. Staat died in 1887, and he married a second time, Mrs. Anna M. Fowler, widow, by which marriage are two children, Viola A., and Wm. E. Staat. The latter is married to Evylyn Thomas, and they have a daughter, Lois Staat. Magdalena Staat married Wm. E. Sperling, a Wall street broker, who died over two years ago. From this marriage four children were born, Wm. E. Sperling, Jr., who died two weeks ago, leaving a wife, who was Elizabeth Bellis, of Flemington, N. J. and two sons, Livingston and Wm. E. Sperling, 3. Lucia Sperling married John Arniel, of the firm of Arniel & McPherson. Edith Sperling married Russell Perrine, farmer. Harry Sperling died some years ago. Lucia Staat married Wm. W. Currier, of Boston, Mass., had a daughter, Anna, who married Wm. Boice; live in Stapleton, Staten Island, N. Y. Charles Staat died in 1884. Herbert Staat is also dead. Georgiana Staat married James Murphy, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and has three children, Edward, Alanson, Jessie. Martha Staat died in infancy. We have no data of our family history in the old country whatever, except their living near Strasbourg, but the information I have given you was given by my father, Wm. H. Staat.



#### RACHEL STAATS FAMILY.

Rachel, wife of — Staats, was born 1751, and died April 16, 1821. Elisha Staats, son of Rachel, was born 1776, and died January 7, 1824. Mary, his wife, died August 19, 1824. They had six children, as follows: Henrietta, daughter of Elisha and Mary Staats, was born November 18, 1801, and was married to Henry Hartup, May 24, 1821, and died August 27, 1855. Henry Hartup was born September 8, 1790, and died October 16, 1843. James Staats, son of Elisha and Mary Staats, was born September 14, 1803, and died June 2, 1887. Rebecca Staats, daughter of Elisha and Mary Staats, was born July 10, 1807, and died September 1, 1853. Married a Mr. Wilds. George D. Staats, son of Elisha and Mary Staats, was born April 27, 1810. No record of date of deaths. Mary A. Staats, daughter of Elisha and Mary Staats, was born September 5, 1811, and died February 26, 1840. Emily Staats, daughter of Elisha and Mary Staats, was born February 17, 1821, married Benjamin Johnson. No record of date of death.

Jacob Staats, son of Jacob and Rachel Staats, was born January 27, 1777; John Staats, son of John and Esther Staats, was born December 29, 1777; Elisha Staats, son of Jacob and Sarah Staats, was born April 9, 1820; Joseph Ward, son of John and Susan Ward, was born December 22, 1760; Abraham Hayden, son of Abraham and Emily Hayden, was born September 26, 1815. Married Mary A. Statts.

Henry Hartup, born September 8, 1790; Mary Hartup, born August 24, 1824; Martha Hartup, born February 25, 1825; Thomas Hartup, born November 17, 1827; Rebecca J. Hartup, born January 19, 1833.

# RECORD OF DESCENDANTS OF ELISHA STAATS.

By George W. Staats.

[Elisha Staats was a son of Rachel Staats. Elsewhere in this book is another account of this family.—Harold Staats.]

All the information that I possess in regard to the family history is very little, and is as follows: They came to the state of Delaware and settled that part which runs from "Smyrna" and "Duck Creek" eastward to the Delaware Bay, about seven miles, in 1640 or thereabouts. Three names, Staats, Collins, and Deakyne, were the settlers, and all related. I did not see the deed, but was told that about the year 1859 our Uncle George Collins had the deed, which was written in Dutch and signed by the Indians. I have no information beyond my grandfather, Elisha Staats. He was born about 1775, and, like all the rest, was a farmer. They all sent their grain, etc., to Philadelphia in sailing vessels, which was the only means of transport at that time. He was taken sick while selling his last crop, and it turned out to be black smallpox, and he died on reaching home. Aged 48. My grandmother was so grieved that she, also, died in about six months, and my father, James Staats,



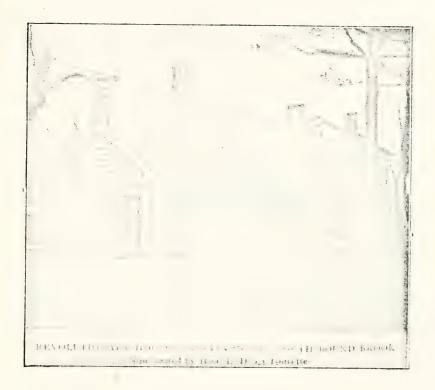
his oldest son, ran the farm until his three sisters and brother, George, were grown up or married. My father was born in 1803. His brother, George, went out to Indianapolis, married there, and died there, leaving no children. The sisters married, and remained in the vicinity of their birth. I never met any except the youngest, Emily, who married Benjamin Johnson, of Marcus Hook, and died there a few years ago. James Staats, my father, came to Philadelphia about 1820, and was employed by Samuel Eckstein, a paper manufacturer. He lived with them, and after a while Mr. Eckstein gave him one of his paper mills to run. This mill was situated at Manayunk, a suburb of Philadelphia, along the Schuylkill River, and the canal ran right by the mill. These boatmen conversed much with my father, and it was when the anthracite coal was discovered that he caught the fever and left the mill, about 1827, and went up to Pottsville, Pa., the head of the canal, to "seek his future." He went into the employ of a Mr. White, dry goods and groceries, married, and raised a family of eight, later opening a store of his own, and later still buying a coffee roastery and spice factory. I was the sixth child, born July 4, 1845. My brother, James, was next me, born in 1847. Both of us were in the Civil war. The distance from the place of his nativity, and the poor means of transportation, as well as the expense, kept us from keeping in touch with the relatives in Delaware, and so they gradually faded. I think my father went to Delaware about twive in my recollection. After the Civil war, in which we were well represented, the husbands of my three sisters being assistant engineers in the Navy and my brother and I in the Army, we all concluded we would rather live in Philadelphia; and we all pulled up stakes, and came here, and soon had father and mother with us, and they died in 1887.

# THORNTON FAMILY.

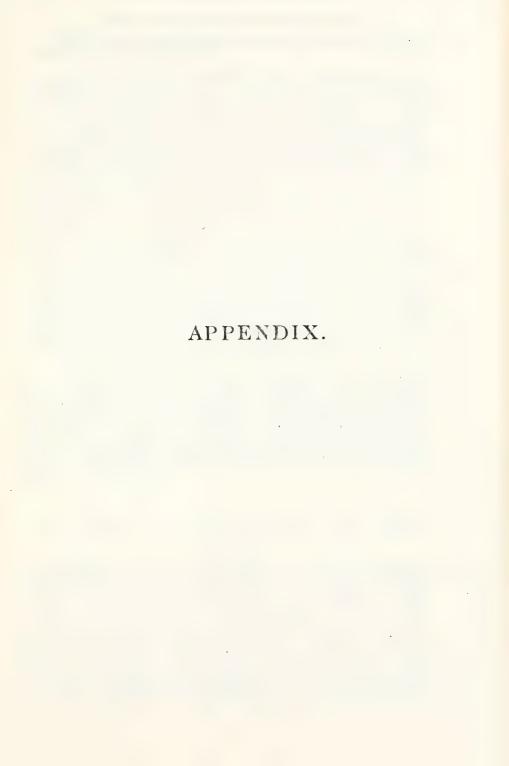
By Lewis N. Thornton.

Mary Antoinette Hildreth, born October 9, 1845, married November, 1866, to Samuel P. Thornton, died February 4, 1920. Children of Mary Antoinette Hildreth Thornton: Hirah Thronton, born 1867, died 1868; William Hildreth Thornton, born August 26, 1869, married April 22, 1891, to Magdalene Myer, died April 30, 1914; Lewis Nichols Thornton, born August 7, 1871, married October 15, 1908, to Bertha Beck; Charles Thornton, born 1875, died 1879; Nellie Hildreth Thornton, born July 31, 1881, married September 28, 1904, to John W. Wilson. Children of William Hildreth Thornton: Edith Myer Thornton, born February 24, 1892, married December 12, 1917, to Charles Henry Nicolls; Marion Hildreth Thornton, born July 24, 1898, married October 31, 1917, to Francis Reginald Conger; William Hildreth Thornton, Jr., born July 17, 1904; children of Nettie Hildreth Thornton Wilson: Alice Thornton Wilson, born March 18, 1910. Children of Edith Myer Thornton Niccolls: Edith Lille Niccolls, born September 5, 1918.











## COL. STAATS HOUSE, BOUND BROOK, N. J.

[From book on Address delivered at Washington Camp Ground Association, Battle of Bound Brook.—Rev. Davis.]

Col. John Staats, of revolutionary fame, lived in an old house north back of the Presbyterian burying ground. It was on the west side of East street, which then was a road leading up to Trembly's, now Shepard's. The house stood facing the East and was built on the side hill, having a basement kitchen. Col. Staats married Hannah Trimbly, and at her father's death she received the 150 acres of land. Had two daughters, first daughter married a Van Kirk, second a Ten Eyek, and one son, who died young. These 150 acres being the southern half of the Trumbly farm, extending to the present High street and between East street, and what is now Mountain avenue. They both lived on this farm until their death. The property passed into the hands of his son-in-law, Nathan Van Kirk. John Staats was a colonel in the war of the Revolution, probably of the minute men who were not regularly enlisted soldiers, but were called on for local defense in time of special danger. He rendered valiant service to the American cause and more than once saved life and valuable property from the hands of British raiders. This old house is also one of the things of the past. Peter Trembly's second daughter married a Ten Evck. Col. Staats was a terror to foraging parties of the British, and on many a raid, while returning to their camp with plunder, the British were attacked by Col. Staats and his small band of followers. His brother, Peter Staats, kept the Washington hotel and was fearless in his defense of freedom. More than one Tory dared to uphold the British cause in the strong patriot's arms. As a result of his loyalty, he suffered much from the depredations of the British soldiers. Col. Simcoe, with Queen Rangers, (band of native Americans), passed through Bound Brook October 26, 1775, stopped at the hotel and robbed it of every valuable they could carry off. (Cussart House). When the British army and Tories at New Brunswick made a raid through Bound Brook, they were met a short distance below by Col. John Staats with a body of minute men, who attacked them so fiercely they lost all their plunder. Made five raids in 1776. Col. Staats' father-in-law was Ebernizah Trimbly.

Notes—George Cussarts' house is now the Bound Brook hotel. Sold 300 acres to Ebenizer Trimbly, inherited by his son, Peter, who died in 1797, and then left two daughters of J. Staats, one marrying a Ten Eyck, and the other a Van Kirk, Lineage Book D. A. R., Vol. XVI; State Library, Hartford, Conn.—Mrs. Anna Staats Ayers, descendant of John Staats, of New Jersey, born in New Jersey, daughter of John P. Staats (1807-1888), and Deborah Ann Gatzner (1809-1891), his wife. Granddaughter of John Staats (1780-1846) and Catherine Fisher (1781-1859) his wife. Great granddaughter of John Staats and Hannah Trembly, his wife (died 1842). Col. Staats served as a minute man and his name is found on the list of state militia. He died at Bound Brook, 1832. And the house where he lived is still remembered as an historic house.

# REVOLUTIONARY EVENT NEAR HARLINGEN, BOUND BROOK, NEW JERSEY.

During the Revolution the Arnwell road lay about 150 yards south of the present dwelling of John R. Staats, and was fringed by the woods on the south side. Captain Van Breck, who lived at Neshamic, made himself obnoxious to the British, and while their arms lay at millstone the Light Horse (British) issued in every direction and stole horses, cattle and provisions. The old men of Hillsborough, among whom was John Staats, grandfather of John R., organized and determined to put a stop to their ravages hearing an attack was to be made on Camp Van Breck, and soon the edge of the woods in front of the Staats house was filled with armed men. Their negroes reported that the whole American army was lying in wait in the woods. Soon after dark a troop of British Light Horse came along, trotting up the road; the men in the woods could not be seen, but a short volley and flying falls revealed their presence. The British turned and fled as the men in the woods were obliged to fire towards the house and the balls flew around it as thick as hail; some pene-



trated the roof and were found lying on the garret floor, and some were discovered in a closet at the southeast corner, they having gone through the single siding. The victors took a survey of the field of battle the next morning at daylight, and found a British officer dead on the road. He was buried in the field near where John R. Staats' tenent house now is. Another tenant house stood on the southwest corner of the farm. Here a woman lived whose name, we regret to say, has perished, but who's courage and patriotism was scarcely inferior to that exhibited by Nancy De Hart. A British officer came and asked for something to eat. Her husband was in the army and she was alone. Her wit suggested a plan to get rid of him. Good repast was spread. He laid aside his arms and commenced to eat. The lady feigned attention to his wants, for between him and his firearms, and raising the pistol, called upon an imaginary husband to assist her. The officer tried to treat the matter as a jest, but looking his hostess in the eye and discovering she meant business, concluded discretion to be the better part of valor and allowed himself to be marched to the nearest American guard post.

### STAATS FAMILY-NEW JERSEY BRANCH.

Written from the Library at Plainfield, N. J., on Somerset county.

Abraham and Joachim Staats came from Holland in 1642. Sons, Abraham. Samuel Joachim, and Jacob. There is a reference in the Documentary History of New York to the residence of an Abraham Staats at Gowanas, L. I. Peter, of Long Island, was no doubt connected with these earlier ones mentioned. His birth would be about 1670. Peter's son, John, had several children. Peter, born July 6, 1738, at the Brookie. He settled, lived and died on a farm now occupied by Ditmar Coe. south of Millstone. He married Susannah Van Middleworth. John, who lived in Roycefield, bought a farm of Isaac de Reimer in 1711. Abraham, who lived at Bound Brook, N. J., and was a surveyor, married Margaret Du Bois. Had five daughters and one son, Isaac Rynear, who lived at Greggtown, had two sons, John and Abraham, and Hon. Rynear A. is a son of Abraham. Peter's children were Phebe, John, Susanna, and Maria, all of whom died unmarried. Nellie married Henry Quick, Magdalen married John Van Derveer, Hendrick married Elizabeth Schenck, Peter married Catherine Vorhees, moved to Illinois in 1840. Abraham. Jane and Tyson now live in Orange county, N. Y. Rev. John A. Staats, of Goshen, is a son, descendant of Hendrick. John Staats lived at Roycefield, near Bound Brook, two miles east of Flaggtown on the Amwell road. His children were Peter. born in 1770, died in 1846. He was also father of Cornelius P. and John P. Peter P. Staats' last two children are still living. The father, John, born 1740, died in 1805, bought a farm in Royce Brook, owned by his grandson, Peter B. Staats, in 1790. from his brother, Rynear, for \$1000, 194 acres. Abraham lived on the new Amwell farm, opposite Van Cleefs. The other son, James, moved to North Branch. Their children were Gertrude, married Peter Wortman; John, died young; Henry, now living at North Branch; Peter, living at Middlebush, is the father of Rev. Bergen Brokaw Staats, of West Hurley, New York. Rynear, who first owned the Brook farm, sold it to his brother, John, in 1791. He (Rynear) was the father of the late Hon. John R. Staats, recently in the legislature, and who resides on the old homestead on the Amwell road. Phebe Maria married a Nevins, and settled at Six Mile Run, New Jersey. John Staats, Sr., had a son, John, Jr., of Somerset county, New Jersey, who was omitted among the list of sons printed in Mr. Noyes Staats' Genealogy. I hope I am correct, as I found the son, John, several times in looking over New Jersey records of that family-Page 26, in Lenox Library, History of Humberton and Somerset Counties, New Jersey.

### THE STAATS HOUSE.

Page 156, Somerset Co., N. J.; Historical Vol. 3.

One or two slight corrections might be made in the article "The Staats House" and Baron Steuben, mention is made of pastel protracts of Margaret DuBois, of Holland. Margaret DuBois was born in Neshanic. Abraham was born in Hillsborough township. His emigrant ancestor settled on Long Island about a hundred years before. The house was built by Staats in 1700. Before the Revolution it



came into the hands of Abraham S. The earliest records I have of a Staats living in New Jersey is 1720. While Abraham lived in the Staats house before the Revolution; his father's will, dated the 11th day of October, 1781, recorded December 27, 1781 (see,Trenton Mills Liber M. p. 100), thus devised the farm: I give and bequeath and devise unto my son, Abraham, the farm near Bound Brook, on which he now lives." In 1776 Abraham was 25 years old, his father coming from Long Island and settled

in Hillsboro about 1740.

A day or two I had occasion to compare an inscription I had taken of an old Presbyterian church yard in Bound Brook, with one published in Vol. 1 of Quarterly, p. 310, viz.—"Staats, Peter, died October 16, 1798, aged 53 years." I believe 1798 is a typographical error. It should be 1793. This Peter made a will dated October 2, 1793, recorded February 8, 1794. (See Trenton Wills). The statement that the Staats House at Bound Brook was built by a Staats in 1700, and descended to Abraham, has been often printed and we hope the fact has now been or soon will be certified and settled. Our correspondent above, who is an intelligent Staats descendant, ought to know the truth unless some one can show to the contrary. It must be considered that the house, as to a Staats ownership at least, is to be dated after—perhaps much after 1720.—Somerset, Historical Papers, Vol. 111.

### NOTES FOR STAATS GENEALOGY.

From Munsell's Annals of Albany, N. Y., Vol. 1.

Munsell's Annals of Albany, N. Y., Vol. 1, Page 9, reads "The Dutch in 1609 discovered and explored the North River which has since taken the name of their navigator, Hudson, a number of adventurers followed in their tracks, who pursued a small trade with the Indians and made further discoveries along the coast and up the river. Adrian Vanderdouck, a free citizen of Bredan, (Holland) was selected as the successor of Sheriff Planck. The Rev. Johannes Megapolensis was called to disseminate the light of the gospel at Rensselearwyck, (Albany). The Rev. above named and family embarked with Surgeon Abraham Staes, 1642, Evarts Pels (Brewer) and a number of other freemen, farmers, and farm servants. On their arrival Rev. Megapolensis built a house. Mr. Pels erected a brewery for the colony. Dr. Staes was appointed one of the council in 1643 and was appointed president in 1644 at a salary of one hundred florins (\$40) per annum. He obtained license to trade in furs, and had also a considerable "Bou Werie," besides pursuing the practice of his profession. He was the ancestor of the Staats of the present day, the original name of Staes having assumed shortly afterwards the termination it now has."

Page 9. Names of settlers in Rensselaelwyck (Albany) in 1642. Abraham Staes, surgeon.

Page 84. May 27th, 1805, a meeting of the Consistory was called to deliberate upon the concerns of the church. This body was composed of the acting board and surviving members of all former boards. Henry Staats was among the number, also Jochim Staats and William Staats.

Page 75. A farm called Hooge Berg, situated on the east side of the river a little below Albany, in 1849, still retains its original name, and is owned by Jochim

Staats, Esq.

Page 99. Among others, Abraham Staats deeded certain lands to the Reformed Protestant Church, for a church. Page 103 refers to this deed and to Abraham Staats.

Page 151. Capt. Abraham Staes (or Staas) obtained a patent of a lot fronting on Pear street between Howard and Beaver streets on the 25th of October, 1643, which he sold to the officers of the Lutheran Congregation on the 28th of March,



1680. Abraham Staes arrived in the same ship with Dominee Megapolensis, and is

believed to be the ancestor of the name Staats.

Page 63. The first charter of Officers for the city of Albany was granted by Gov. Dongan, July 22, 1686. Assistant Alderman Jochim Staats is one of the first eighteen persons who officiated under it.

Page 188 shows same as page 63.

Page 312. The street in the rear of lots above Pearl street, now Howard street, is described in a Dutch deed of 1680, given by Dr. Abraham Staats to the Lutheran church, as the old road belonging to Mr. Pretty and others. Mr. Pretty was the first sheriff under the English charter.

Page 58 refers to Charter, July 22, 1686, in which reference is made to the

pasture of Abram Staats.

Page 70 refers to Major Abraham Staats, a Justice of the Peace, absent from a meeting July, 1689-90.

Page 208. Abram Staes appears as a Justice of the Peace, March 22, 1869.

Page 93. Jacob Staats, councilman, October 14, 1687.

Page 119. Jacob Staats subscribes five pounds for defense September 17, 1689.

Page 119. Lieut. Jochim Staats subscribes five pounds for defence.

Page 116. Lieut. Jochim Staats and nine others attend convention fixing pay for soldiers, September 11, 1689.

Page 121. Lieut. Jochim Staats attends convention, Albany, October 24, 1689.

Page 123. Lieut. Jochem Staats and others take oath of allegiance, October 25, 1689.

Page 128. Lieut. Staats and one other was reminded by convention of what

they had writ yesterday, October 26, 1689.

Pages 145, 146. November 11, 1689. "A great multitude of people assembled together at the City Hall in an illegal manner to choose Jochim Staats, Lieutenant of the Train Band Companies of the city under Capt. Wendell, to be captain of ye companie of souldiers come from New York. The convention sent message thrice to ye people to disperse themselves and goc home, they nevertheless went on and chose ye said Jochim Staets to be Captain of the Companie come from New York, by signing their names to, near a hundred persons, most youths, who were not free-holders, which place the said Jochim Staets did accept, contrare to the order of the convention of which he was a member. He made no answer."

Page 155. "Ye said Capt. Milbourne persuaded the soldiers to accept Jochim Stats, Captain. Said Milbourne went away leaving said company in much con-

fusion."

Pages 157 and 158. Convention thought it convenient to appoint five members to have a conference with Capt. Jonathan Bull and Mr. Jochim Staets concerning the soldiers they have under their command here in the town. November 28, 1689, conference had much detail of interest.

Page 168. High Sheriff Pretty returns that he has delivered messages to

Jochim Staes, who appears, etc., etc.

Page 172. Attempts to revolutionize Schenectady by Jochim Staes and others. Page 179. February 10, 1689-90. Jochim Staes and one other to go to Schenectady with thirty (30) men to pursue French and Indians, but did not go as it would weaken their own forces too much.

Pages 181 and 182. February 18, 1689. Several houses ordered to be pulled down, also trees and fences, order signed by Peter Schuyler, Mayor, Jochim Staets and others. February 25, 1689. Ordered that no merchandise be transported out of the city.

Page 186. Sachems of Maquase Castles make proposition to Mayor and Alderman. Lieut. Jochim Staets was one of them.

Page 237. Jacob Staets appointed Justice of the Peace, October 8, 1690.

Page 240. Jacob Staets, Assessor, October 8, 1691.

Page 242. Abraham Staets, on a jury, July 16, 1689. Page 245. Jacob Ataes, Assessor, October 14, 1692.

Page 251. Jacob Staets, Assistant Alderman, October 14, 1693.

Page 257. Jacob Staets, Alderman, October 14, 1694.

Page 258. Jacob Staets and five others visit stockades as to area and repairs.



Page 260. Jacob Staes and one other investigate as to erection of house

contrary to law.

Pages 263 and 264. Jacob Staets and six others to prepare quarters for soldiers expected for defence, May 21, 1695. Page 65. Jochim Staats appointed alderman. Page 84. Oath administered, July 22, 1686.

Page 111. City meeting. Page 181. Capt. Jochim Staats and others de-

clined to pursue the enemy. Cowardice'.
Page 202. Samuel Staats by order of Lieut. Governor and Council, one of the Council, March 4, 1689. Page 167. Letter from Jacob Leysler, Lieut. Governor appointing Capt.

Jochim Staats to take possession of Fort Orange.

Pages 129 and 130. Jochim Staats induced to side with Leysler.

Page 137. Jochim Staats' sloop brought Jocob Milbourne and a company

Page 114. Lieut. Jochim Staets with ten men go to Saratoga to report by post how ye matter is.

Pages 125, 127, 129. Protest sent abroad—Jochim Staets by ve Marshall.

Page 147. Intractable justice.

Page 238. Jochim Staets and Barent Lewys sued for planks used in repairing the fort.

Page 252. November 7, 1693, Jochim Staets sued for three hats delivered to three persons, account of Leyslers.

### FIRST THREE GENERATIONS IN ALBANY.

New York Genealogical Record. Vols. I, II., Pages 140, 141, Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.

Major Abraham Staats (Staes) came to Rensselaerwyck (Albany) in 1642. In 1643 he was elected or became one of the Council of the Colony. His profession was that of a surgeon, but he soon entered into trade, planting, and freighting between New York and Albany. He dealt largely in real estate in Albany and owned a plantation at Claverack. His house lot was a portion of the present

exchange block on Broadway (1870),

His wife was Catrine Jochemes (daughter of Jochem Wessels). He died before 1701, leaving four sons, Jacob, Abraham, Samuel, and Jochem. The eldest son was a surgeon and practiced his profession in Albany. In 1690 he was commissioned justice of the peace. In 1698 he was surgeon to the Garrison at Albany. At one time he was master of a sloop plying between New York and Albany. His wife, Ryke———. died September, 1709. It is not known whether they had any children.

Abraham Staats, born in 1665, settled on a farm in Claverack. He married Elsje Wendell, daughter of Johannes Wendell, of Albany, July 3, 1696. He made his will September 24, 1731, proved January 30, 1739-40. The following children, bap-

tized in the Albany church, were living at the date of his will:

Abraham, baptized May 30, 1697. Maria, baptized October 23, 1689.

Abraham, baptized July 28, 1700 (Non. Compos. 1731).

Catherina, baptized November 1, 1702.

Johannes, baptized September 24, 1701.

Sara, baptized June 2, 1706.

Isaac, baptized September 26, 1708.

Jacob, baptized October 7, 1711, died February 16, 1733.

Elizabeth, baptized January 4, 1713.

Joachim, baptized May 20, 1716. Elsje, baptized June 30, 1718.

Samuel, died in 1715.

Samuel Staats was a physician and settled in New York city-but is said to



have returned to Holland on the surrender of the province to the English in 1664, where he remained until the accession of the Prince of Orange to the English throne. On his return to New York, about 1688, he entered heartily into the politics of the day and became a partizan of Leisles and of his council. He died about the year 1715. The name of his first wife is not known. His second wife was Catherine Hawarden, married in New York, May 7, 1703. In 1703 he had nine children, only the following four being recorded in the Dutch church of New York:

Catalina, baptized June 16, 1689.

2. Anna Elizabeth, baptized December 21, 1690. -

3. Johanna, baptized January 31, 1694.

4. Tryntje, baptized April 5, 1697.

Jochem Staats married Antsje Barents, daughter of Barent Reynderse. She died in 1707. The following children were baptized in Albany:

Barent Tryntje, January 7, 1685.

Isaac, January 15, 1688.

Tryntje, September 8, 1689, died April, 1703.

Isaac, June 28, 1691.

Reyner, baptized in New York July 29, 1696.

Richard, baptized in New York August 10, 1698.

Isaac, baptized in Albany June 20, 1701.

Elizabeth, baptized in New York June 18, 1732.

# DESCENDANTS OF BARENT STAATS, GRANDSON OF MAJOR ABRAHAM STEAS OF ALBANY, N. Y.

By Richard H. Staa's.

Barent Staats, son of Captain Joachim Staats and grandson of Major Abraham Staats or Major Stras of Albany), was a Lieutenant in colonial wars. He was taken prisoner by the French in the month of October, 1709. Colonel Johannes Schuyler, who married his aunt, went to Canada and secured his release.

Gerrit Staats, son of Barent Staats, was born June 3, 1722, and was a Lieutenant in the Third New York Regiment. He was commissioned November 23, 1776 and resigned this commission March 1, 1780. He was in command of a com-

pany from Albany. He married Deborah Beekman.

Barent G. Staats, son of Gerrit Staats, was born May 16, 1762 and married Catharine Cuyler, daughter of Jacob Cuyler, who was commissioued General of Purchases for the State of New York and was also Chairman of the Defense Committee of the State during the Revolution. Barent Staats served in this war and was later one of the leading merchants of Albany, N. Y.

Richard H. Staats, son of Garent G. Staats, was born October 8, 1803. He married Louisa Kimmal. His brother, John B. Staats, a lawyer of Albany. by Governor DeWitt Clinton as the first Collector of Tolls of the Erie Canal at Albany. Peter Gansevort went as his bondsman giving security to the amount of

\$25,000.

John H. Staats, son of Richard H. Staats, was born April 25, 1827. He married Maria Beckman.

Frederick B. Staats, son of John H. Staats, was born April 30, 1851. He

married Emma Rodwell.

Richard H. Staats, son of Frederick B. Staats, was born September 12, 1882. Now lives at Hancock St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

# SECTIONS FROM PAPERS READ AT STAATS AND STAAT-CASTO RE-UNION BY HAROLD STAATS.

Conclusion of Paper Given at Staats-Casto Reunion Siniaville, W. Va., August 00, 1918.

Staats people and their relatives are to be found in every state in the union, in several foreign countries and in "every walk of life." Many of them are now offering their lives upon the bloody battlefields of Europe to crush Prussian militarism and oppression. Before another year passes some who are present at this reunion will have passed "beneath that low green tent whose curtains never outward swing" for



The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
And all that beauty, all that wealth, e'er gave,
Awaits alike the inevitable hour:—
The paths of glory leads but to the grave."

Concluding Paragraph of Paper Read at Staats Reunion, Evans, West Virginia, August, 1919.

Here the Indians assembled in council and participated in the war dance or smoked the pipe of peace. Over there along the Ohio River, George Washington once remarked that the land would some day be worth one dollar twenty-five cents an acre. Youder near Ripley lived Captain William Parsons, who, it is said, built the Point Pleasant & Clarksburg Pike for a sum of \$675. Over the hill there our self-reliant pioneer ancestor, Abraham Staats, the founder of the West Virginia branch of the Staats family, and together with his family he built their first log cabin and began their mission of subduing the forest, heavy with the sleep of ages. Through yonder gap passed an old Indian trail, over which passed an incessant wave of frontiermen clearing the way for civilization. There in small patches of cleared land, strewn with arrow heads, our noble ancestors planted the seed for future harvests. Here they experimented with the difficulties of the wilderness. Yonder our forefathers stood ready to protect and defend their homes against the savage Indians, the allies of England during the war of 1812. Our ancestors have set a great and glorious record for us. Never has a member of our family been accused of treason nor been a traitor. On the other hand, they have participated in the Revolution; War of 1812; War with Mexico; Civil War; Spanish American war, the various Indian wars. and the present World war. Many of them have given their lives fighting for "Old Glory." for instance at the battle of Vicksburg, at battle of White Plains, at San Juan Hill, and in the field of glory in bloody Flanders, France. Are we going to do our duty and keep up the name and honor of the Staats family or let passions and evil influence rule our actions and bring disgrace to our glorious name?

Paper given at Staats-Casto Rennion, Siniaville, W. Va., August 31, 1919.

In a paper read at the Staats-Casto Reunion, at Siniaville, W. Va., Sunday, August 31, 1919, Harold Staats made the following statements: "Since the reunion here last year many of our noble people and relatives have passed from our midst. During the previous year, several of them have given their lives fighting for "Old Glory." These brave men willingly and nobly died that American ideals should not perish and that the Stars and Stripes should be victoriously unfurled to the breeze on German soil, and should wave over the Rhine, proclaming to the world that America had not failed. When civilization hung in a balance, these young men answered the call of duty. They offered their lives in defense of the ideals of our forefathers. It was these same ideals that caused our noble ancestors to seek a home in America."

# HUGHES FAMILY.

Virginia Genealogies by Hayden, 1891. W. V. U. L. (Morgantown, W. Va.) No. 9291 H32. Pages 325-6.

David Hughes married Judith Christian Daniel 1785. (Daniel descended from Daniels of Wigan, County Lancaster, England,

1623.) Arms—Arg. a pale fussillysa.

Crest—An unicorn's head erased argent, armed or). To this union was born two children: Robert Hughes was born December 26, 1786; Jesse Hughes was born September 22, 1788, and died in March, 1822. In 1812 he married Miss Elizabeth Woodson Morton, daughter of Captain Hezekiah Morton of P. E. county, Virginia, who served in the Revolutionary war for seven years. Mr. Hughes was a lawyer of Powhatan county, Virginia, and a noted Indian fighter of Western Virginia. Among the children born to this union were the following: John Morton was born February 20, 1813, and died September 25, 1865; Anne Hartwell was born October 11, 1814.



Married Rev. A. G. Hughes, Almanac county, North Carolina, who died in his pulpit; Elizabeth Jesse was born in 1816 and died in 1859. Married Samuel G. Hughes, Orange county, North Carolina; Jane L. was born January 9, 1818, and died January 9, 1856. Married John A. Richardson, of Charlotte; Robert W., Judge, Norfolk, Virginia.

### ORIGIN OF DELAWARE STAATS FAMILY.

[The following statements and requests were made in a letter received from Mrs. Daisy Staats Holswade, of Huntington, W. Va.—HAROLD STAATS.]

I would like to know about the Staats family of the lower part of New Castle county. Delaware. Isaac Staats, who was born in 1809, was the son of Peter Staats, born 1776. He had two sons, Isaac and Abraham, and several daughters, all of whom reared families in this county. At the same time there were other Staats families in the same neighborhood, who were distant cousins to each other (none were first cousins of Isaac Staats). Among these Staats people are James and Elisha (brothers), Jacob, David, Samuel, Elisha, and several sisters; James, George, and sisters. All of these bore the surname of Staats. What was their origin? Did they come from a common ancestor? If so, when did he come to the United States? And from where?

# ARE THE DUTCH STAATS FAMILY AND THE CONNECTICUT STATES FAMILY RELATED?

For several years there has been considerable doubt regarding the exact relationship, if any, existing between the Connecticut States family and the Dutch Staats family. Elanor J. Smith, genealogist of the Colonial Dames of New York, expressed the belief that these must be entirely different families in the following words: "The Staats family of Connecticut must be an entirely different family from the Dutch Staats family." The late James Noves States, former president of the National Staats Reunion Association, collected considerable amount of evidence, which proved to a great extent that the surnames "Staats" and "States" were often in colonial days of the United States used interchangeable. State's is the English equivalent of Staats. States could have been derived from State's. Thus it is probable that the States family was originally derived from Staats family by change from English to Dutch spelling. Of course, these families may be very distantly connected only.

# IN SERVICE IN U.S. ARMY, WAR WITH GERMANY.

Unfortunately no record could be obtained of the men who were in service during the recent war with Germany, or the socalled World war. The reason for this is clearly given in the following two letters, one of which is from the Adjutant General and the other from Newton Baker, Secretary of War:



Washington, March 3, 1920.

Mr. Harold Staats,

574 Price Street,

Morgantown, W. Va.

Dear Sir: In response to your letter of February 27, in which you requested a list of all the men bearing the name Staats or States, who served in the army during the late war, I have the honor to inform you as follows:

Under orders of the Secretary of War this office is precluded from entertaining requests for information relative to all the men bearing a certain name or from considering any other request involving an unreasonable expenditure of time and labor. because the limited clerical force allowed by law is insufficient to enable it to comply with such requests without serious interference with more important current work.

Very respectfully,

P. C. HARRIS. The Adjutant General.

Washington. June 8, 1920.

Mr. Harold Staats.

574 Price Street.

Morgantown, West Virginia.

The Secretary of War desires to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, in which you make inquiry regarding the possibility of obtaining the names and addresses of all persons bearing the surname Staats, Morris, or Casto, who were wounded, gassed, or killed, or who died of disease, or were awarded decorations for bravery while serving in the Army during the World war, the information being desired for memorial purposes in connection with the contemplated reunion of members of the Staats family.

I regret to have to inform you that a rule of the War Department of long standing prohibits the consideration of requests for information relative to all the men bearing a certain name, while another rule, equally well established, precludes consideration of any requests for information relative to individual officers or enlisted

men to be used for historical or memorial purposes or for publication.

Requests of this nature are very numerous, and the rules referred to were adopted because of the large amount of clerical labor that would be involved and the serious interference with current military work that would inevitably result

were the Department to attempt to comply therewith.

As soon as practicable the Department will publish a list of the names of all soldiers concerning whom casualty reports have been received and also a list of those to whom decorations were awarded, the home or emergency address to be included in each instance; but the difficulties that are being encountered in compiling these lists are so many and so large that it is unlikely that they will be available for some time to come. Yours very truly.

BENJ. F. FIERY.

Private Secretary

Washington, September 22, 1919.

My dear Mr. Woodyard:—Your letter of August 23rd addressed to the Navy Department has been referred to these headquarters for further reply.

In reply, I have the honor to inform you that the records of these headquarters show that only two men by the name of Staats served in the Marine Corps during

the World war, and their names are as follows:

Ellis Nathan Staats, of Pittsburgh, Pa., enlisted March 25, 1918, at Pittsburgh, Pa. Next of kin: Eliga Staats (father), 620 Sheridan Avenue, East Liverpool, Ohio. Also: Myrtle Staats (wife), 1913 Warrington Street, Pittsburgh, Pa. Served overseas, but took part in no battles.

Clay Ford Staats, of Smyrna, Del., enlisted May 16, 1917, at Parris Island, S. C. Did not serve overseas. Discharged September 11, 1917, at Quantico, Va., upon report of medical survey. Next of kin: Ralph E. Staats, Smyrna, Delaware.

With best wishes, I am

Very sincerely yours,

GEORGE BARNETT, Major General Commandant.

Hon. Harry C. Woodyard, M. C., House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.



#### STAATS.

Albert Frederick, seaman, second class, USNRF.; enlisted June 5, 1918. Next of kin, Lulu Matilda Staats, sister, 2111 Avenue D, Council Bluffs, Iowa; now serving on board the USS America.

Charles Horn, chief machinist's mate, USNRF.; enlisted April 17, 1917. Next of kin, Mr. Charles DeWitt Staats, father, 329 North 22nd, Philadelphia, Pa.; on

inactive duty December 4, 1918

Charlie Wellington, machinist's mate, first class, USN.; enlisted June 26, 1917; Next of kin, Samuel Staats, father, 2423 South 20th, Philadelphia, Pa.; now serving on board the USS Platsburg.

Earle Willard, chief voeman, USNRF.; enlisted October 4, 1917. Next of kin, mother, 815 Lombard street, Wilmington, Del.; inactive duty January 16, 1919.

Eben Edward, oiler, USNRF.; enlisted June 13, 1917. Next of kin, Mrs.

Bertilla Staats, wife, 408 Snydam street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Edward Wm., bugler, USN.; enlisted April 12, 1918. Next of kin, Mrs. Mildred Serven, sister, Pearl River, N. Y.; special order discharge, December 17, 1918. Frank, chief carpenter's mate, USN.; enlisted December 14, 1917. Next of kin, Josie Staats, mother, No. 3 Palace Apartments, Salt Lake City, Utah; special order discharge, April 12, 1919.

Garrett, chief machinist's mate. USNRF.; enlisted July 8, 1918. Next of kin,

Ella Staats, mother, Germantown, N. Y.; inactive duty, April 10, 1919.

Herbert Augustus, apprentice seaman, USNRF.; enlisted August 4, 1918. Next of kin, Cleveland Staats, father, R. F. D. No. 3, Hempstead, L. I., N. Y.; inactive duty, May 31, 1919.

John Carl, quartermaster, second class, USN.; enlisted August 24, 1917. Next of kin, Mrs. C. G. Staats, mother, Fort Worth, Texas; honorably discharged August 1.

1919.

Oliver Newton, fireman, third class, USN.; enlisted June 25, 1917. Next of kin, Delia Staats, mother, 322 Arlington avenue, Indianapolis, Ind.; transferred January 23, 1919, to receiving ship, Norfolk, Va., for transfer to Naval Prison, Portsmouth, N. H.

Ralph Latour, seaman, second class, USNRF.; enlisted May 14, 1918. Next

of kin, Abram Staats, father, Coats, Kansas; inactive duty, February 28, 1919.
Ray, seaman, second class, U.S.S.N.V. Enlisted June 4, 1917. Next of kin, Rosetta Parsons, mother, 207 Second street, Albany, N. Y.; inactive duty, April 2, 1919.

Robert Visscher, gunner's mate, third class, USNRF.; enlisted February 13, Next of kin, Mrs. L. V. S. Conrad, mother, Montecito, Santa Barbara, Calif.; 1918. inactive duty, August 4, 1919.

Roy Cecil, fireman, second class, USN.; enlisted May 21, 1917. Next of kin, Eli P. Staats, father, 121 south 14th street, Newark, N. J.; special order discharge,

May 3, 1919.

Vere Leslie, apprentice seaman, USNRF.; enlisted October 1, 1918. Next of kin, Clarence E. Staats, father, Airlie, Oregon; inactive duty, December 18, 1918.

> OMAHA, NEBRASKA, 2568 Meredith Avenue, January 24, 1920.

MR. HAROLD STAATS,

Morgantown, West Virginia.

Dear Mr. Staats:—I was very glad to receive your letter and the information regarding the Staats family. I am sorry I did not get around to answer before, but we have had so much company that I have been very busy. I did not know about the National Staats Reunion Association. I am sure it would be a very enjoyable affair and hope that I may, sometime, be able to attend. I did not know there were so many people by that name. In fact, the other day when I met Lulu Staats, who gave you my address. I had never met anyone by the name of Staats, except my mother, uncle, and cousins,

I am sending a copy of the article that was written about my father at the time of his death, which occurred forty-two years ago. I have always idealized his memory as that of the finest man I ever knew. I can remember so well his unfailing kindness and thoughtfulness toward others. In one account of his death it was stated that he assisted in laying out the city of Denver. Another paragraph reads: "As we sat by



the coffin of poor Staats through most of that long night, we could hardly realize that he was gone from among us forever; that his manly and fearless voice, which was ever ready to assist in the cause of Truth and Justice, would be heard no more. The bereaved family have the earnest sympathy of a host of friends in the hour of intense sorrow. They have lost a true and noble husband, a tender, loving father. Mr. Staats was esteemed by his many friends as an upright, honest man, of much more than ordinary ability.

My father had two brothers, who came here from Delayan, Tazwell county, Illinois—Jessie and Jeremiah Staats. There were several other brothers and two

sisters living at Peoria, Illinois. One of them was Peter Staats.

I have a mother and two brothers living at Cedar Bluffs, Nebraska. They are Jack and Henry Staats. I have several cousins living here. Some of my cousins tell me that J. D. Rockefeller's wife was a second cousin to our father. We used to live in Salem, Oregon, and while there, I was told there was a lady living there by the name of Staats, but I never met her. Her daughter married a man by the name of Malcolm McDonald and lives at Orenco, Oregon. I am sorry I cannot give you more information and I thank you very much for the information your letter contained.

Very sincerely.

MRS. R. J. FLEMING.

### DEAD!

THE KILLING OF MR. J. H. STAATS YESTERDAY.

A Short Account of his Life and Death.

Yesterday, as soon as it was known that a man had been killed. Robert Gregg started for him, although the storm was then at its height. He found him about one mile west of the section house, across the track, near the big trees. He was lying in his wagon, dead, and dead in the harness were both the horses. The wagon tongue was split, and the side-boards knocked partly off, but otherwise the wagon was not materially injured. Gregg took the body and brought it up to the undertakers, where it was laid out and placed in a coffin. There was a mark as of a contusion directly above the right cheek bone, and also on the right arm near the shoulder. The right boot, which he had on, was torn completely into tatters. The face looked as natural as in life. He was on his way to Fremont when the storm struck him. having left his home about nine a. m. The deceased was born in Somerset. New Jersey, in 1836. He left home when nineteen years old, and came to Chicago, where he staid three years. From there, he went to Pike's Peak. In 1864, he came to this state and settled on Wood River, where he staid three years, running a ranch. and delivering wood to old Fort Kearney. Ten years ago he came down into Saunders county, and took a homestead in what is now Cedar precinct. From that time to this, that homestead has been his home. He was owner, when he died, of about three hundred acres of improved land and his residence in Cedar precinct, besides the bridge across the Platte river, commonly known as Staats Bridge. He leaves a wife and three children.

Were God to single out the true and honorable hearts in our vicinity, he could have taken none more fitted to meet the judgment than the man whose seemingly premature death we are now called upon to mourn. 'Jack' Staats has never been accused among those who know him, of doing a fellowman an injury. He had a great manly heart which never swerved from what he thot his duty. He paid his debts; he loved his family; he worked with all his might. Greater things than these has no man done. His life, with that of all the pioneers who have made our state known and felt in all the broad land, has been incorporated into the very life of this country; and the blank left by his death is that made by the taking out of this world of anything that is noble and energetic. With his bereaved family we mourn—for ourselves we mourn; for the loss is not to be computed.

The funeral services will be held at the residence in Saunders county this afternoon, at 2:30 o'clock. The burial will take place in the Fremont cemetery as soon after as possible."



### THE OLD STAATS HOUSE AT BOUND BROOK.

By Dr. Abraham Staat, Somerset County, New Jersey.

The old Abraham Staats house just below Bound Brook, on east side of turnpike near the river, in which Baron Von Steuben had his winter quarters in 1778-9. Here that noble Prussian whose love of liberty induced him to give aid of personal influence to our country's cause; slept, thought and planned during the long winter nights when hope had hardly yet dawned upon the struggling efforts for liberty. His dignified manner, his splendid gold medal set in diamonds, a present from the old King Frederick—the—Great—designating Liberty, are visible to our imaginations when we visit the sacred spot; General and Mrs. Washington coming to dine with him, and other gentlemen and ladies accompanying them, the entertainment of the Bar gives, the American officers, there when the tables were spread in a grove near by, all gives the Staats' house an abiding interest in future times. This was early in June, 1779, just before the encampment of Middlebrook was to open up and was

a great display of its kind.

The old Staats house was a historical house. The Staats house is now owned by La Lourette and Anna McDonald. In the frontispiece may be seen pictures of Abraham Staats and wife (Du Bois), dressed in quaint Dutch costume. The central part of the house is the original. The old fashioned double doors with the bull's eye glasses, window sashes and panes roof the broad stairway; the low ceiling, with heavy hewn beams, the wide fireplaces, all show ancient building. It is the only house in the vicinity amid its architecture and interior adornments, that you are back in the early days of the nation. In this house you can feast your eyes in revolutionary relics. There you can look upon oil paintings of three patriots—Abraham Staats, his wife in quaint dutch costume. You may be honored by setting on the very chairs that once held George Washington and his amiable wife, and many of the distinguished men of the Revolution. You may walk upon the same things, see same ornaments and pictures, and even quaft the elixir of life from vessels that were old, when Washington was young. The old Staats house is indeed an ancient relic, worthy to be prized. Here Baron Von Steuben had his quarters while the army lay in camp on the mountainside. Abraham Staats, who resided here during the Revolution, was always true to the cause of Liberty; the British and Tories were his bitterest enemies. but although they never could succeed, they used every effort to capture him, for their plans were always revealed by one of his slaves—Jack, who, though as a Tory, mingled with the Tories and British, learning all their secrets, yet he was faithful to his master. This house was built in 1700 by a man named Staats, who at that time lived there It was afterwards owned by his son and by him sold to a Staats, a short time before the Revolution, with 300 acres.

#### COEJEMAN HOUSE.

Lafayette danced in the West parlor; many heroes crossed its threshold, had the pleasure of seeing a magnificent piece of furniture that Dr. Staats imported from Holland to hold the bed linen and table linen of his daughter when she was married. Had six children, one son and five daughters. The boy was called Samuel S. Cox. He married Miss Schuyler, of New Brunswick. His two children were Andrew and Gertrude. Miss Kate Deshler now owns the home. Gertrude Staats was the wife of Coejeman, and daughter of Doctor Staats.

## THE STAATS HOUSE AND BARON STEUBEN.

In Volume 2, Somerset County Historical Society. By Mrs. Macy Hartwell Carter, Elizabeth, N. J.

In Revolutionary days the now famous old Staats' House, with its 300 acres, was reached by a wide open gate upon a road which was destined in 1830 to become a highway of commerce. The commencement of the canal in 1824 necessitated a change of entrance. The ancient outbuildings were torn down to make way for the present house, a low rambling structure, which was built by a Staats in 1700. Before the revolution it came into the hands of Abraham Staats, a true American patriot, who, for the cause of liberty, gladly shared his home with Baron Steuben, Major-General



of the American forces. Steuben arrived the 26th of March, 1776, and while the army of 7000 men were at Mt. Pleasant (the late John C. Shaw's place), his headquarters were at Staat's house. Then one would have noticed not only the low ceilings with heavy hewn beams, but the broad stairway protected by a "long gun," with its six feet of musketry, ever ready to serve its master, for the British and Tories were Staats' bitterest enemies. The room on the right, the windows of which have a southern aspect, also others looking east towards the river (which later were closed in modern times by the addition of a spacious wing), are still furnished, as are all the rooms with rare and beautiful colonial pieces that were in use during Steuben's possession. The front room and the adjoining back one were occupied by the distinguished Prussian, not one by birth, however, for Germany claims that honor. His staff and personal attendants were quartered in a marquee built in the blossoming orchard back of the house. On an afternoon in the late spring, 1779, we might have looked enchanted upon a stretch of green, shaded by willows and elms, bearing aloft a canopy of climbing vines that made a shelter for a bivouac and evening encampment We might also have walked along with the sunlight and shadows dancing upon stiff quaint box hedges, with glossy foliage and in an air redolent with the perfume of honeysuckles. Each side of the main entrance was a mass of blossoms, while overhead was the trellis on which swayed small yellow and white rosebuds bursting into color. Neglect of conquering forces, and the slow decay of years have obliterated much; some few of the trees still bear foliage, but not in the luxury of the sweet days of long ago. The wind now in winter whistles around the corners and eaves, begrimed by the advance of time, but those great bull's eye glasses in the broad double door, what evidence of strength is still there.

Baron Steuben, on the 1st of December, 1777, in the 48th year of his age, arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., where every honor was showered upon him. January 14 he left for Valley Forge. He had written Washington requesting permission to enter the army as a volunteer, adding, "Your Excellency is the only person under whom, after having served under the King of Prussia, I could wish to pursue an art to which I have wholly given up myself." At Lancaster, Pa., a great ball was given for him, but, when reaching camp, he declined all the honors thrust upon him, saying he was only a volunteer. The whole army said Washington would stand sentinel for such volunteers.

The French ministers after sending arms and money, aware of the weak point of the American Army, had invited Steuben to go to America, and they had chosen their man well. An experienced, scientific soldier, who could drill undisciplined troops so as to enable them to contend against a well equipped, organized army. His military experience and talents were well known, as he had served through the

Seven Years' war under Frederick-the-Great.

At Valley Forge the second day, the troops were mustered and a temporary department of inspection was organized, with the Baron placed at the head, the moment instruction began, no time or pains were spared to promote the object he had in view. In nothing did Steuben inferiority to a mere martinet appear more than in the passing of the so-called manuel by and beginning with maneuvers-The sight of the men advancing, retreating, attacking with the bayonet changing front. and all with promptness and precision, made an impression on the whole army. The actors, too, were moved by a common impulse and learned from the start to look with double confidence upon the man who had awakened them to a consciousness of their deficiencies. His success was easily explained; his heart was in his work; he was up before day, smoked a single pipe and swallowed a cup of strong coffee; his hair was precisely dressed, his uniform carefully put on, then as the first sunbeam appeared, he was in the saddle and off for the parade ground. No waiting for loitering aides there. Washington said of him that he was a gentleman, a man of military knowledge, and with a knowledge of the world without which the highest military learning would be of no avail. At Monmouth, at the sound of Steuben's voice, Lee's broken ranks were rallied and wheeled into line under heavy fire, as calmly and precisely as if the battlefield had been a parade ground.

Just previous to the joining the troops at Middlebrook, Steuben finished his military work. Regulations for the order and discipline of the troops of the United States, which with slight variation is used to this day. It has been submitted to the perusal of the Commander-in-Chief in February and meeting with his approval, was adopted by a resolution of Congress, March 29, 1777. Steuben was anxious to have two copies richly bound for Washington and the French minister, but in all

Philadelphia, not enough gold leaf could be found to guild them.



Returning now to the Staats' house. In his apartment one day, from the huge fireplace across the room, filled as a little garden, came the breath of flowers. Above were two branched silver candleabra fastened to the carryed panels; while facing the shelf were two Dresden figures, Minerva and Milton, presented to the hoste Lady Staats, by the New Brunswick storekeepers, for allowing them to hide their treasures beneath the flooring of the stable, when their city was as it was at different times), the headquarters of each of the opposing armies. On the wall opposite the mantel hung two pastel portraits, Margaret Du Boise, of France, and Abraham Staats, of Holland. Through the wide open windows could be seen bewigged dandies in long coats of color, walked about, playing court to the powdered, patched beauties gathered on the lawn.

Earon Steuben, who heartily enjoyed playing host, presented his guests, for whom this entertainment was given. Monsieur Girard and also Don Juan de Miralles, the distinguished Spaniard. The Baron writes of the day. "During my stay in Philadelphia I became very intimate with M. Girard, the French minister, who's departure for Europe I very much regret. He honored me with a visit to camp, where he came expressly for that purpose. He was received with all the honors of an ambassador. On the day of his arrival I ordered a manoeuvre with eight regiments of infantry and sixteen guns. After the military display he, in company with the Commander-in-Chief and all the other generals and colonels, more than sixty persons, were at dinner at my headquarters."

The Baron, when aide-de-camp to Frederick-the-Great. King of Prussiareceived the gorgeous gold medal set in diamonds which he always were suspended from his coat. He was in magnificent apparel "lace and ruffle and epaulet," with powdered hair worn in a queue, his countenance showed energy and benevolence; nose almost aquiline, stature five feet, seven inches; haughty in bearing. He was every inch a soldier, as he stood beside the French Minister, who was attired in a heavy embroidered satin coat, with splendid jewels and many decorations, and Don Juan de Miralles, who was in a crimson suit, with cloth of gold.

Steuben's staff officers were much in demand, and in his choice of aids he was most fortunate. The mutual affection and confidence that prevailed among the members of the little family gave him, bachelor as he was and residing in a strange

country, all the comforts of domestic life.

Du Poncean, nineteen years of age, his private secretary (for Steuben's difficulties here increased by his ignorance of the English language), and Major Benjamin Walker, (25 years his aide-de-camp), were hardly ever absent from his side, and between Capt. William North, another aide-de-camp, and himself, existed an attachment like that of father and son. James Faielin, a youth of 21, was his aid at Monmouth. He afterward married a daughter of Chief Justice Yates, of Albany. The mutual affection of his aids continued to cheer him until the close of his life. The Baron was known for his generosity and kindness of heart, frequently sharing his last dollar with the suffering soldier.

On the occasion alluded to at the Staats house, a tremor of excitement must have been felt, when far down the road a cloud of dust arose, and soon there alighted from a coach-and-four General and Lady Washington. The former, with grace and dignity, spoke to all the distinguished guests; his six feet two inches, unrivalled save by Colonel Alexander Scammel, made him a gallant figure of a man. Steuben, with rich waist coat and sparkling knee-buckles, crossed the room and reached out a jewelled snuff box from the silken pockets of his coat, extended it to young William Colfax, standing by the side of Mrs. Washington, whose heavy hair and full round form bewitched four-year-old Elizabeth, the baby of the house, for whom she had sent to sit on her lap. General and Mrs. Green were heartily welcomed, the latter a handsome, accomplished woman, well versed in the French language and its literature, and consequently popular with the foreign officers.

Showing Pierre Du Poncean a lovely silver pomander pierced with holes through which the sweet perfume escaped, she presented him to her guest, Miss Cornelia Lott, of Morristown, wearing a furbelowed scarf of gauze over a white dimity with chintz borders; quite a contrast to the heavy damasks and brocaded silks, of which examples still preserved prove them unrivaled by modern products. Henry Laurens, a wealthy southerner, and Gen. Anthony Wayne, from Mount Pleasant, also joined the party. In the marquee under the pink apple blossoms, the sunlight on the falling petals reflected wondrous rainbow hues on quaint silks and satins worn by Mrs. Knox and Betsy and Sally Winslow, her Boston guests, while the General and Major Shaw and Captain Lillie, of the same town, were by their side. General Muhlenberg,



on a white charger, drew rein and spoke with Miss Betsy Livingston and Ashbel Green, who, as the horseman departed, speaking of Steuben, said: "Never before have I had such an impression of the ancient fabled god of war as when I looked upon the baron; he seems a perfect personification of Mars. The trappings of the horse, the enormous holsters of his pistols, his large size and his striking martial aspect, all seem to favor the idea."

An important group was inside discussing Steubens' new "Manual" and congratulations were exchanged. Washington said, "It was your excellent management that has so greatly improved the troops at Monmouth turned a disgraceful commencement of a day into one of victory and success." Alexander Hamilton, aged twenty-two years, slight and undersized, but with very courtly manners, said: "I was struck with the change, I had never known or conceived the value of military discipline 'til that day."

"General, that was the only time I ever heard you swear," said Lafayette, (a statement much disputed in later days). "My evidence," said Steuben, "before the court-martial respecting Lee's column induced that gentleman to make some remarks. This was my letter: 'You cast indecent reflections on my account. Were I in my own country where my reputation is long ago established, I should put myself above your epigrams, but here, a stranger, I desire you to give me satisfaction. Choose the place, time and arms as near and as soon as possible." Hamilton, after reading Lee's answer, said: "Certainly a very modest one, and proves that he has no violent appetite for so close a tete-a-tete as you seemed disposed to insist upon."

With much laughter they turned to General Freylinghuysen and asked him what he thought of his large portrait outside of the tavern? "I am in good company." he replied, "for General Washington, on horseback, is on a large swinging sign not

far off."

The Stocktons, from Princeton; the Clarks and Chancellor Livingston with his three daughters, one Mrs. John Jay, drove from Elizabeth; the men in square-skirted coats (quite a change from the soldier's uniform) turned back in revers or lapels, held with buttons for convenience sake. With the Livingstons was a Miss Sheaf, a pretty, interesting young woman in a white silk, beautifully flowered in lively colors.

"I am very happy." said the Baron, "in being presented to you, Mlle, although I see in it an infinite risk. I have from my youth been cautioned against mischief, but I had no idea your attractions were so powerful." A patch of gilt set with a tiny mirror so that its fair owner might peep to rearrange the becoming patches may have caught the blush. A few days previously Lord and Lady Sterling and "sweet" Mrs. Kitly, had come from Bosking ridge. They were on terms of great intimacy with the Baron, as were many other immigrant nobles. The daughter, in a low-cut bodice with a "modest piece" of fine lace, was petting Azor, the Baron's pet grey-hound, brought with him from Europe, doubtless dreaming of the coming 27th of July, her wedding day to the ex-member of Congress, William Duer. Out in the marquee slender stemmed glasses with sparkling amber wine were held high as Monsieur Girard lifted his to his host with—

"A valiant soul that burned to be In the fore of fight for liberty."

Steuben returned the compliment to a countryman of his guest, the Marquis de Lafayette with—

"Just another who caught the gleam
Of the sun of Freedom's rising beam."

Steuben was a member of the court martial in the trial of Major Andre. Another service he rendered was the formation of plans of a military academy, West Point being the outcome.

Steuben was compelled to depend, even for the necessaries of life, upon an inadequate and irregular pay. Washington wrote: "His finances, he ingenuously confesses, will not admit of his serving without the incidental emoluments, and Congress, I presume from his character and their own knowledge of him, will, without difficulty, gratify him in these particulars." After eight years of struggling with poverty he obtained a final settlement of \$2500 a year. He suffered meanwhile from personal privation and public insult, not merely from actual want, but from the ever-present menace of the morrow, and from inability to relieve the suffering of



others. He was at least entitled to a repayment of the money he had advanced. Washington said: "If a foreigner gets nothing by the service, he ought not to lose by it."

On the day Washington resigned his commission as Commander-in-Chief (December 23, 1783), he wrote this letter from Annapolis:

"My dear Baron: Although I have taken frequent opportunities, in public and private, of acknowledging your great zeal, attention and abilities in performing the duties of your office, yet I wish to make use of this last moment of my public life to signify in the strongest terms my entire approbation of your conduct, and to express my sense of the obligations the public is under to you for your faithful and meritorious services. I beg you will be convinced, my dear sir, that I should rejoice if it could ever be in my power to serve you more essentially than by expressions of regard and affection; but in the meantime I am persuaded you will not be displeased with this farewell token of my sincere friendship and esteen for you.

"This is the last letter I shall write while I continue in the service of my country. The hour of my resignation is fixed at twelve today, after which I shall become a private citizen on the banks of the Potomac, where I shall be glad to embrace you and to testify the great esteem and consideration with which I am, my dear Baron," etc.

The state of New York presented Steuben with a tract of land near Utica, where he built a log cabin, the home of his declining years, passing a portion of the winters in New York City. On November 28, 1794, Steuben died of paralysis. His body, wrapped in a military cloak, ornamented with a star, was interred in the neighboring forest, where tall beach trees extend their wide-spread arms.

In 1824, thirty years after his death, when Lafayette visited the United States, and was asked to lay the cornerstone of a monument, he excused himself, and Steuben's biographer thinks it was "on some shallow pretext," for somehow Lafayette never quite understood and appreciated Steuben.

Our dear old hero, with the alien marble above his breast, sleeps far from his homeland, but his name will never die as long as the memory of the American Revolution lives.

### VOL. 2. COLONIAL NEW YORK,

By Schuyler, Pages 386, 7, 8, 9.

Published by Charles Scribner Sons, T. P. B. & B. Co. in 1885.

Descendants of Phillip Schuyler 2, in female line in part. As Phillip Schuyler had only one child this table begins with the daughter of his son, Nicholas. It is by no means perfect, as I had not the leisure to prosecute my inquiries to the extent necessary to make the work complete. Nicholas Schuyler had three daughters:

Elizabeth, married Jochem Staats. -Ariante, married Killian Van Rennsealear. Catherine, married Johannes Jacob Lansing.

Jochim Staats was son of Barent, the grandson of Dr. Abraham Staats (Staes), the immigrant in 1642. His grandfather, Jochem, adhered to Jacob Leisler, and by him was commissioned Captain. When Albany fially submitted to Leisler, he was put in command of the fort. The following genealogical table is copied from the family records in an old Bible of the Staats families.

#### 4. ELIZABETH SCHUYLER AND JOCHEM STAATS. -

130. Barent, born November 8, 1741, married Annetje Winne.

131. Nicholas, born September 26, 1743, married Mollykin (Maria) Saulsbury. -

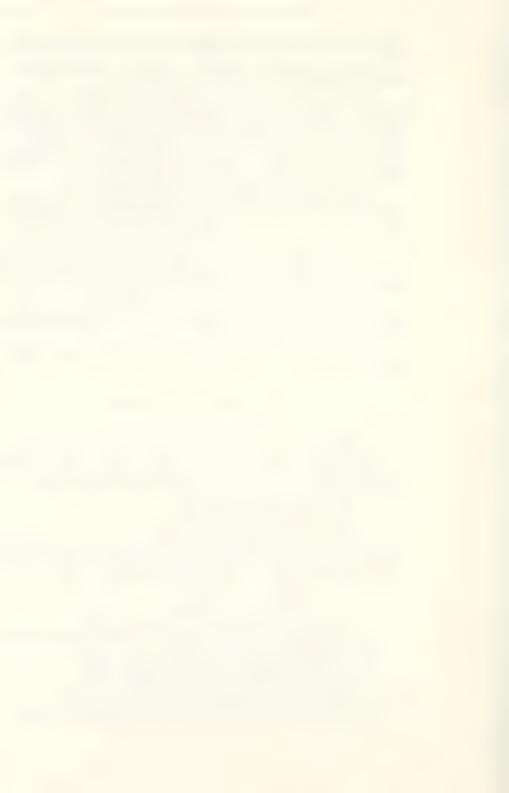
132. Gerit, born January 27, 1745, died young.

133. Elsie, born October 6, 1747, married William Saulsbury.

134. Neltie, born February 17, 1750, married John Amory.135. Gerrit, born March 2, 1752, married Elizabeth Low.

Phillip, born July 26, 1755, married Annatje Van Alstyne.
 Johannes, born November 1, 1756, married Jane Shants.

138. Annatje, born December 7, 1759, died February 26, 1794, not married.



## 139. BARENT STAATS AND ANNA WINNE (JOCHEM).

- David, born September 19, 1771.
- Cathalyna, born January 11, 1774.
- 142. Gerritje, born April 18, 1777.
- 143. Elizabeth, born May 3, 1779.

## 131. NICHOLAS STAATS (A COLONEL IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR) AND MOLLYKYN (Maria) Saulsbury.

- 144. William, born January 16, 1773.
- Jochem, born August 25, 1777, died young. 145.
- 146.Jochem, born August 25, 1778.

#### 134. NELTJE STAATS AND JOHN AMORY.

147. Elizabeth, baptized June 28, 1772.

## 135. GERRIT STAATS AND ELIZABETH LOW.

- 148. Cornelius, born August 1, 1780.
- 149. Maria, born February 22, 1781.
- 150. Elizabeth, born April 26, 1782.
- 151. Samuel Provost, born September 6, 1784.

#### 136. PHILLIP STAATS AND ANNATJE VAN ALSTYNE.

- 152. Elizabeth Schuyler, born March 14, 1789, died September 13, 1851,
- unmarried. 153.
  - Abraham P., born February 11, 1791. Married Bertha Leggett. Jochem P., born May 7, 1793. Married Catherine Breese. 154.
- 155. Barent P., born September 25, 1796. Married first Maria Gourley. Married second Maria Winne. Married third Caroline Porter. Peter, born May 8, 1800, died young.
  Phillip P., born May 23, 1807. Married Mr. Aldrich. 156.

  - 157. 153. ABRAHAM P. STAATS AND BERTHA LEGGETT.
  - Phillip P., born January 25, 1814. 159.
  - Rachel, born January 23, 1816. 160.
  - Anna Maria, born January 13, 1818. Married John Vander Bush. 161.
  - 162. John T., born March 16, 1820 (had three children).
  - 163. Elizabeth, born March 17, 1822. Obt.

#### JOCHIM STAATS AND CATHERINE BREESE.

- 164. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1818. Married John Miller.
- Catherine, born October 30, 1821. Married Peter Van Wie. Anna Abeel, born July 1, 1824. Married Barent Winne. John, born December 7, 1826. Married Sarah Jessup. 165.
- 166.
- 167.
- 168. Berthia, born January 26, 1829.
- 169.
- Jochem, born October 14, 1831. Married Catherine Miller. Phillip, born August 28, 1833. Married Laura Sprague. 170.

#### 155. BARENT P. STAATS AND MARIA GOURLEY.

- 171. Helen, died young.
- 172. Helen. Married Samuel Stokes, of Canada.

#### 155. BARENT P. STAATS AND MARIA WINNE.

- 173. John, died young.
- 174. Anna, married Peter Sickler.

#### 157. PETER P. STAATS AND HETTY PLATT.

- 175. Sarah Ann.
- 176. Elizabeth. Married Richard Dodge.
- 177. Charles Platt.
- 178. Phillip.
- 179. Charles Dudley.
- 180. Bleecker.
- 181. Edward, died young.
- 182. Mary.
- 183. Hetty, married George Hayward.
- 184. Edward.



#### 158. PHILLIP STAATS AND -ALDRICH.

Peter.

Sarah Elizabeth! 186.

187. Jochem.

188. William.

The members of the Staats family are numerous and widely disposed. It is quite apparent that the preceding table comprises only a small part of them, the time necessary to point the way to others who have leisure and the inclination to pursue the work. I am indebted to Mrs. Hetty Platt Staats and her family for the little accomplished and hold their courtesy in grateful remembrance.

#### RECORD PRESENTED TO HAROLD STAATS.

By Mr. John Staats of Murraysville, W. Va.

My father's name was David Staats, born on Muse's Bottom, but I can not give his age. He raised five boys, all of whom are now deceased but two, and four daughters.

I will give you a history of my family.

John Staats was born August 11, 1846; married October 11, 1868, and reared seven sons and four daughters. I am 73 years old, born in Grant District, Jackson county, W. Va. I will give you the names of my children:

J. A. Staats, born December 1, 1869; married, raised three children.

R. A. Staats, born July 26, 1872; now deceased.

Misoura Staats, born February 13, 1874; married, raised two children.

A. M. Staats, born January 29, 1876; married, raised three children.

Robert Staats, born September 15, 1877; married, raised three children. Adaline Staats, born October 9, 1879; married, raised five children.

T. L. Staats, born October 17, 1881; married, raised four children.

Coleman Staats, born September 28, 1883; married, raised one child. E. M. Staats, born March 9, 1886; married, raised five children.

J. W. Staats, born September 26, 1888; not married.

H. M. Staats, born September 17, 1891; married, raised three children.

### HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MISCELLANY.

By John E. Stillwell, M. D., 1903. Yale University Library, Ber,-364-1.

Parish Register of Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J., 1764. History of Westchester County, N. Y., by Robert Bolton.

State Library, Hartford, Conn.

New Jersey Archives—Conn. Historical Society.

Pennsylvania Archives—Second Series.

West Virginia University Library, Morgantown, W. Va.
Civil List. State of New York. Public Documents.

Memorial History of the City of New York, by James Grant Wilson, New
Haven Public Library, New Haven, Conn.

Lamb's History of the City of New York.

Census of Staten Island, year 1706, Pages 153-154.

MEN

Peter States

Boys Peter States

Abraham States Edwin States

Peter States John States

Abraham States Ephraim States James States.

WOMEN

Elizabeth States Anna States

Annerithe States Grace States

GIRLS

Magdalena States Elizabeth States



Page 192. Parish Register of Christ Church. Shrewsbury, N. J., Burials, 1764.

John States, July 5, 1764 (Records at Red Banks, N. J.)

Page 13. Peter Staets, his mark with a cref on the left ear and a slit under the same. Now the sixth day of March, 1724-5 (Cattle Mark).

#### HISTORY OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY, N. Y.

By Robert Bolton, in State Library, Hartford.

Page 98. Pedigree of the Van Cortlandt, or Cortland: Stephen Van Cortlandt married Catalina Staats, August 11, 1685.

At Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn. New Jersey Archives, 1st Series, Vo. XXLI, Page 357.

Marriage license issued to John Staats-ir and Mary Palmer, September 1, 1757.

Page 382. Margaret Staats and Thomas Ring, Somerset, August 5, 1741.

Page 623. Christ Church, New Brunswick, Cornelius Staats and Dinah

Mount, January 29, 1774.

Volume 1. Second Series, Page 18. Dr. Wm. Burnet graduates at Princetown in 1749, and studied medicine with Dr. Staats, of New York, and settled in Newark, N. J.

#### OFFICERS AND MEN IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR FROM NEW JERSEY.

Page 412. John Stats, or Capt. Middlesex, Prisoner of war, March 5, 1782 to September 20, 1782.

Page 471. John Staats, Seargeant Minute Men.

Isaac Staats, Capt. Walton's Troop Light Dragoons. Page 766. Page 834. John Staats, Deputy Quarter Master General.

Page 838. Peter Staats, Assistant Quarter Master General.

New Jersey Archives, Vol. 1 Second Series. Page 115.

"The Story of the Old Farm, Shrewsbury, in Monmouth County."

"Among whom was Col. Lewis Morris. He was a brother to that Richard Morris, who, flying from England to Province of New York at the time of the Revolution, received a grant of three thousand acres on the Harlem river in 1661, which he called Morrisania." At his death, Col. Lewis Morris came from Barbadoes and assumed the guardianship of Richard's infant son, who, in later life, became governor of New Jersey. Col. Morris married for his first wife Tryntje Staats. His second wife was Tryntje's own neice. Sarah, daughter of Isaac Gouverneur, whose wife was the daughter of Major Abraham Staats, of Albany, and an East Indian "Begum" or princess, whom the major had married in Java. These two marriages brought to Col. Morris three distinguished sons. By the first wife, General Lewis Morris, who signed the Declaration of Independence. By the second wife, Gouverneur Morris and General Staats Long Morris, who married the Dutchess of Gordon. The acquaintance of the Scotch noblewoman we shall make later in Beetminster. (General Staats Long Morris died a full general in the British Army.)

Page 189. There was living in New Brunswick, N. J., at the time, 1700, Abraham Schuyler, a four-years' younger brother of Dirck Schuyler, whose wife was Katrina (Schuyler), daughter of Barent Staats.

Page 472. On reaching the army at Valley Forge in 1778, Baron Von Steuben was appointed Inspector General. The Baron made his headquarters nearly a mile south of Raritan at a house located at the end of a shady lane running from the New Brunswick road, then the residence of Abraham Staats, now owned (1889) and occupied by Cornelius W. La Tourette. Mrs. La Tourette is the granddaughter of its Revolutionary owner. General Washington and his lady were frequent visitors at this dwelling.



Pennsylvania Archives 2nd Series, Vol. VIII,

West Virginia Univ. Library.

Marriage Record German Reformed Church, Philadelphia.

Page 719. Isaac Staats and Esther Kelly, October 1, 1779. James Staats and Rachel Klark, December 22, 1781.

Vol. VIII, Page 242. At Christ Church, Philadelphia, Isaac Staats and Jane Tiller, October 21, 1765.

Vol. IX, Page 66. At first Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia,

Abraham States and Eliza Jordan, December 17, 1725.

Peter States and Mary Stone, April 15, 1736.

Thomas States and Susane Munion, November 16, 1743.

#### Civil Lists State of New York.

Page 181. Jochim Staats, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, October 19, 1690.

Page 317. Samuel Staats, council of Colony of New York, 1690.
Page 318. Samuel Staats, Council of Colony of New York, 1710-1716. Died in 1716. John Johnson appointed in his place, 1716-1722.

Page 354. Samuel Staats, Representative in General Assembly, New York

City (4th Assembly, 1693-1695).
Page 368. Nicholas Staats, Representative in Assembly at New York City

for Rensselear county, November 6 to March 12, 1792-93. (See—a book "Drumsticks," by Johanna Staats.)

Page 494. Joachim G. Staats, elected county clerk, Schoharie county, on the tenth day of June, 1795.

Page 392. Barent Staats, member of General Assembly, January 7 to March 5, 1834.

Page 511. Barent P. Staats elected Mayor of Albany, February 14, 1842.

# MEMORIAL HISTORY, CITY OF NEW YORK.

By Jas. Grant Wilson, New Haven Public Library.

Vol. 1. Page 471. The advance of Leisler to Lieutenant-Governorship made a change in the Committee of Safety, eight of whom now became his Council, December 11, 1689. They were from the city and county of New York. Peter De La Noy, Dr. Samuel Staats, Henry Jansen, and Johannes Vermilye.

Dr. Samuel Staats was afterwards councilor under Earl Belmont, and under Governor Gunter. His daughter was the first wife of Chief Justice Lewis Morris.

Volume II. Page 18. Leisler suspended four, and one resigned. These were succeeded by Abraham DePeyster, Robert Livingston, Dr. Staats, and Robert Walters, men of good estate and reputation, and these with Van Cortland, Smith, and Peter Schuyler, of the old number, made up the new Council of Seven.

Vol. IV. Page 388. Abraham Staats, surgeon, came to Rennselearwyck in 1642, with Dominie Megapolensis. He became one of the Council, was a large trader in furs in New Amsterdam, besides pursuing his profession. For many years he was a skipper upon the North river, commanding a sloop plying between New York and Albany. He married Catalina Jochanson and left several children. His sons Jacob and Samuel were well known physicians.

## HISTORY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

New Haven Public Library, New Haven, Conn. (Lamb).

Vol. 1, Page 375. Capt. Jochim Staats, married for his second wife, Francina,

the younger daughter of Jacob Leisler, Lieutenant-Governor.

Page 434. Dr. Samuel Staats, married while holding some appointment in India obtained for him by William of Orange, an East Indian "Begum" or Princess, with whom he and his children returned to Holland, and thence to New York. His daughter, Catherine, married Lewis Morris and was the mother of General Staats Long Morris.



## REGISTER OF EARLY SETTLERS OF KINGS COUNTY, LONG ISLAND, N. Y., FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT BY EUROPEANS TO A. D. 1700.

By T. C. Bergen, 1881, in Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn. Book No. B. C. 7. Page 385.

Register of early settlers of Kings County, Long Island, N. Y., from its first settlements by Europeans to A. D. 1700, by T. C. Bergen, 1881, in Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn., Book No. B. C. 7, Page 385 says:—Jan Janse Staaats took of thof allegiance in Brooklyn as a native in 1687. (Made his mark to document.)

Jan Jans Staats, of Gowanns (now Brooklyn), married first Catherine Carson, second, Jonica or Annate Jause, or Annette Pieters. widow of Andries Jause Juriansze,

and previously widow of Jan Everts Bout. Issue: Ann Janse Staats.

An Abraham Staats, surgeon, came to Rensselaerwyck in 1642, who has numerous descendants residing in that vicinity, but we have no evidence of their con-

nection with the Govanus family.

Jan Pieterse Staats, of Gowanus, the common ancestor of the Gowanus family, known as old Jan Pieterse Staats, married first May, 1652, Grietje Jand; second, married in November 15, 1663, the widow of Frederick Jansen, ship carpenter, died about the year 1714. Owned and occupied the farm at Gowanus, late of Adriance Van Brunt, on assessment rolls of Brooklyn of 1675, 1683, and census of 1698. Issue: Pieter Jansen Staats, Jan Jansen Staats, Neeltje Jansen Staats, Sarah Jansen Staats.

Johannes Pieterse Staats, (son of Pietre Janse), married Annetje There was a Jan Pieterse Staats and Geertruy, his wife, of Yellow Hook, on deed of February 2, 1708-09. Issue, Mary, baptized February 2, 1689, in Brooklyn,

Pietre Janse of Gowanus married: first, Annatie Pieterse Prau; second, Antie

Janse VanDyck.

In 1673 he petitioned Governor Colve for a piece of land on Stated Island, opposite Amboy, the matter being postponed until the Governor could obtain knowledge of the premises. On October, 1674, he and his sons Jan and Peter Peterson, obtained a patent for the land applied for, as per page 31, of Calculation of English Manuscript. In 1674, he sold his Gowanus farm of 30 morgans, located between land of Gerbrand Classon and that of Cors VanDuyn to his son Pieterse for 200 pounds, as per page 37 of Liber. 2 of Conveyances. Took the oath of allegiance in Brooklyn as a native.

Issue by second wife: Geesje, baptized December 18, 1631, in Brooklyn; Pieter

Pieterse, baptized July 5, 1683, in Brooklyn.

Annetje Pieterse married Jorise of the Ferry.

Neeltje Pieterse married Harmen Jorisen and Johannes Pieterse made his

mark to the documents.

Pieterse was baptized July 8, 1663, married Lysbeth Arsen Midagh, moved from Gowanus and resided in Richmond county in 1694. Issue: Pieter, baptized

February 16, 1690, in Flatbush, and John made his mark to the documents.

Pieter, son of Pieter and Lysbeth, baptized February 16, 1690, married first August 29, 1712, Lannetje Veghte; second, supposed Rebecca Ditmas; resided at Gowanus. Will dated October 4, 1760, probated September 2, 1761, record page 118, Liber. 23. New York Surrogate's office. Issue baptized May 21, 1721, in New Utrecht, supposed married Iannetjem, daughter of Johannes Ditmars and supposed John signed his name Pieter Staats in 1760.

## MUNSELL'S ANNALS OF ALBANY-VOLUME 1.

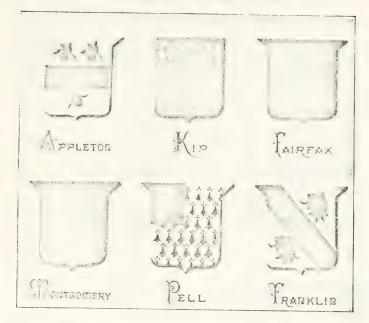
Page 135. Barent Staats' daughter was buried at Hogeberg, January 31.
A child of Barent A. Staats, January 16, 1747.
Page 142. Wife of Barent Staats, Jr., was buried June 16, 1749. Son of

Barent Staats, August 31, 1749.

Page 143. Barent Staats, at Hogeberg, July 28, 1751. Page 139. Eysabell Staats was buried December 19, 1745. (Buried under the Reformed Protestant Church.)

Page 135. Jacob Staats was buried February 16, 1735.
Page 250. Stage and mail routes; give route Albany to Hartford and New Haven in which distance between Colonel Vissehers and John Staats at Greenbush is given as one mile. This was in the year 1797.





Page 259. Gives an account of sales from the Sloop Olive Branch, in a voyage to the West Indies from New York commencing November 3, 1770, at St. Christopher, "I Negro Man the property of Mr. Staats, 51 pounds, no shillings, no Pence."

Page 263. Give list of free holders of city and county of Albany in 1720.

Jacob Staats in the first ward.

Page 312. The street in the rear of the lots above Pearl street now Howard street, is described in a Dutch deed of 1680, given by Dr. Abraham Staats to the Lutheran church, as the old road belonging to Mr. Pretty and others. Mr. Pretty was the first sheriff under the English Charter.

Page 332. Mrs. Anna Staats, widow of Colonel Phillip Staats, died February

18, 1850, aged 84 years.

Page 282. Gives Barent Staats, a Freeholder Manor of Rensselaerwyck in

Page 327. Governors of the hospital appointed by the last Legislature, of which Barent P. Staats was a member, adopted regulations and entered upon business January 29, 1850.

Page 338. May 6, 1850. Dr. Barent P. Staats, presided at a meeting in the

capitol to discuss flogging in the Navy.

Page 282. Isaac Staats, Freeholder, first ward, 1742.

#### SCHUYLER.

Philip Pietersen Schuyler emigrated in 1650 and became one of the largest land owners by patent of the Albany district, which was then called Beverwyck. His son was the first mayor of Albany (1668-94). The family still possesses plate bearing the coat-of-arms given here (see cut); and the hall mark of that plate shows that it was manufactured before the year of 1650.

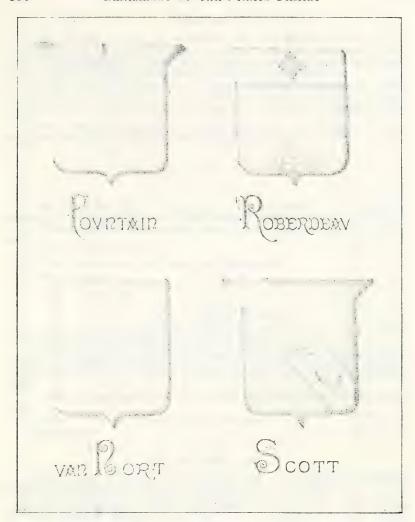
Crest: A hawk close, proper.

Arms—See cut.

#### WENDELL or WENDEL.

The Wendell family is of German origin. The first Wendell to come to America was Evert Jansen Wendell, who came from Emden, East Friesland (now Hanover,





Germany), before the year 1624. His family was originally from Rynland or Delftland, whence they fled to avoid the religious persecution of the Duke of Alva.

The crest given here is the one that Evert J. Wendell used. It was also used by his grandson, Hon. Jacob Wendell.

Crest:-The galleon of the arms.

Arms: - See cut for arms of Wendell family.

#### VAN NORTS.

The Van Norts, of New York, are descended from the famous Admiral of Netherlands (Holland). Oliver Van Nort, who was the first sailor to pass through the Straits of Magellan. The arms used by this family were conferred upon him and they are found on his tombstone in the church of Schoonhaven in Holland.

Crest:—A globe, argent; the continent marked, gules. Above it a Dutch three-masted ship, sails unfurled, pennants flying; all Proper.

Arms: -See cut.



#### PROVOST.

The Provosts, Seigneurs de la Javeliere and de la Simonie, in the province of Pictou, France, emigrated for religious motives to Geneva, Switzerland, where the family still exists and prospers. A branch of the same stock removed to Protestant Netherlands and later came to America, where they also prospered.

The Provosts, English baronets, of County Horts, descending from Sir George Prevost, Governor General of Canada, a hundred years ago had the same arms, and are considered as close relatives by both the Swiss and American branches of this family.

Crest:—Out of a mural, or, a demi-lion, rampant, azure. (The mural crown in the crest is sometimes replaced by the marquess' coronet.)

#### VAN WYCK.

Cornelius Barent Van Wyck came over in the year 1660 to New Netherlands from his native village of Wyck, near Teck, Holland. The name figures on the nobiliaries of Holland, and the first emigrant appears to have made use of the arms given here.

Crest:-A ducal coronet.

Motto: Ore et corde idem-Word and Thought alike.

Arms:--See cut.

#### VAN CORTLANDT.

Stephanus van Cortlandt came over from Netherlands (Holland) and obtained in 1697 the grant of the Manor of Cortlandt, New York.

It is claimed by several authors (Belton, etc.) that the family originated from the Dukes of Courtlande in Eastern Europe; but the arms are absolutely different, and the family does not assert such pretentions. They are simply of good Dutch blood.

Crest:—A star, between two wings displayed, the dexter argent the sinister sable.

Motto:-Virtus sibi munus-Virtue its own reward.

Arms-see cut.

## VAN RENSSELEAR.

Killiaen Van Rensselear, the emigrant, came from Nieukirk, Gelderland, in the Netherlands, to New Amsterdam in the year 1637.

An example of his coat-of-arms is preserved on a stained glass window of the Old Dutch Church in Albany.

The Van Rensselears founded the Manor of Van Rensselearwyck, and its first owner was called a patroon on account of his extensive real estate interests.

Crest:-A high basket, from which issue flames; all proper.

Motto:—Niemand zonder—No one without it (the Cross).

Arms:-See cut.

## PHILLIPSE or PHILLIPS.

The Phillipses, of Phillipsbore, who count among the manor Lords of old New York, obtained their grant in 1693. The grantee of the letters of patent was Vredrijck Felypsen, the emigrant, who had come from Netherlands. Genealogists have in vain tried to trace this family to the Felypses of Bohemia, but in the earlier generations the pedigree seems hardly sustained.

Great analogy exists between the coat-of-arms actually used by this family and the armorial devices of the Phillips' of county York, who settled in Massachusetts. The Gor Roll of Arms furnished the other shield.



#### KONINKLYK GEZANTSCHAP DER NEDERLANDEN.

Washington, D. C., December 9, 1920.

Dear Sir:

I had the honor to receive your letter of November 26, from which it was a great pleasure to learn that the Staats family reunion of 1920, to which I unfortunately was prevented from attending, was a great success. With reference to your request for some words about Holland I would like to recall that the United States and my country, which is also the country of origin of the Staats family, are bound together by ties the origin of which goes far back in history, and the strength of which is enduring. One thinks in this connection, in the first place, the discovery of the river Hudson by the renowned captain of that name, in command of a Netherland vessel. as well as of the subsequent foundation of Nieuw-Amsterdam and its rise to wealth and power as New York. The pilgrim fathers, landing in New England now three hundred years ago, were also not unacquainted with Holland, having spent twelve years in the city of Leyden and having there been able to preserve the precious spirit of independence which they brought with them to this country. In subsequent centuries the relations between the Dutch Republic and the American colonists remained of importance and it was the representative of the former who ordered the first official salute to be given to the Stars and Stripes after these had been adopted as the national emblem of the new born sister republic. During the nineteenth century, when the tide of immigration set from the old world to the new, a small but determined and steadfast number of Hollanders came to the American continent and settled in New Jersey, in Michigan, in Iowa, in Minnesota, and, we now know, in West Virginia. Their Holland stock was of the best; and their descendants, having become, as we believe, and as is often admitted by impartial observers. American citizens of the best kind, recall with affection the country of their origin. We are glad when they do so, because there is no better way in which to ensure the lasting friendship between the two countries. Although small in size, Holland is still able to play an important role in the affairs of the world, as is shown by the proposed establishment, in the near future, of an international Court of Justice at The Hague. We trust that the United States will give support and advice to Holland in the fulfillment of her tasks in connection herewith, and we feel assured that the American citizens of Netherland descent will continue to uphold the high principles of the land of their forefathers where reverence for both law and constitution is the foundation of Government.

Very truly yours,

WM. DE BEAUFORT, Netherland Charge d' Affaires.

#### IN LENOX LIBRARY, NEW YORK.

History of Hunterton and Somerset counties, New Jersey, by James P. Snell and others, 1881. Evers & Peck, Publishers, Phila., Pa. Page next after 698, portrait of Henry B. Staats.

"The Staats family is one of the oldest in the county (Somerset) and its reputation of the best. Its representatives were among the pioneer settlers of Albany and Columbia counties, New York, where they occupy a prominent place at the present

day."

John Staats, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was an early resident of the township of Hillsborough, N. J., where Rynier Staats lately resided. He was a farmer by occupation and owned quite a large tract of land. His wife was Gertrude Quick, and his children were Peter, Abraham, James, Rynier, Phebe and Maria. James Staats was born August 12, 1780, in Hillsborough township. On December 4, 1803, he married Elizabeth (Brokaw) Staats, daughter of Henry Brokaw, of Hillsborough, who was born February 19, 1785. In 1810, he purchased a tract of land in Bridgewater township, where Cornelius Ammerman lives, and he passed lis life engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was formerly a member of the Reformed church in Somerville and later one of the organizing members of the church at North Branch, of which he was subsequently a Deacon and Elder. At his death on August 20, 1866, he divided his farm between his two sons, Henry B. and Peter, giving to cach one hundred and ten acres. His wife died June 11, 1856. Their children were: Gertrude, born December 19, 1804, married Peter Wortman, November 7, 1822, died October 24, 1834; Henry B., born March 21, 1807, (see below); John, born May



17, 1810, died September 20, 1813; Peter, born March 4, 1813, residing at Middle-

bush, Franklyn township.

Henry B. Staats, born in Hillsborough on March 21, 1807. At the age of three years he removed with his parents to their home in Bridgewater township. He passed his earlier years on his father's farm and received only a common school education. On December 27, 1832, he married Hannah, daughter of Richard H. Field. of Bedminster township. She was born October 10, 1811. When about twenty-six years of age he worked the farm of his uncle, Peter Wortman, near Weston, on six years of age he worked the farm of his uncle, Feter Wortman, hear Weston, on shares, and after three years erected his present residence in Bridgewater township, where he has since resided as a farmer. He is known as a man of integrity and uprightness and in the ripe old age which he has attained enjoys the confidence and esteem of many friends. He has been no seeker after office. He is a member of the North Branch Reformed church, with which he has been officially connected both as Deacon and Elder. His children have been: Gertrude Elizabeth, married James Garretson, December 11, 1853, who resides in Middlesex county; Sara, who married Henry S. Van Nuys of Millstone, November 26, 1856; James, who married Gertrude P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, February 10, 1866, and who lives in Henderson county; Married P. Connover, P. garetta, died September 19, 1859; Anna Maria, who married A. V. Nevins, February 10, 1864, in Bridgewater township; Richard Field, who married Jennie Clawson, December 11, 1872, and who is working the farm (1881).

# LENOX LIBRARY, NEW YORK. CENTENNIAL HISTORY OF SOMERSET COUNTY.

By Ab. Messler, D. D. 1878.

Page 20. Andrew Coemans, of Raritan, married a daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats, of Albany, and had four daughters and one son, Samuel Coemans. He was an officer in the United States Navy some 40 years since (1878).

# FIRST THINGS IN OLD SOMERSET COUNTY.

By Ab. Messler, 1899. Officers and Freeholders in Somerset County 1790.

Page 163. Cornelius Staats, Bridgewater township.

Page 164. Abraham Staats, Eastern precinct; Peter H. Staats; Peter H. Staats, Jr.; Peter I. Staats; Rynear I. Staats; Rynear H. Staats, and John Staats, all of Hillsborough township.

Page 47. The old Abraham Staats house, just below Bound Brook on the east side of the turnpike and near the river, in which Baron Steuben had his winter quarters in 1778-1779, stands yet in a comfortable state of preservation, now owned and occupied by Cornelius La Tourette, husband of daughter of --(1911).

## MARRIAGE LICENSES.

Margaret Staats and Thomas Ring, both of Somerset, August 5, 1741. Mary Staats, of Middlesex, and Nathaniel Parmer, of Richmond county, N. Y., December 20, 1764.

# EARLY SETTLERS OF KINGS COUNTY, N. Y.

By Bergen, 1881.

Jan Janse Staats, of Gowanus, married first, Catherine Corsen; second, June 11, 1682, Jonica, or Annatic Janse, or Annatic Picters, widow of Andries Janse Juriansz. and previously widow of Jan Evarts Bout, who took the oath of allegiance in Brooklyn in 1687.

An Abraham Staats, surgeon, came to Rensselaerwyck, in 1642, who has numerous descendants in that vicinity but have seen no evidence of their connection with the Gowanus family.



#### CONN. NEW YORK MARRIAGES.

Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford.

1736, November 8, Sarah Staats and Johannes Vanderpool. Page 388.

1738, October 18, Johannes Staats and Allida Hallenbeck.

1738, November 15, Elizabeth Staats and Samuel Richards.

1759, December 32, Barent Staats and Elizabeth Wendell. 1760, December S. Anne Staats and Guysbert Marselus.

1761. February 24, Jochem Isaac Staats and Geesie Veeder. 1762, September 29, Rebecca Staats and Johannes Ditmars.

1764, September 13, Nellie Staats and Sylvester Salisbury.

1765, July 15, Mary Staats and Peter Martin.

1766, September 5, Mary Staats and John E. Lausingh.

1766, July 11, Abraham Staats and Elizabeth Staats.

1767, July 31, Barent Staats and Antie Winne.

1768, October 31, Maria Staats and Nicholas Van Voort.

1769, July 21, Henry Staats and Rachel Ville. 1769, October 24, Nicholas Staats and Mary Salisbury. 1769, October 25, Neeltie Staats and John Amory.

1770, November 15, Henry Staats and Mary Dumond. 1770, December, 28, Peter Staats and Januatje Ditmars.

1771, March 28, William Staats and Hannah Yates.

1771, May 30. Jane Staats and Johannes I. Huyck. 1773, November 23. Abraham Staats and Cornelia Lansingh.

1775, July 25, Annatic Staats and Abraham Provoost.

1775, November 6, Jane Staats and Rein Hegeman.

1782, June 19, Henry Staats and Anne Lot.

1782. December 17, John Staats and Letitia Golder.

#### VITAL STATISTICS OF RHODE ISLAND.

Library, Westerly, R. I.

Vol. VXI. Page 534. New York Journal, of March, 1821. "Married, Anne Staats and George Cramer, after a tedious courtship of one hour and twentyfive minutes at Red Hook."

Vol. VII. Page 506. "Married, Hannah States and Benjamin Knowles, December 25, 1793, by Rev. Stephen Gans, pastor 1st Baptist Church, Providence, R. I."

Vol. XI. Page 174. "Married, January 1, 1895, at Westerly, R. I., James A. States, 35 years of age, born Nova Scotia, now of Boston, Mass., and Alice A. Jones, 26 years of age, of Westerly, R. I."

New York Sunday Tribune, November 1, 1908.

"Mr. and Mrs. Cooper States Robeson, announce the marriage of their daughter, Rebecca Clark, to Mr. Rufus Flynt, Yale '07 S, at Bingham, Me. Mr. and Mrs. Flynt will be at home after January 1, 1909, at Palmer, Mass."

#### RHODE ISLAND CIVIL LIST.

Public Library, Westerly, R. I.

Page 270. Peter States, as a Justice of the Peace for the town of Westerly, R. I., dated Newport, June, 1767. Peter States was an elder brother of Adam Stats, great-grandfather of James Noyes States, of New Haven, Conn., and he is buried with his wife, son, and other children at Stonington Borough, Conn., in the grounds of the Stonington Cemetery Association (1909).

#### VITAL STATISTICS OF RHODE ISLAND.

Vol. V. & VI. Public Library, Westerly, R. I.

Married, December 29, 1825, Mary Anne States and Lemuel Voze, Jr., by Rev. Mr. Hart, of the Borough of Stonington, Conn.

November 5, 1828, Phebe C. States and Erastus Bliven, by Geo. D. Cross, Esq. Vol. XVI. Page 234. November 2, 1825, Fanny States, of Stonington, and Pardon Bliven, of Westerly, R. I.



#### HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF STATE OF NEW YORK.

By Jno. W. Barber, published by Clark Austin & Co., 205 B. Way, N. Y., 1851.

Y. M. I. Library, New Haven, Conn.

Page 47. Ministers of the Reformed religion were regularly sent from Holland to the Colony. In 1657, the Rev. Gideon Schaats (Staats) sailed from Amsterdam for this colony, and about that time the West India Company wrote a letter stating they would send a bell and a pulpit for the inhabitants of Fort Orange and the village of Beaverwick, for their newly constructed little church.

[Schatts was also spelled Schaets and Skaaes. "Schaets" is the Dutch for "Skate."—HAROLD STAATS.]

#### LINEAGE BOOK, D. A. R., VOL. XVI.

State Library, Hartford, Conn.

Mrs. Anna Staats Ayers, descendant of John Staats, of New Jersey, born in New Jersey, daughter of John P. Staats (1807-1888) and Deborah Ann Gatzner (1809-1891), his wife. Granddaughter of John Staats (1780-1846) and Catherine Fisher (1781-1859), his wife. Great-granddaughter of John Staats and Hannah Trembly, his wife (died 1842). John Staats served as a minute man, and his name is found on the list of state militia. He died at Bound Brook, 1832, and the house where he lived is still remembered as an historic home.

"Staats, Peter. Somerset."

"Staats, Rynear. Capt. Vroom's Company, 2nd Battalion, Somerset."

"Staats-er Isaac, Matross, Capt. Barnes Smock's Company, Artillery, Monmouth." All of above from New Jersey.

#### ENLISTED MEN IN REVOLUTION IN NEW YORK.

State Library, Hartford, Conn.

Peter Staats, John Staats, Abraham Staats, Abraham J. Staats, Jacob Staats, John Staats, John Staats, Jr., Abraham T. Staats, Major Barent Staats, Barent I. Staats, Lieut. Garet Staats, Gerrit Staats, Hendrick Staats, Jacob Staats, Joachim Staats, John Staats, John Staats, John Staats, Nicholas Staats, Phillip Statts, Sylvester Staats, William Staats.

The Records in Adjt. General's office at State capitol, Hartford, Conn., show a name "George States" in Capt. Wright's Company, 2nd Regiment, Conn. Line. (See Record of Service, Connecticut Men, War of Revolution and State of Connecticut, 1889. Published by the state and edited by Adjt. General.) This George States is named in list of "deserters," Revolutionary Rolls and Lists Collections, Vol. VIII, 1775-1785, in Hartford State Library, also Connecticut Historical Society, page 99, List of Deserters from 2nd. Connecticut Regiment, Col. Swift, from January 1, 1781, to July 31, 1782.

[I find no record of any George States in any other place, and I am of the opinion that this man gave a fictitious name at the time of his enlistment, or that possibly he might have been a negro, as my grandfather had several negro slaves who took the family name of States. The 2nd Regiment of Col. Swift's Company was evidently recruited in Litchfield county. This George States was recruited in one of the Cornwalls in that county.—James Noyes States.]

#### PROVOST GENEALOGY. Page 107.

Sara Staats, daughter of Major Abraham Staats, surgeon, of Albany, N. Y., married Johannes Provost, born about 1630. Major Staats was prominent in official life from 1644 to 1694, and largely interested in vessels navigating the Hudson river.

Johannes Provost, Assistant Commissary General of the Colony of New Amsterdam in 1656, was appointed secretary of the Vice-Director, Johannes de la Montague, who married Anniatze Gillis, the sister of Margaretta, wife of David Provost, and accompanied the Vice-Director to Albany, where he resided until 1680. Later



he was certified by the authorities of the British government as "a merchant of New York City of considerable estate who had lived there these fifty years in good repute."

Johannes Provost had two later wives, but he was married to his second wife in New York City, and so much later that the four children are most probably those of Sara Staats. The date of the first marriage in Albany is not given. (May 27, 1685. See marriages Dutch Church in New York 1639-1801, in Yale College Library.) The second marriage took place in New York in 1685.

The Provosts were among the foremost in the colony. That they intermarried with the Staats family shows that they took high rank for ability which counted

then as always in a new colony.

The Provosts were descended from William, of Paris, France, who fled to Holland, not waiting for the massacre of St. Bartholomew. When the Huguenot nobles were invited to the wedding of their King, Henry of Navarre, with Marguerite de Valois, daughter of Catherine de Medicis and sister of Charles IX, the Queen Mother got her son's consent to have them married by Catholics. In the midst of the wedding festivities, his (Wm. Provost's) betrothed bride, escaped separately, meeting him in Holland where they were married and had a family of children. One of their sons came to New Amsterdam and founded the family in America. Bishop Provost, the first Bishop of New York, and one of the first three in America, Bishop Seabury, of New London, and of Connecticut, being the first. The Archbishop of Canterbury refused him ordination, but the Scotch Prelate was more daring. He was ordained in Glasgow. See Provost Genealogy, Page 110.

——Staats, married Abraham Provost, born about 1740. She was probably descended from Abraham Staats, whose daughter, Sara, married Johannes Provost.

Copy of memoranda held by Elizabeth and Charles B. States, of Stonington, Conn., 1908, is the above matter concerning the Provost family.

Sarah Staats married Isaac Goderner. June 24, 1704.
Samuel Staats married Catherine Hawarden, May 7, 1709.
Gertrude Staats married Peter Nagle, May 25, 1711.
Hannah Staats married Aaron Pratt. March 30, 1713.
Anna E. Staats married Philip Schuyler. August 28, 1713.
Catherine Staats married Stephen Van Cortlandt, August 28, 1713.
Johanna Staats married Samuel Richards. November 17, 1738.
Johannes Staats married Samuel Richards. November 17, 1738.
Johannes Staats married Catherine Pister. October 29, 1738.
Adam Staats married Elizabeth Gelderner, August 30, 1744.
Elizabeth Staats married John Scott Quackenbush, February 14, 1752.
Elizabeth Staats married Isaac Somerdyke, April 25, 1760.

Henry Staats married Mary Dummond. November 15, 1770. Elizabeth Staats, daughter of Barent Peter Staats Bleecker, born 1720, died 1812, aged 92 years, married John Rutgerborn, 1713, died 1800.

Dr. Samuel Staats: His daughter, Gertrude Staats, married An- Coeymans. Her daughter, Johanna Coeymans, married John Neilson, N. D., of Raritan, N. J., born in Belfast, Ireland, died in New Jersey, March 19, 1745.

# NEWSPAPER CLIPPING IN THE HANDS OF ELIZABETH AND CHARLES B. STATES OF STONINGTON, CONN.

No. 4730. Wanted—The maiden name of Maria, wife of Jan Gerritson, of Albany, N. Y. He died 1725. In her will she speaks of her sons Adam, and Cornelius Van de Berg, her daughter Anna, wife of Adam Staats, and Maria, wife of Wessel Van Shaick. She speaks of her mother as Anna van Woert. Can this be Maria's name? New York Mail and Express, September 26 and October 24, 1896. (See will of Maria Gerritsen, widow of Jan Gerritse, dated September 19, 1745. Leaves bequests and property to her daughter Anna, wife of Adam Yates, etc. Coll. N. Y. Hist. Soc., Vol. 14, pages 480-481. New York Mail and Express, September 26 and October 24, 1896. Major Abraham and Catrina Jochemse Staats, of Albany,



N. Y., had son, Dr. Samuel Staats, who married first, Johanna Reynderst, of Albany. Their daughter married first, Peter Neagle; second, Andrew Coeymans.

Dr. Samuel Staats married second, Catherine Hawarden, daughter of Isaac Bedlow, who was widow of Thomas Hawarden.

Dr. Samuel Staats was admited freeman in New York in 1691.

Gertrude Staats married Peter Neagle, May 25, 1700.

Samuel Staats married Catherine Hawarden, March 7, 1709. Adam Staats married Elizabeth Goldner, August 30, 1744.

Andrew Coeymans, of Raritan, N. J., married a daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats, of Albany, N. Y.; had four daughters and a son, Samuel Staats Coeymans.

Andrew Coeymans, of Raritan, son of Samuel Staats Coeymans, married Annetje Schuyler.

From New York Register, signed Philip Brooks. "(1) Majory Abraham Staats, of Albany, N. Y., had a daughter (2) Elizabeth Staats, who married as second wife, John Wendell, and had nine children, the first of whom was born in Albany, December 27, 1658, and was married. (3) Abraham Wendell married Katherine Deky, daughter of Jenis and Anna van Burgh Deky, May 26, 1680. He became a merchant in Boston, Mass. (4) Jacob Wendell, ninth child of Abraham and Elizabeth Staats Wendell, born August 5, 1691, married Sarah Oliver. Their youngest son (5) Oliver Wendell, married Mary, daughter of Edward Jackson, in 1762. Their daughter, Sarah Wendell, married Rev. Abiel Holmes and had son Oliver Wendell Holmes, the poet. Margaret, twelfth child of Jacob and Sarah Oliver Wendell, married William Philips, of Boston, father of Hon. John Philips, the first Mayor of Boston, and grandfather of Wendell Philips, the orator."

#### LETTER FROM ALICE A. STATES, BOSTON, MASS

Received January 2, 1906, by James N. States.

"I am a colored woman. My husband's father was born in Cumberland County, Nova Scotia; father and sons were all seafaring men. John States was a great fiddler, the Irish Wild Woman being his favorite tune. He was a very smart man, looking after his own farm until he was confined to his bed from which he never got up; had four sons who followed the sea, one daughter, one dead. John States' father was white and was a sea captain. John States died in Hansport, N. S., which had been his home for years."

Letter postmarked Newton, N. J., dated Lafayette, N. J., June, 1896.

"To the relatives of the late Benj. F. States: I saw the death of Mr. States in the New York Evening World and would like to know if he was any relative of mine. My father was Mahlon B. States and I have never been able to get any trace of his people or the name so near before, so thought to write you to find out something more. My father came from Philadelphia, Pa., when here. He died in 1848, and was 44 years of age. He had a brother come here to see him once, and we never heard from him afterward, that is one reason I am so inquisitive. Will you please answer this for if I have any friends or relatives living I would gladly like to know it.

(Signed) Mrs. J. W. HAGAMAN,

Lafayette, Sussex Co., New Jersey.

#### LINEAGE BOOK, DAUGHTERS OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION

State Library, Hartford, Conn.

(5087.) Mrs. Catherine Brokaw Staats, wife of Peter J. Staats, descendant of Lieut. John Brokaw, of New Jersey, daughter of Alexander B. Brokaw, and his wife Alletta, granddaughter of Henry Brokaw, and Elizabeth Burielism, great-granddaughter of John Brokaw and Laria Van der Veer and his wife. John Brokaw was Lieutenant in Capt. Peter D. Vroom's company and was killed in the battle of Germantown in 1779. When General Washington was in Somerville he rode five miles to call upon and sympahize with the bereaved family.



Names of Staats in Albany City Directory, 1907; Charles B., Charlotte, Edward P., Elizabeth (widow of Philip J.), Margaret E., Helen E., James, John B., John L., Julia F. (widow Josiah F.), Julius, Lawrence, Jr., Mary, Mrs. Roscoe C., Sarah S.

R. P. and J. H. Staats, contractors, working on C. R. R. of N. J., pier at Jersey

City, in June, 1913. Wm. Staats, 499 Flushing Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y., 1907.

City, in June, 1915. Win. Staats, 459 Fritshing Ave., Brooklyn, N. L., 1907.

Civil Lists, Washington D. C., in B'port Pub. Lib., 1907: Julius C. Staats, English and Printing Bureau, from 7th Congressional District, Illinois. Rynear Staats, Gauger Internal Revenue, N. J., East Millstone, Somerset county. John W. Staats, Land Service in the field, from 2nd Congressional District, Wasco, Oregon, Michael Staats, born in Germany, Lamp Inspector, N. Y., Tompkinsville, P. Statts, Database county, N. Y., Fred H.

Arthur B. Staats, Postmaster, Arthursbury, Dutchess county, N. Y.; Fred H. Staats, Postmaster, Sissonville, Kanawha county, Va.; Wm. H. Staats, Postmaster, Deschutes, Cook county, Oregon; George H. Staats, clerk, postoffice, Plattsmouth, Cass county, Ill., (first Congressional District); David W. Staats, Mail Contractor,

Delaware, Star Route No. 12138.

The family tradition says that, "Three brothers came from Holland and settled in the town of South Amboy, N. J., on Cheesequake Creek, and there carried on the pottery business. Their names were Adam Stats, Peter Stats and Matthias Stats. Adam, or Matthias, was engaged in the same business at or near Pert Amboy, N. J., in company with General James Morgan. Adam removed from that place to Rye, N. Y. He had a daughter born in Pennsylvania in 1746, also a son, Matthias, born in Pennsylvania in 1748, name of birthplace not given." The records of the town of Greenwich, Conn., gives him as a resident of that town in 1750, and as a tax payer in 1761. He died (probably) in 1769, as his widow apprenticed their youngest son, Adam, to his uncle Peter of Norwich, Conn., to learn the pottery business, on the 26th day of October. 1769. (Copy of indenture shown in this paper.) Peter States was a Justice of the Peace at Westerly, R. I., June, 1767. (See Civil and Military lists of R. I., pp. 270, Pub. Lib. Westerly, R. I.) He is buried at Stonington, Conn.

Adam Stats, born —, died at Greenwich, Conn., 1769.

Adam Stas married Elizabeth Goldener, August 30, 1746. New York Mail and Express, September 26 and October 24, 1896.

Adam Statts married Elizabeth Geldener, August 30, 1744. Memorandum

in hands of Charles B. States.

Adam Staat married Elizabeth Gelderner, August 28, 1744. Marriages in

Dutch Church in New York. Y. U. Lib. Bc 040, page 57.
Adam Staat married Elizabeth Gelderner, August 28, 1744. Coll. N.Y.G. & B. page 174.

BAPTISMS-N.Y.G.&B. Soc., Y.U. Lib. Vol. III, Page 125. Anna Catharina, daughter of Adam Staat and Elizabeth Gelderner, June 8, 1746. Sponsors, Johannes Cool, Christina Appeles, h. v. v. Peter Rempel Gertuygen, witnesses.

#### BAPTISMS, DUTCH CHURCH, NEW YORK, VOL. III.

Y. U. Lib. No. Be5 049.

Anna Catherina, daughter of Adam Staats and Elizabeth Giltenaar, his wife,

June 8, 1746.

Town Records, Greenwich, Conn. Book entitled, Births, Deaths and Marriages, 1754, to 18—. Page 78 reads: "Common Black Book," This book received in the Town Clerk's office, August 24, 1797. Jabez Fitch, Register. This index reads, "Stats, Adam children, B. D. 5, Stats children." Matthias was born in Pennsylvania the 29th January, 1748.

Mary was born in Greenwich the 25th April, 1750. William was born in Greenwich the 28th July, 1751.

Elizabeth was born in Greenwich the 26th November, 1754.

Adam was born in Greenwich the 8th June, 1756.

Peter was born in Greenwich the 15th February, 1758.

Greenwich, Conn., Land Records, No. 9, Page 66. Greenwich Town List for year 1761. Adam Stats, 24L. Oso., Op. List of tax payers.



Children of Adam Stats and Elizabeth Golderner, his wife:

Anna Catherine, baptized in New York, Dutch Church, June 8, 1746. No other record.

Matthias, born in Pennsylvania, January 29, 1748, settled in Troy, N. Y. No record.

Mary, born in Greenwich, Conn., April 25, 1750, married a Mr. Palmer. Had

one son, Saxon. Lived and died in New York City. William, born in Greenwich, Conn., July 28, 1751, married. Espoused the

British cause and was obliged to leave New York for Halifax N. S. He had one son.

The last heard of them they sailed for England.

Elizabeth, born at Greenwich, Conn., November 26, 1754, married Wm. Reynolds. Settled in New York city. Had one son, William. She afterwards married a Mr. Redmond. Had no children.

Adam, born in Greenwich, Conn., June 8, 1756, settled in Stonington, Conn., not far from Westerly, R. I., married three times, had fifteen children. He died in

1826.

Peter, born in Greenwich, Conn., February 15, 1759. No further record of him found.

Adam States and Ester Noves were married in Stonington, Conn., April 11, 1778. Ester Noyes was born 1760, died February 2, 1787, aged 27 years. Children by this marriage, first wife:

Adam, Jr. (3rd), born May 7, 1779, died January 12, 1864, aged 85 years.

Noyes, born January 27, 1781, died March 18, 1819, aged 29 years. Not married.

Esther, born December 6, 1782, died January 14, 1785, aged 3 years. Sally, born November 15, 1784, died December 7, 1817, aged 33 years. Russel, born September 14, 1786, died January 5, 1787, aged 1 year.

Adam States married, second wife, Mary Noyes (sister of Esther Noyes his first wife, and widow of John Pendleton). She was born 1761, and died November 15, 1788, aged 27 years. She left one daughter, Mary, born November 6, 1788,

died December 4, 1788, aged 1 month. They were married April 8, 1788.

Adam States married third wife, July 26, 1789, Cynthia Brown, born February 25, 1769, died March 19, 1825, aged 56 years, daughter of Capt. Ichabod Brown, son of Ichabod and Sarah (Chapman) Brown of Stonington, Conn., son of John and Elizabeth Miner, son of Thomas and Mary (Newhall) Brown of Lynn. The first New England Brown, 1628, Capt. Ichobod Brown, born December 10, 1764, served in the Revolutionary war and was Lieutenant in Capt. Thomas Wheeler's company, 8th Regiment Militia, from Connecticut. He enlisted in Capt. Wheeler's company September 8, 1776. While in Capt. Wheeler's company, he was stationed in New York City from date of enlistment to November 17, 1776. He was commissioned Captain March 6, 1781. His commission was signed by Jonathan Trumbull. His descendants are eligible as Sons or Daughters of the American Revolution.

Children of Adam States and Cynthia Brown, 3rd wife:

Cynthia States, born May 2, 1790, died March 22, 1871, aged 80 years, 10 months.

Ichabod Brown States, born April 18, 1792, died May 20, 1841, aged 49 years.

Esther States, born July 24, 1794, died January 11, 1841, aged 46 years. Coddington States, born February 20, 1797, died June 29, 1829, aged 31 years.

Gilbert Howland States, born July 30, 1799, died June 10, 1871, aged 72 years. John Pendleton States, born February 2, 1802, died March 29, 1878, aged 76 years.

Mary Ann States, born August 27, 1804, died August 28, 1889, aged 85 years. Eliza R. States, born March 22, 1807, died December 9, 1828, aged 21 years. Benjamin Franklyn States, born March 15, 1809, died June 7, 1896, aged

87 years, 3 months.

Adam States, Jr. (third Adam of this paper), born May 7, 1779. died January 12, 1864. Married Fanny Cheesebrough, born 1781, died August 21, 1861, aged 80 years.

Children of Adam. Jr., and Fanny Cheesebrough States:

Fanny Maria States, born August 17, 1801, died February 8, 1852. Married Pardon Bliven, November 22, 1825.



William States, born in 1803, died (lost at sea) September 8, 1832. Married Lucy Haynes. (She afterwards married Charles Chapman.)

James Noves States, born in 1808, died October 29, 1833. Not married.

Charles P. States, born in 1840, died November 7, 1889, aged 79 years, 7 months. Not married.

Esther Mary States, born May 28, 1813, died October 4, 1900. Married

John Perrin, October 28, 1840.

Lucy Ann States, born in 1817, died July 23, 1878, aged 61 years. Not married. Not married. Sarah M. States, born in 1818, died April 23, 1837, aged 19 years. Harriet States, born in 1820, died February 3, 1821, aged 1 year.

Harrict Newell States, born October 28, 1825, died August 4, 1884, aged 59

Married Charles Burtch, August 30, 1849. Phoebe Chesebrough States, born December 12, 1806, died August 12, 1846. Married Erastus Bliven. Had eight children.

Noyes States, born January 27, 1781, died March 18, 1819, aged 38 years.

Not married.

Esther States, born December 6, 1782, died January 14, 1785, aged 3 years. Sally States, born November 15, 1784, died December 7, 1817, aged 33 years. Not married.

Russel States, born September 14, 1786, died January 3, 1787, aged 1 year.

Children of Adam States and Cynthia Brown (3rd wife):

Cynthia States, born May 2, 1790, died March 22, 1871. Married Erastus Wentworth. (His second wife, eldest sister of his first wife, Esther.) She had no children.

Ichabod Brown States, born April 18, 1792, died May 20, 1841. Not married. Esther States, born July 24, 1794, died January 11, 1841. Married Erastus Wentworth, March 1, 1812. Was his first wife, had 12 children. (Erastus Wentworth born November 5, 1788, died June 14, 1873. He was son of Lemuel Wentworth and Elizabeth Sanger.)

Children of Esther States and Erastus Wentworth:

Erastus, Jr., (D. D.), born August 5, 1813, died May 23, 1874. Married three times.

Edward, born December 13, 1814, died September 27, 1858. Married. Abby Esther, born July 7, 1816, died September 16, 1870.

Cynthia, born March 15, 1818, died September 19, 1819.

Noves States, born December 19, 1819, died July 12, 1881. Frances Ann, born February 16, 1821, died March 17, 1897.

Charles Peter, born August 15, 1822, died November 1, 1894, in Lynn, Mass.

Cynthia States, born February 18, 1824, died young.

Mary Elizabeth, born September 12, 1825, died July 23, 1894. Married.

Jane Maria, born March 7, 1827, died in August, 1828.

Horace Banning, born August 3, 1828, died, aged 15 days.

Nancy Champion, born September 25, 1829, died January 8, 1897. Not married.

Coddington, son of Adam and Cynthia (Brown) States, born February 20, 1797, died June 29, 1829. Not married.

Gilbert Howland States, son of Adam and Cynthia (Brown) States, born July 30, 1799, died June 10, 1871. Married Betsey Williams of Norwich, Conn., January 15, 1823. Had nine children. Moved to Michigan and lived and died His children are as follows:

George William States, born November 1, 1823, died in Colorado, April 23, 1897.

Cynthia Elizabeth States, born February 5, 1826, died June 10, 1913, aged 87 years.

Gilbert Edwin States, born April 26, 1828. Alive in 1913.

Henry Franklyn States, born June 27, 1830, died January 27, 1831.

Mary Ann States, born May 22, 1832, died January 30, 1913.

John Pendleton States, son of Adam and Cynthia (Brown) States, born February 2, 1802, died March 29, 1878. Married February 24, 1825, Sabrina Harris Brown, born January 29, 1804, died June 19, 1881. Their children were as follows:

John A. States, born January 27, 1826, died at sea.

Robert Brown States, born September 27, 1827, died September 11, 1828.



H. Elizabeth States, born June 10, 1829. Not married. Alive July 25, 1913. Robert Brown States, born April 20, 1831, died June 8, 1866. Not married. William Hyde States, born February 20, 1839, died September 25, 1841.

Charles Brown States, born January 22, 1844. Married Adelaide Pond, daughter of Philip Pond of New Haven, Conn. She died, and left no children. He was alive July 25, 1913.

Mary Ann States, daughter of Adam and Cynthia (Brown) States, born August 27, 1804, died August 28, 1889. Married December 29, 1825, Major Lemuel Vosc. Jr., of Westerly, R. I. Ceremony was performed by Rev. Ira Hart, of Stonington, Conn. Maj. Vose was born October 9, 1796. He died December 28, 1853. Their children were as follows:

Henry E. Vose, died October 12, 1827, aged 5 months, 27 days.

John Denison Vose, born October 27, 1828, died August 11, 1881. Married Caroline Brown, born May 8, 1838, died November 30, 1904. Had one son, John D. Vose, Jr. Alive at Westerly, R. I., in 1913.

Eliza States Vose, born August 7, 1832. Alive July, 1913. Not married.

Died January 30, 1918. Age 84.

Francis (son), died August 18, 1833, aged 3 years, 2 months, 26 days.

Mary Ann, born in November, 1835, died August 7, 1836, aged 8 months, 20 days.

Infant son died October 22, 1837, aged 12 hours.

William R., died July 10, 1840, aged 9 months, 14 days.

Edward F., born August 28, 1843, died September 14, 1888. Married Virginia Lawrence. Had one daughter, Mary. Alive July, 1913.

Benjamin Franklyn States, son of Adam and Cynthia (Brown) States, born March 15, 1809, died June 7, 1896, aged 87 years, 3 months. October 30, 1831, married Harriet Palmer Burtch, born September 15, 1813, died March 14, 1897, aged 83 years, 6 months. Daughter of Thomas Burtch and Mary Burdick, his wife.

of Stonington, Conn. Their children were as follows:

Ichobod Brown, born November 23, 1832, died July 30, 1876, aged 43 years,
7 months. October 27, 1857, he married Jane Ann Williams. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion as private, First Connecticut Heavy Artillery, in Company C, March 17, 1862, and was mustered in on the same date. He re-enlisted veteran on the field, March 18, 1864. Promoted to corporal, August 10, 1865. Mustered out at close of war, September 2, 1865, at Hartford, Conn.

Children of Ichabod Brown States and Jane Ann (Williams), his wife.

Frederick Paul, born January 28, 1860. Alive in New Haven, Conn., July, 1913. He married first, Annie Newhall, who died October 13, 1897. He married second, Mary E. Terrill (Mary E. Tyrall States died January 22, 1916), widow of Mr. Russel. They were both alive July, 1913. No children.

William Henry Augustus, born December 22, 1864. He married Bertha

Alice Tolles, born April 12, 1870, daughter of William F. Tolles and Alice Marion

Finch, of Plantsville, Conn. Both alive July, 1913. No children.

Children of Benj. F., and Harriet P. States:

Hiram Pulasky, born August 11, 1834, died July 13, 1838, aged 3 years, 11

Benjamin Franklyn, Jr., born October 19, 1836, died June 17, 1891, aged

54 years, 8 months, 8 days. Not married.

James Noyes, born May 16, 1839. Married January 22, 1868. Louisa Theresa Ayers, born February 17, 1845, daughter of Lewis Bradley Ayers and Clarissa Burbridge Hoyt, his wife, of New Canaan, Conn. They had one son, Frank Lewis States, born June 9, 1869, died August 7, 1869, aged 2 months, 2 days. Mr. and Mrs. States were alive July 25, 1913.

Calvin Frederick, born June, 1841, died May 5, 1842.

Helen (Mary), born July 29, 1844, alive July, 1913. Married July 13, 1875, Benj. F. Chester of Providence, R. I. They have one son, James States Chester. born October 18, 1876. Alive 1913.



Harriet Hortense, born September 17, 1846. Not married. Alive 1913.

Henry Marshall, born April 8, 1849, died November 21, 1908, aged 59 years, buried at Stonington, Conn. He married, September 3, 1875, Fanny Huff, widow of Osmer S. Ober, daughter of John Huff and Ann Haverland, of Brooklyn, N. Y. She was born 1845, died 1912. They had one son, Frank Myers States, born June 9, 1876, died June 22, 1885, aged 12 years, 13 days.

Child of Benj. F., and Harriet P. Staats: Elinor Eliza, born December 8, 1851.

died December 18, 1851.

Children of Rev. Erastus Wentworth, D. D.: He married first, August 15, 1839, Mary, daughter of Seth Alexander of De Kalb, St. Lawrence county, N. Y. She died April 21, 1852. Her children:

James Lawrence, born in Poultney, Vt., October 2, 1841, died December, 1876.

Frances Elizabeth, born 1845, died 1846.

William Strafford, born 1850, died 1851.

He married second, October 31, 1851, Anna Meredith Lewis, eldest daughter of Joseph J. Lewis of Westchester, Pa. (She was born 1829.) They went to China as missionaries of the Methodist Episcopal church. They had one child, Anna Lewis, born in China at Foo Chow, August 12, 1855. His wife died at Foo Chow, October 2, 1855.

He married third, in China, October 3, 1859, Phoebe Elizabeth Potter, of La Grange, N. Y., born —— died——. Their children were:

Frances Caroline, born 1860, died in China, 1861.

Louis Miller, born November 5, 1862, died March 9, 1883.

Nettie Louisa, born January 3, 1864, died June 3, 1884.

George Edmund, born January 17, 1886, died ——. He marriee Mary Louise Ackerman in 1901. Had one child, John Benning, born June, 1908.

Ellen Saxe, born July 8, 1867, died June 30, 1903. Married in 1888, Rev. Arthur Barnard Moorehouse. He died May 22, 1902. Had two children, Dorothy, born October 12, 1891, and Margaret Elizabeth, born June 24, 1902.

Margaret Harris, born February 10, 1874, living at 3625 Macomb Street, Washington, D. C., November 13, 1908.

Children of Erastus and Esther States Wentworth:

Edward, born December 13, 1814, died in Cincinnati, O., September 27, 1858. He married September 16, 1835, at Norwich, Conn., Ruth Ann Cook. No further record of them, or if there was any children.

Abby Esther Wentworth, born June 7, 1816 died September 16, 1870, at Stonington, Christian county, Ill. She married October 12, 1856, her second cousin, John D. Brown, his second wife, no issue.

Noyes States Wentworth, born December 9, 1819, died July 12, 1881. Lived at Norwich, Conn. Married November 16, 1842, Sarah H. Cook, of Norwich, who died November, 1884. They had children as follows:

Lucy Elizabeth, born February 10, 1845. She married Frederick T. Avery, April 19, 1871. Resided at Colchester, Conn., 1909. They had one daughter, Matilda L. Avery. No record of any other child.

Anna Esther, born February 22, 1850, died September, 1868. Not married. Sarah Noyes, born January 22, 1852, died Novenber, 1873. Not married.

Frances Ann Wentworth, daughter of Erastus and Esther States Wentworth, born February 16, 1821, died March 17, 1897. Married in Vermont, Dr. Wm. H. Miller, Lived and died at Sandy Hill, N. Y. Had no children.

Charles Peter Wentworth, son of Erastus and Esther States Wentworth, born August 15, 1822, died November 1, 1894, at Lynn, Mass. Married first, February 19, 1843, Julia E. Starkweather of Windham Co., Conn. She died in Norwich, Conn., in 1847, aged 24 years, leaving one child, aged six weeks. He married second, December 4, 1853, Melinda, daughter of Wm. Bowley, of Lynn, Mass. Had on eson born there November 4, 1855. No further record.

Mary Elizabeth Wentworth, daughter of Erastus and Esther States Wentworth, born September 12, 1825, died July 23, 1894, at Fayette, Ia. She married



Dr. Dixon Alexander, M. D. Settled in Fayette, Iowa. Had one son, Edward Alexander. He ran a newspaper at Fayette for a short time, and removed to a ranch near Stayton, Oregon.

Nancy Champion Wentworth, daughter of Erastus and Esther States Wentworth, born September 25, 1829, died January 8, 1897, at Sandy Hill, N. Y. Not married.

Children of Fanny Maria States, daughter of Adam States, 3rd of this paper, and his wife, Fanny Cheesbrough;

Fanny Maria States, born August 17, 1801, died February 8, 1852, married Pardon Bliven, November 22, 1825. Children of above:

Charles Seyton ,born April 20, 1827, died August, 1904.

June Noyes, born July 6, 1828, died June, 1896.

Henry Middleton, born March 17, 1831.

Fanny (twin), born April 3, 1833. Adopted by a relative, Joseph Cheesbrough, of Stonington, Conn., and took the name of Cheesbrough. Not married. Alive July, 1913.

Maria, born April 3, 1833, twin sister of Fanny. Married Norman L. Bab-cock, had children, resided in Willimantic, Conn. A widow. She was alive in July 1913.

Elizabeth Skinner, born May 28, 1836. Married Christopher Briggs. Alive and living at Springfield, Mass., 1913. A widow with a daughter-in-law, the son being deceased

Henry Middleton, born April 23, 1838.

James Lawrence, born July 22, 1840, died February 8, 1852.

William States, son of Adam, Jr. (3rd), and Fanny (Cheesbrough) States, born 1803, died 1832. Married Lucy Fox Haynes, a lineal descendant of John Haynes, the first governor of Connecticut, 1639. She married for second husband, Charles Chapman of New London, Conn., and died at No. 3 Washington street, that place, March 20, 1897, aged 88 years. Her mother's name was Lucy, of Waterford, Conn. Had no children by Chapman. William States above mentioned was lost at sea September 8, 1832. Left one son and one daughter. William Noyes States went to California in 1849. He died in 1874, and left one son and one daughter. William Gaynor States, M. D., of New York City, born 1859, married Beatrice Morrel, February 26, 1902. No children in 1910. His sister, Beatrice M. States, born in Paris, France, 1867. Francis Cheesbrough States, daughter of Wm. States and Lucy Haynes, born May 22, 1827, died April 23, 1873. Married May 2, 1851, Wm. Henry Leopold, son of Ziba and Elizabeth (Darrow) Leopold. Had one daughter. Alice (States) Leopold, who married Walter Howard Richards, son of Nathaniel G. and Ellen (Miner) Richards. Children: Howard States Richards, born March 26, 1855. Helen Marjorie Richards, born March 1, 1890.

Esther Mary States, daughter of Adam, Jr. (3rd), and Fanny, born May 28, 1813, died October 4, 1900. Married October 28, 1840, John Perrin, born April 18, 1813, died January 21, 1892. Had children as follows:

Alice, born November 10, 1841, at Westerly, R. I. Married John Kemp Gittens, Jr., born July 31, 1841. He was alive in 1913 in Philadelphia, Pa. She died October 12, 1909, aged 67 years, as per the following newspaper clipping: "died, in Philadelphia, Pa. Entered into eternal rest, on Tuesday morning, October 12, 1909, at the residence of her husband, 176 Diamond Street, Alice Perrin Gittens, wife of John K. Gittens, Jr., and only daughter of John and Esther M. Perrin, late of Westerly, R. I., in the 68th year of her age. Funeral services will be held on Friday, A.M., October, 15. Interment in Westminister Cemetery." (Printed in Westerly Sun, October 13, 1909.)

John Jr., born April 18, 1844, at Stonington, Conn., died January 7, 1885. Married April 28, 1868, Anna Augusta Staples, of (Milltown) North Stonington, Conn. They had one child, Annie May Perrin, born March 18, 1870.

Charles Perrin, born August 9, 1846, died August 4, 1896. Not married.

Children of Alice and John K. Gittens, born in Philadelphia, Pa.:

Esther Mary, born September 5, 1865. Alive in 1909.

Theodore Perrin, M. D., born Setpember 10, 1869. Alive in 1909.



Harriet Newell States, daughter of Adam, Jr. (3rd), and Fanny (Cheesebro) States, born October 28, 1825, died August 4, 1884. Married August 30, 1849, Charles Burtch, born July 20, 1825, died July 1, 1893. Children of above:

Fanny States Burtch, born November 12, 1861, died September 15, 1862.

Fanny States Burtch, born June 27, 1863, died January 4, 1864.

Phoebe Cheesbrough States, daughter of Adam, Jr. (3rd), and Fanny (Cheesebrough) States, married first, Erastus Bliven, November 25, 1829. Children as follows:

William Noyes, born November 29, 1830, died at sea, 1856 or 57. William Noyes, born May 27, 1833, died January 17, 1835.

Phebe Jane, born April 11, 1836, married Alexander Carmichael.

Sarah Esther, born May 8, 1838, married William B. Lawton.

Isabel, born April 16, 1840.

James Noyes, born May 11, 1842, drowned August 27, 1845.

Albert Palmer, born August 18, 1844, died August 29, 1882. Married first, Lucy Gavitt; second, Phoebe C. Hall. (widow.)

John Hobart, born June 22, 1846, died October 30, 1846.

Children of Gilbert Howland States and Betsey Williams, his wife, daughter of Rev. Solomon Williams of Norwich, Conn., a preacher, born 1755, died 1835.

George William States, born November 1, 1823, died April 23, 1897. Married Harriet T. Lincoln, in 1845, at Waterloom, Mich. (Jackson county.) He died in Colorado. Their children were as follows:

Henry F. States, born August 6, 1846. Married and lives at Whittemore,

Mich. Has two sons and two daughters. One daughter is married.
George O. States, born March 19, 1848, was living at Cedar Edge, Colorado, January, 1909. He is a retired Second Advent Baptist.

Harriet Elizabeth States, born 1853, living 1909. A widow with several children.

Martha J. States, born 1859, married 1878, died soon after.

Charles A. A. States, born 1860, has wife and several children.

Herbert Lincoln States, born 1869, married and has several children. Resides at Cambridge, Idaho. Own a farm.

Cynthia Elizabeth States, born February 5, 1826, died June 10, 1913, married Lorin L. Glover. She has the following obitaury in the Chelsea TRIBUNE of Chelsea, Mich., June 13, 1913. "Mrs. Cynthia Elizabeth (States) Glover, died Tucsday, June 10, 1913, at her home on McKinley street, aged 87 years, four months and five days. She was born in Norwich, Conn., February 5, 1826. When 12 years of age her parents settled in Waterloo township and her life since that time has been spent in this vicinity. She was married January 11, 1849, to Lorin L. Glover and located on the farm now owned by R. M. Hoppe. About fifty-eight years ago they moved to the farm known as the Glover homestead. Mr. Glover died in the spring of 1901, and Mrs. Glover has resided in Chelsea for the last 12 years. She was the mother of six children, two sons who are deceased, and four daughters: Mrs. Mary Boyd, and Miss Lula Glover, of Chelsea, Mrs. J. C. Newfang, of Reading, Mrs. C. E. Paul, of Fine Lake, and 13 grandchildren, and 8 great-grandchildren. The funeral was held from her late home at 1.30 yesterday afternoon, Rev. J. W. Campbell, assisted by Rev. Clark, pastor of the Adventist Tabernacle of Battle Creek, officiating. The interment was at Maple Grove cemetery, Sylvan Ventre."

Children of Cynthia Elizabeth States and Lorin L. Glover, are as follows:

Mary Louisa Glover, born November 2, 1849, married Calvin Becker. He died February 2, 1870. She married second husband. Merrit O. Boyd, February 27, 1873. The children of these were: Louise Glover Boyd, born March 22, 1874, died January 25, 1879. Edythe May Boyd, born March 16, 1880, married April 14, 1907. Joseph A. Cavanaugh. Have one child Dorothy Maria. Warren Cushman Boyd, born November 19, 1881. John Howard Boyd, born March 21, 1887.

Dolphin Glover, born June 27, 1852, married April 16, 1871, Jacob Newfang. Their children were as follows: Myrtle Angeline Newfang, born May 19, 1872, married Robt. J. Stanfield, July 1, 1903. They have two sons, Edmund Jacob, and Robt.



John, in December, 1908. Elizabeth Angeline Newfang, born April 29, 1877, died January 13, 1878. Charles Newfang, born September 11, 1881, died October 3, 1893. Wilfred Ira Newfang, born March 25, 1886.

George Albert Glover, born January 23, 1854, died September 1, 1855.

Eliza Jane Glover, born February 5, 1858, married April 14, 1880, Charles E. Paul. Had children as follows: Arthur Glover Paul, born February 3, 1881, married September 2, 1903, Ques May Harrison. Emma Paul, born April 13, 1883. Ernest Deo Paul, born December 31, 1884, married October 31, 1884, May Grace Collins. Has one child, Wm. Deo, in 1910. Edna Elizabeth Paul, born January 6, 1889. Roger W. Paul, born August 17, 1890. Mary Gladys Paul, born April 20, 1902.

Ira Glover, born April 25, 1862, married October 20, 1886, Laura Sophia Conklin. He died April 20, 1896. Had two children: Clifford Conklin, born January 16, 1888. Lyman Amarian Conklin, born June 7, 1894.

Lulu Glover, born December 18, 1866. Not married. December 1908.

Gilbert Edwin States, son of Gilbert and Betsey (Williams) States, was born April 26, 1828. Was living 1909. September 22, 1850, married Mary Ann Kendall. She died March 22, 1902, aged 78 years, 6 months, 11 days. They had children as follows: George O. States, born March 19, 1848, living at Cedaredge, Colorado. January, 1909. In 1868 he married Miss Carrie Gilbert in Lapeer, Mich. He was a broom maker until 1883, at which date he commenced preaching for the Seventh Day Adventist denomination in Michigan, California, Colorado, Wyoming, Arizona and Utah. Retired incapacitated in 1904. They had children as follows: Gilbert Warren States, born October 17, 1875. Has wife and two daughters (1909). Is a successful physician in Idaho. Charles G. States, born May 28, 1877, married. Has one son, 1909. Lilah E. States, born December 30, 1881. Not married in 1909. Resides with parents at Cedaredge, Delta county, Colorado.

Betsie States, daughter of Gilbert Edwin and Mary Ann (Kendall) States, born August 22, 1854, married January 3, 1833, Augustus Dietz. Alive 1909. Children of above: Twins—Edwin States Dietz, born August 28, 1857; Estella States Dietz, born August 28, 1857; died February 18, 1905. Married January 30, 1894, Elmer J. Raymond. Had one son, Clare Raymond, born Devember 1, 1895.

Mary Ann States, daughter of Gilbert and Betsey (Williams) States, born May 22, 1832, in Stonington, Conn., died January 30, 1913, just three hours before her husband at Eaton Rapids, Mich. Married May 22, 1851, Enos C. Osborn, Had three children: Mary E. Osborne, born April 8, 1855, married January 31, 1877, W. A. Jecks, of Nunda, Ill. She died April 26, 1890, leaving two children: Edith A. Jecks, born May 24, 1832: Enos O. Jecks, corn June 18, 1884.

Emma O. Osborn, born October 21, 1864. married June 19, 1886, A. W. Annis. No children in 1909.

Almerene M. Osborn, born March 12, 1873, married July 12, 1898, A. T. Montgomery, of Iona, Mich. Had three children: Katherine Montgomery, born January 6, 1900; Alex Montgomery, born October 22, 1902; John O. Montgomery, born August 10, 1905.

Buried in the Stonington Cemetery Association, Stonington Borough, Conn:.

Peter States, died September 3, 1802, aged 70 years.

Abigial (Knowles) States, wife of Peter, died April 3, 1802, aged 66 years.

William States, son of Peter and Abigail States, died October 17, 1823, aged 45 years.

Sally, first wife of William States, died December 7, 1817, aged 33 years.

Honor Horn, second wife of William States, died June 19, 1867, aged 85 years. (She was widow of ————— Latham, and mother of Lodowick Latham.)

Joseph H. States, died March 23, 1810, aged 46 years.

Lucinda S. Knowles, died October 20, 1917. (Peter's wife came from New London or Norwich. Peter was the uncle of Adam States, to whom he was apprenticed by his ,mother to learn "The art of making potter.")



## NAMES IN NEW YORK CITY DIRECTORY FOR 1908.

(Staats, States.)

Anna T. Staats, 215 E. 15th Street; Bella T. Staats, 233 E. 79th Street; (Widow) Staats, 233 E. 79th Street; Charles Staats (grocer), 468 E. 167th Street; Conrad Staats, Clerk, Hall of Records, 22 Bethune Street; Fred Staats (Butcher), 502 West 42nd Street; George L. Staats, Secretary, 312 Canal Street, Vailsburg, N. J.; Gustav J. Staats (Plumber), 160 E. 29th Street, House 29 Beekman Place; Hy Staats, Real Estate, 2538 Grand Avenue; Hy D. Staars, Millinery, 502 W. 145th Street; Homer Staats, Upholsterer, 393 Park Avenue; John G. Staats, Puqlisher, 45 Broadway, Room 219, house 190 Belmont Avenue, Jersey City, N. J.: John H. Staats (R. P. & J. H. Staats, Contractors), 29 Broadway, Room 61, house Montclair, N. J.; Laura Staats, 122 W. 148th Street; Margaret J. Staats, widow, Peter 305 W. 125th Street; Marie Staats, widow, 29 E. 72nd; Mary Staats, widow, John, 553 9th Avenue; Robt, P. Staats (see R. P. & J. H. Staats, Contractors, 29 Broadway, N. Y.); W. J. Staats, Secretary, 83 Chambers Street, house Camden, N. J.; Win, Staats, Builder, 225 E. 58th Street, house 305 58th Street; Win, Staats, Builder, 60 King Street; Charles H. States, Janitor, 50 E. 20th Street; Peter States, eating house, 666 Eighth Avenue; William Gaynor States, M. D., 30th Street, house 324 W. 83rd Street.

Adam States (Stats), married Elizabeth Gelderner, August 1744, in New York City. He died about 1769, at Greenwich, Conn. There is a record of seven children in town clerk's office at that place. Adam, the sixth child, was born at Greenwich, Conn., in 1756, and died at Stonington. Conn., near Westerly, R. I., in 1826, aged 70 years. His grave is in a family burial place not far from Westerly on the west side of the Pawcatuch River, on the west side of the road going north towards North Stonington. In 1909, the place was owned by a man by the name of Hall, whose grandmother. Phoebe C. (States) Bliven, was the daughter of Adam States (3rd), of this paper, and Fanny (Cheesebrough) States, his wife. The house was struck by lightning and burned down. It was on the west side of the road about opposite the house of Thomas Hickley. Adam States, was born in Greenwich, Conn., in 1756, and at the time of his father's death was thirteen years of age. He was apprenticed by his mother to his uncle, Peter States, and came with him to Norwich, Conn., or to Stonington, Conn., and permanently located at that place. He lived and died there.

Original Article of Indenture, in the hands of Charles B. States, of Stonington, conn., reads:

"This indenture made and ratified this 26th day of October, in the Tenth year of his Majestyes Reighn, A.D. 1769, by and between Peter States of Norwich, Conn., in the County of New London, of the one part, and Elizabeth States, of Great Ake Harbor, widow, of the other part. Witnesseth that I, the said Elizabeth States, do put and bind my son Adam States, her heirs and assign, until he shall arrive at the age of Twenty One, he being now this 7th day of June last, fourteen years old, to learn the Art and Mistery of the Potter's Trade, during which time he faithfully serve & not absent himself from his Masters' service without leave. & I the said Peter States. Promise for myself my heirs & assigns to find Good Sufescent Clothing, Meat, and Trink, Washing, and Lodging, during the said term. & learn the said Adam to read, rite & civer, & find him one new sute Close when he shall arrive at the age of Twenty One, besides his wearing appreell. It Witness whereof We have herunto set out hands and seal the day and date above."

Peter States. (seal)

ELIZABETH (X) STATES. (seal)

Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of
BENJAMIN BRUSH,
WILLIAM STATES.

After the death of his father, Adam made a voyage to the West Indes as a sailor. Munsell's Annals of Albany, page 239, gives an account of the sales from the sloop, Olive Branch, in a voyage to the Indes from New York, commencing November 3, 1770, and mentions the sale at St. Christophers of "One Negro Man, the property



of Mr. Staats." Major Abraham and Capt. Jochem Staats each are on record as owning and sailing vessels engaged in commerce. Elizabeth, the mother of Adam, the family tradition says, married the second time, General Brush, of Greenwich, Conn. In the article apprenticing her son, she gives her residence as Great Ake Harbor, (probably Great Egg Harbor, N. J.). War Department, Military Secretary's office, Washington, D. C., has record of Deputy Adjutant General Solomon Bush, residence not given, served as Dept. Adjutant General in the Revolutionary War. His mame appears on an undated return of American officers and prisoners on Long Island, August 13, 1778, and also on a list dated, Perth Amboy, N. J., March 21, 1780, under the following heading: "A comparative view of the officers who are on parole by permission of the commanders of the British and American armies, estimated under the tariff of exchange as their ranks do not properly oppose each other." Benj. Brush witnessed the paper binding Adam States to his uncle, Peter, and it is very likely he was the man who became the second husband of Elizabeth (Geldermer) Stats, widow of Adam

[I find no trace of her after this date. James Noyes States.]

Copy of original papers in the hands of Elizabeth and Charles B. States of Stonington, Conn.:

"Stonington, Conn., August 20, 1785. A list of my ratable Estate, One Horse, One Cow, One Yoak Four Year Old Oxen, One Two Year Old Heffer, Two Swin Pig. (signed) Adam States."

Copy. "These may certify that Adam States and Cynthia Brown presented themselves, and were joined together in the Ordinance of Marriage, Stonington, the 26th day of June, 1789, per me. Eleazer Brown. Elder."

Charles B. States and Elizabeth States have an account book kept by Adam States, the first entry in which is: "June 20th, 1776. He married Esther Noyes. April 11, 1778. His first son, Adam. Jr. (3rd), was born May 7, 1779. Second son, Noyes, was born January 27, 1781."

The battle of White Plains was fought October 28, 1776, at which the family tradition says he was present as a soldier. At this date he was just twenty-one years of age. General Washington wintered at Valley Forge in 1777-78, when Adam States was said to have been with him, but he no-where in this account book (in which he has written his records of births, deaths, and marriages of his own immediate family; his own three marriages, and the death of each of his three wives) mentions his participation in any battle, or makes mention of the war in any particular. The second entry in this book was April. 1780. Third entry September, 1781. Fourth entry. 1784. Fifth entry, 1786. Sixth entry, May, 1787. Last entry, November 24. 1810. No blank leaves left in this book (according to J. N. Staats). He was a selectman of the town of Stonington, during the years 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811. 1812. 1813, 1814 and 1815. I find charged in his book to the town, April 13, 1813, one half day at the head of Mystic, and one half, March 31, 1814, one day, August 29, 1814.

#### PUBLIC RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF CONNECTICUT.

From October, 1772, to April, 1775, inclusive, by State Librarian. (Pubished 1887.)

General Assembly held at New Haven, October 7, 1772.

"Page 137. Upon the memorial of David Wood and Deborah Brush, of Greenwich, in the county of Fairfield. Administrators on the estate of Edward Brush. Esq., late of Greenwich, deceased. Shewing to this Assembly that the said Edward Brush, in his life time, was bound for Benjamin Brush, late of Greenwich, now of Great Egg Harbor, in the county of Gloucester, and province of New Jersey, in divers sums of money amounting in the whole to about three hundred and fifty pounds. New York money, and for his security herein the said Benj. Brush gave and executed to said deceased in his life time a deed of three several pieces of land lying in said Greenwich, with a dwelling house, by deed (237), dated the first day of February, 1765, and recorded in the Greenwich town records; that the said Edward Brush hath paid and is holden to pay the whole of the said sums, and that the said Benjamin hath paid the said Edward only a small part of the sum, and the said Benjamin was indebted to said Edward at the time of his death in a considerable sum, which has not been



paid. Praying that the said Benjamin may have six months allowed him to redeem said lands, etc., etc., taking direction from the Court of Probate in the district of Stamford."

"Stamford Probate No. 4, 1772, Page 52. At a Court of Probate holden at Stamford within and for the district of Stamford, May 4, A. D. 1773. Abraham Davenport, Esq., Judge, being present holding said Court. The Deborah Brush of Greenwich in said district was appointed by said Judge, guardian to Edward Brush, Ann Brush, Sarah Brush, Bette Brush and Benjamin Brush, children of Edward Brush, Esq., of said Greenwich, deceased, upon the said Deborah and David Wood, of said Greenwich, becoming bound to said Judge in a bond of fifteen hundred pounds lawful money for the faithful discharge of her trust according to law, and thereupon said Deborah, and Wood, executed a bond, which bond is on file."

Test. CHARLES WEBB, Clerk.

Page 65. At a court held May 4th, 1773, Abraham Davenport, Judge, Deborah Brush and David Wood, administrators, of the estate of Edward Brush, Esq., late of Greenwich, deceased, exhibited inventory amounting to 1264 pounds, 11 shillings, 0 pence; whereof 1032 pounds, 4 shillings, 7 pence, is real and 232 pounds, 6 shillings, 5 pence, is personal estate which this Court accepts and orders to be recorded.

Test. CHARLES WEBB, Clerk.

Regarding the family tradition that Adam States was a soldier in the Revolution at the battle of White Plains, and at Valley Forge, I can find no documentary or other evidence or record of the same, and a careful, long continued, and diligent search of the Rolls, Registers, and Records of the state of Connecticut, state of New York, state of Massachusetts, or of the state of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and of the war department of the United States Government, at Washington, D. C., fail to show any mention of his name.—John Noyes States].

Copy of Memorandum in the hands of C. B. States:

A memorandum of the articles that Capt. Ichabod Brown gave to his daughter,

Cynthia:

"2 Cows, 1 two year heifer, 2 Beds, 2 Bed Steads and Cords, 1 Bed Quilt, Coverlid, 2 Pairs Sheets, 1 Pair Pillow Cases, 1 Pair Blankets, 1 Doz. Chairs, 2 Tables, 1 Chest, 2 Wheels, 1 Case Drawers, 1 Pail, 1 Quart Basin, 10 Earthen Plates, 4 Cups & Saucers, 1 Earthen Tea Pot, 1 Pillow. 1793, 1 Metal Tea Pot, cost 71, 1 Looking Glass, cost 371 and 6 pence. May 6, 1794, 6 Pewter Plates."

In reference to the records of the town of Greenwich, Conn., referred to previously in this book, there is an entry: "David Dayton was married to Elizabeth Brush, both of Stanwich 'Greenwich , Conn. Married by Rev. Platt Buffet, Pastor of Church in Stanwich. March 6, 1821." This might have been the daughter of Benj. Brush, referred to before herein. The same book, page 182. "Benj. Brush was married to Clarissa Sackett, October 5, 1829, by Rev. Platt Buffet." These also may have been descendants of Benj. Brush. There is now, 1913. living at Quaker Hill Farm, North Greenwich. a family by the name of Stats Mead, in Mead's History of Greenwich (1912), called States Mead. This name was given on account of some connection with the States family of Greenwich. In the year 1831, there was a business firm of Staats & Dana, at Butfalo, N. Y., keeping a general store. The Dana was William Dana, an uncle of Charles A. Dana, Assistant Secretary of War with E. N. Stanton, under President Lincoln, also of the New York TRIBUNE, 1854-1860, and of the New York Sun, 1890, and until his death.

Wm. H. States-ir, lawyer of 215 Montague Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1902, in reply to an inquiry writes as follows; "Your letter of February 21, 1902, was duly received and in reply would say that I would like very much to give you some information in reference to your grandfather. Adam States, but the only information that I can find after examining such memoranda and papers that I have, is given me by Miss Frances Cheesebrough, your cousin, and Mr. Charles B. States, of Stonington,



Conn. I presume that you already have the information which they possess, if not, I should be glad to give you such papers as I have in my possession, being minutes from church records, and from records in the different Surrogates Courts, and Record Offices, and from the records of the Reformed Church at Port Richmond. Staten Island: but I find no reference to Adam States. I thought when I received your letter that possibly he might be a branch of the Staats family that came from Abraham Staats who located in and about Albany about 1642, but I cannot find any reference to him there. I received some information from New Jersey families of Staats, from Mr. P. B. Staats, of 79 South 12th Street. Newark, N. J., and he might be able to give you some information, but I could not find anything in the memoranda that he had given me. I think our branch of the family comes from the early settlers in Albany, but I cannot prove the fact. Mr. Staats, of Newark, seems to think differently, but he is not positive about it. I have heard my grandfather and his sister speak of relatives living near Kingston, N. Y., and also some living in the upper part of New Jersey, but I have not been able to find the missing link. The earliest that I can trace our direct branch is back to the marriage of my grandfather in 1757, and the difficulty is to connect him with the previous lines.

## Yours Truly,

WM. STATES-IR."

The New York Gen. and Biog. Record, Vol. 1, page 40, reads: "The first three generations in Albany County; Major Abraham Staats (Staes) came to Rensselearwyck in 1642. In 1643 he became one of the Council of the Colony. His profession was that of a Surgeon, but he soon entered into Trade, Planting, and Freighting, between New York and Albany. He dealt largely in Real Estate in Albany and owned a Plantation in Claverack. His house lot was a portion of the present Exchange Block fronting on Broadway. Hir wife was Catrina Jochems (daughter of Jochem Wesselse). He died in 1701, leaving four sons, Jacob, Abraham, Samuel and Jochem."

Page 141. "Jochem Staats, married Antje Bartense, daughter of Barent Reyndertse. She died in 1707. The following children were baptized in Albany: Barent, Tryntie, January 7, 1685; Isaac, January 15, 1688; Reynier, in New York, July 29, 1696; Richard, baptized in New York, August 10, 1696; Isaac, baptized in Albany, July 20, 1701; Elizabeth, baptized in New York, June 18, 1712."

Samuel Staats was a physician and settled in New York, but is said to have retired to Holland on the surrender of the Province to the English in 1664, where he remained until the accession of the Prince of Orange to the English throne. On his return to New York, about 1688, he entered heartily into the politics of the day and became a partisan and one of the Council. He died about 1715. The name of his first wife is not known. His second wife was Catherine Hawarden, married in New York, May 7, 1709. Up to 1703, he had nine children. Only four following are recorded in the Dutch church of New York: Catilna, baptized June 16, 1689; Ann Elizabeth, baptized December 21, 1690; Johannes, baptized January 31, 1694; Tryntje, baptized April 5, 1697.

Jacob Staats, the eldest son of Major Staats, was a surgeon and practiced his profession in Albany. In 1690 he was surgeon to the garrison at Albany. At one time he was master of a sloop plying between New York and Albany. He died September, 1709. It is not known that he left any children.

(Above on page 141.)

Page 141. Abraham Staats, born 1665, settled on a farm in Claverack. He married Elsje Wendell, daughter of Jochannes Wendell, of Albany, July 3, 1696. He made his will September 24, 1731, proved January 30, 1739. The following children baptized in the Albany church at the date of his will: Abraham, baptized May 30, 1697; Maria, baptized October 23, 1698; Abraham, baptized July 28, 1700 (non Comps. 1731); Catherina, baptized November 1, 1702; Johannes, baptized September 24, 1704; Sara June, baptized June 2, 1706; Isaac, baptized September 26, 1708; Jacob, baptized October 7, 1711, died February 16, 1735; Elizabeth, baptized January 4, 1713; Joachim, baptized May 20, 1716; Elsje, baptized June 30, 1718; and Samuel.

Page 141. Barent Staats, of the Manor of Rennselearwyck, married Neetlje Gertise Van der Berg, December 15, 1701. The following children were baptized in the Albany church: Joachim, May 30, 1702; Anna, December 24, 1703; Catherina, December 12, 1708; Jannetie, February 22, 1713; Teunte, March 20, 1720; Eliza-



beth, October 3, 1725; Ariante, May 13, 1706; Gertruy, March 11, 1711; Joachim,

September 13, 1717; Gerritt, June 3, 1722.

Page 141. Isaac Staats, of Albany, married Maria Van Densen, June 23, 1728. Children baptized in Albany: Joachim, April 20, 1729; Anna, October 22, 1733; Barent, June 3, 1739; Elizabeth, April 16, 1731; William, May 2, 1736; Hend-

rick, September 20, 1741.

Page 191. Capt. Johannes Schuyler held a captain's commission in 1690, at the age of 22 years, and led an expedition to Canada. He had great influence with the Indians. From 1703 to 1706, was mayor of the city of Albany, N. Y. Married Elisabeth (Elizabetts) Staats, widow of Johannes Wendell, and died July 25, 1747. His wife was buried in the church, June 5, 1737. General Philip Schuyler was his grandson. Children baptized: Philip, December 25, 1695, killed by Indians at Saratoga, November 28, 1745; Johannes, baptized October 31, 1697; Margarita, baptized January 12, 1701. Aunt Schuyler, of the "American Lady", married her cousin, Col. Philip Schuyler. Catelyntje, baptized March 5, 1704, married Cornelius Cuyler.

## N. Y. GENEALOGY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW YORK CITY.

By Thos. Hughes, 1887. Names previous to 1776.

Vol. 1 page 74. Staats, Benardus Evesta (married Lydia Ann Mead), Albany, son of Johannes Yates, of Albany, born 1776, died 1830, (married Maria Evertson), sloop captain. Deputy Superintendent published the directory of Albany, son of Willem, born 1736, died 1828, (married, 1771, Annatie Yates), a sloop captain on Hudson river, tax collector, son of Isaac, (married 1728 Maria Van Dusen) son of Jochem, (married Antje, daughter of Barent Reyndertse) son of Major Abraham Staats, a surgeon, who came to Rensselearwyck in 1642, with Domine Megapolensis. He became one of the Council and president of the board in 1644. For many years he was a skipper on the North river, commanding the sloop, Claverack, plying between New York and Albany. He married Catrina, daughter of Jochem Wessels, by whom he had four sons. (596)

Philip P. Staats, and James Bleecker, and Edward P., sons of Peter P., of Albany, born 1803, died 1874, (married Hettie Van Zantz Platt). Doctor of Medicine, son of Philip P., of Staats Island, Albany county, New York State. (597.)

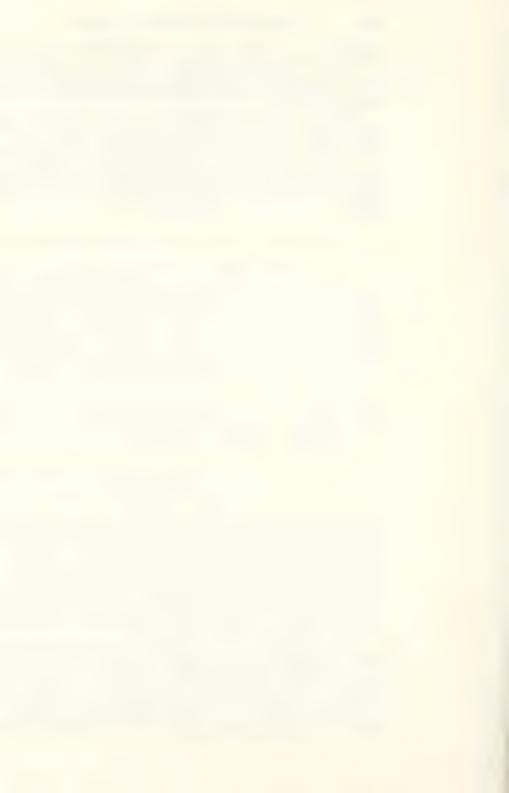
William Staats, of Hillsdule, born 1812, son of Abraham A., of Stockport, born 1776, died 1865. Married first, Hannah Shaver, second, Betsey Jones. (1257.)

## N. Y. GENEALOGY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NEW YORK CITY.

Tales of our Forefathers, by Eugene F. McPike. (1898.)

Page 159. "In a book relating to New York marriage licenses previous to 1784, published by the Secretary of State, Albany, 1860. There appears on page 119, a list of Summonds and Dumonts, among which is one Mary Dumond, who married Henry Staats, November, 1770. The authority being given as, Marriage Bonds, Vol. XVI, page 257. This Mary Dumond may have been an own sister of Peter Dumont, and may explain a previously given family tradition regarding marriage with a Staats." In fact the editor has just received advice from J. B. Dumont, Esq., of Plainfield, N. J., to the effect that in reviewing some of his papers, he finds a copy of the record made by Senator F. T. Frelinghuyson's mother based on information given her (verbally) by her father, Peter B. Dumont. This record contains the following items: "Henry Dumont left children, Peter, John, Mary. Peter and family moved west. Mary married a Staats at Albany, N. Y."

Benjamin Franklyn States, the youngest of fifteen children of Adam States and Cynthia (Brown) States, his wife, of Stonington, Conn. His mother was a daughter of Capt. Ichabod Brown, of Stonington, Conn. Benjamin Franklyn States, was born in Stonington, Conn. March 15, 1809, and died on June 7, 1896, aged 87 years, 3 months. When he was but ten years old his father died. He spent his entire life in his native town, with the exception of about three years, which time he spent in Providence, R. I., and became one of the leading merchants of Stonington, Conn., and was also very prominent in civic affairs. Favored with vigorous health, and as industry and enterprise were inherent to his nature, these characteristics mapped out



for him a long and busy life, much of which was spent in public service, and it has been truly said of him that he performed the duties of the different positions which he held with strict fidelity. When twenty-one years of age he was elected to the position of constable and tax collector. These offices he held until appointed depaty sheriff, which office he held for sixteen years, four under Sheriff David Baldwin, and twelve under Alexander Stewart. In 1834, he was elected captain of the local Light Artillery, having previously held the minor offices of the company. For a long series of years he served as Notary Public, having commissions issued by Gov. C. F. Cleveland in 1842. Gov. Isaac Toucy, 1846, and Gov. James English in 1867. In 1846, he was elected by the General Assembly as one of the commissioners of what was then known as the New York and Stonington Railroad. He held the position of postmaster for two terms, one commission being signed by Postmaster General Charles A. Wickliffe on November 29, 1853, and one by President Franklin Pierce on May 23, 1853. Aside from the above prominent positions held by him, he was appointed collector of customs for the district of Stonington, Conn., June 2, 1856, which office he held for nearly five years. For many years he was vestryman and parish clerk of Calvary Protestant Episcopal church in Stonington Borough. He was a member of the school committee for many terms, and served the public in some prominent official capacity during a large portion of his long and useful life, besides holding almost innumerable offices of smaller magnitude, which are not mentioned above. He married Miss Harriet Palmer Burtch, who was born in Stonington, Conn., a daughter of Thomas Burtch and Mary (Burdick) Burtch, his wife. He was a scafaring man, who was also a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. States was born in 1812, and lived a long and useful life, dying in 1897, having seen six of her children grow to maturity; Ichobod Brown, who served in the war of the Rebellion (1861-1865), in Company C, First Connecticut Heavy Artillery, and after his honorable discharge in 1865, at the close of the war, returned home to die; Benjamin Franklyn, Jr., James Noyes, Helen Mary, a school teacher, who married Benjamin P. Chester, and removed to Providence, R. I.: Miss Hortense Harrietta, and Henry Marshall, who died in New Haven, Conn., November 21, 1908.

Honorable James Noves States, son of Benjamin Franklyn States and Harriet Palmer (Burtch) States, his wife, born in Stonington, Conn., May 16, 1839, spent his boyhood days in his native town, where he attended the public schools, and the academy of Mr. William H. Woodbridge, and was fitted for college. When twenty-one years old he went to New York, where he remained for a short time, then located in Bridgeport, Conn., and was in the hotel business for over a year. In 1862 or 1863 he became connected with the New York and New Haven Railroad, as freight agent at Bridgeport, holding that position until 1869, when he was made a Special Agent, retained that position until 1871, when he was located at New Haven, Conn. There he held the office of Local Ticket Agent until 1887, when he was appointed General Ticket Agent of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Co., which position he held until August 1, 1905, when at his own request he was retired on a pension after forty-three years faithful service, as per copy of circular printed herewith.

(Copy)

# THE NEW YORK, NEW HAVEN & HARTFORD RAILROAD CO.

Office of the Passenger Traffic Manager

New Haven, Conn., July 24, 1905.

Mr. J. N. States, General Ticket Agent of this Company, will be retired on a pension, at his own request, on August first prox.. after forty three years faithful service. The position of General Ticket Agent will be abolished on that date.

Signed, George L. Connor,

Passenger Traffic Manager.

Approved, Percy R. Todd, First Vice President.

Mr. States' rise was gradual and permanent, and he worked his way upward by his own efforts, and now enjoys the highest degree the confidence of the managers of this great railroad.

Mr. States is a Democrat, and is one of those men who are bound to come to the front. Entering the Court of Common Council of the City of New Haven in 1876, s a councilman, representing the Fourth Ward, he was elected an alderman in 1877,



and re-elected at each successive election, his last term as alderman expiring with 1887, bearing the record of more continuous re-elections than any other man in the Council. While holding this office he was several terms president of the Board of Aldermen, acting mayor, member and president of the Board of Finance, a member of the Commissioners of Public Parks, chairman of the Committee on Ordinances, Sewers and Lighting. In 1887, he was elected to the Board of Public Works. He was president of that board and chairman of the Committee on Streets for several terms, holding office under Mayors W. R. Shelton, H. G. Lewis, H. B. Biglow, J. B. terms, nothing office under Mayors W. R. Sacron, H. G. Lewis, H. D. Rights, Robertson, H. F. Peck, G. F. Holcomb, S. A. York, J. B. Sargent, A. C. Hendrick, F. B. Farnsworth, and C. T. Driscol. (Copy of record of the Board of Alderman, page 339.) Adjourned meeting of the Board of Alderman, November 26, 1886, 7.45 P. M. A communication from his Honor the Mayor, nominating a Board of Directors of the Free Public Library of New Haven was read and unaminously confirmed. Member named were Messrs, J. H. Leeds, Joseph Porter, C. S. Mersick, Prof. Chas. Hastings, J. N. States, and three others." Upon the inauguration of the Free Public Library in 1886, he was appointed by the Mayor (Holcomb) a director and was elected to the presidency of the board, which office he filled until 1887, and he had much to do with the successful starting of the library.

He was appointed one of the Board of Charities and Correction, and was made president of the board, holding this position for two years. In 1889, he was elected to the State Senate for two years from the Eighth Senatorial District, comprising the city and town of New Haven, containing at that date about 85,000 inhabitants, where he did credit to himself and his constituents. He was appointed by the Senate of 1889, a trustee of the Connecticut School for Boys (then the State Reform School) for a term of six years expiring in 1895. He declined a reappointment, but was again appointed a trustee of this institution in 1899, and again in 1910, present term expiring in July, 1914. In 1910, he was elected by the trustees President of the board and re-elected in 1911, 1912 and 1913. Recognizing his peculiar fitness, the General Assembly of 1893 appointed Hon. James Noves States, Henry C. White, Francis G. Beach, Prof. George D. Watrous and Eli Whitney, Jr., a commission "To make investigation and consider whether it is desirable that any amendments should be made to the New Haven City Charter, or a new Charter be granted." Soon after the rising of the General Assembly this commission organized by the election of Hon. James Noves States as chairman, and proceeded to investigate and consider the matter referred to, and in September of 1894, reported to the General Assembly a revised charter, which, however, was not adopted at the following session, but at a later session was passed substantially as recommended, and it is now the charter by which the city of New Haven is governed. (1908). For many years Senator States has been connected with church affairs in this city, and was some time one of the vestrymen of St. Pauls Protestant Episcopal church. Fraterally he is connected with St. Johns Lodge, F. & A. M., of Bridgeport, Conn. On January 22, 1868, Mr. States was united in marriage with Miss Louisa Theresa Avers, of Bridgeport, Conn., who was born in New Canaan, Conn., a daughter of Lewis Bradley Ayers and Clarissa Burbridge Hoyt, his wife, and one child was born of this union, Frank Lewis States, who died in infancy. (The above from Prominent Men in Connecticut.)

The Evening Leader of Tuesday, July 2, 1908, a leading daily evening paper of New Haven, of Republican proclivities, had on its first page a picture of Mr. Statse, under which it printed "Ex-Senator James N. States, who is now talked of for the position of Secretary of State on the Democratic state ticket."

From The Evening Leader of New Haven, "Hon. James N. States. New Haven, Conn. The World of Iron and Steel is producing some of the master careers anomg men of affairs in New Haven to-day, and in that great world of Iron and Steel in action, the line of railroading man's natural ability accompanied by sheer pluck, dogged determination and the forces which make the rise of a man inevitable, even he who starts on the lowest round of the ladder. These manly and much admired qualities have been directly responsible for the prosperity and high position attained by Hon. James Noyes States, of New Haven. Conn., who has given the railroad and the public so many years of continuous and valuable service.

Mr. States is a Connecticut boy, having been born in the quaint town of Stonington, just outside the city of New London, May 16, 1839. In that historic town he grew to young manhood. His parents were Benjamin Franklyn States and Harriet Palmer (Burtch) States, and they watched with interest the rapidly growing intellect and development of the physique of their promising son. His environment



was favorable for the development of energetic faculties, as Stonington, athough small, is somewhat of a railroad town and center, and is the heart of the shipping ship building and launching district, as well as being a manufacturing town. After graduating from the public schools, Mr. States became a student in the Woodbridge Academy, of Stonington, where his education was completed. His spare moments were spent among railroad men, for it was this industry which fascinated the youth and which he determined to follow as soon as working days should arrive. His first position with the New York & New Haven Railroad Company, was that of Freight Agent at Bridgeport, Conn., which he undertook in 1862, and held for seven years. Promotion came and he served as a Special Agent from 1869 to 1871. A large field of usefulness was deemed in keeping with his qualifications and he was appointed Ticket Agent at New Haven in 1871. For sixteen years he filled this position with credit and acquired a thorough knowledge and mastery of the business which commended him to his superior officers and he was rewarded with the appointment as General Ticket Agent in 1887. In this post he did efficient work and when after eighteen years he decided to retire, there was sincere regret among the officers and a flattering unwillingness to accede to his request, which, however, he reiterated. He had closed a period of four decades of continuous service with the road.

"After settling in New Haven, Mr. States was in demand for public duty and was elected a councilman in 1875. Two years later the citizens of his ward asked him to serve as alderman, and so finely did he serve them that he was re-elected four times, his last term expiring in 1887. Some of the posts to which he was assigned during these years were, President of the Board of Aldermen, which gives a man the distinction and responsibility of acting mayor, during the absence of the mayor; a member of the Board of Finance, of which he was also elected president; member of the Commission of Public Parks; chairman of the Committee on Ordinances, and Claims, Sewers and Lamps. All of these required a man of tact, judgment and force and brought out the qualities which demonstrated his equipment for other positions of prominence. The Board of Public Works, one of the most important branches of municipal activity, was his next field of labor, and as president of the board, and chairman of the Committee on Streets. During the terms of Mayor W. R. Shelton, H. B. Biglow, H. G. Lewis, H. F. Peck, J. B. Sargent, A. C. Hendrick, F. B. Farnsworth, C. T. Driscoll, S. A. York, J. B. Robertson and George F. Holemb, he placed a long chain of honorable service at his back. In 1886, New Haven bought a church opposite the historic green, which was converted into a Free Public Library, and Mr. States was appointed by Mayor Holcomb one of the first directors, and was elected President of the board and was instrumental in placing the new library on a substantial foundation and making its years so successful.

"He was much in the public mind and fellow members of the Democratic party was a worthy and popular candidate for the State Senate. In 1888, he was elected by a large majority and served with distinction during the two years of his term (1889-1890). Senator States was honored by an appointment as Trustee of the State Reform School at Meriden (now the Connecticut School for Boys). For six years he gave this institution close attention and performed the duties with zeal and discretion. Although earnestly solicited to accept a reappointment, he felt that his time was too much occupied, and declined. In 1899 he was again persuaded to act as a trustee of this school and is still holding office and giving faithful service, having been appointed by each Senate to succeed himself. His present term expires July 1. 1914. He was elected by his colleagues President of the board in 1909, and reelected each year up to and including 1913. The General Assembly of 1893 gave recognition to his standing and influence in the community by appointing him as a Commission with Henry C. White, Francis G. Beach, George D. Watrous, and Eli Whitney, Jr., with instructions to make investigations and consider whether it is desirable that any amendments should be made to the New Haven city charter, or a new charter should be granted. Upon the rising of the General Assembly, the Commission organized and chose Senator States as chairman. The work of investigation was intelligently and conscientiously done and in September, 1894, made their report to the Assembly. Their finding resulted in the recommendation that the charter be revised. The provisions were not immediately adopted but as time went on, their wisdom and common sense were apparent and at a later session the charter, substantially as recommended, was passed. Under Mayor Driscol, Mr. States was appointed a member and President of the Board of New Haven. Such a trained,



splendid equipped man leaves his impress on every undertaking with which he is associated, and Senator States can look back on a life rich in achievements of moment.

"He takes a strong interest in the Young Men's Institute and Library, one of the helpful influences in New Haven, and is acting as one of its directors. Since early manhood he has been a devoted and influential member of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal church. His fraternal affiliation is only with St. John's Lodge, F. & A. M., of Bridgeport, Conn. Senator States married January 22, 1868, Miss Louisa Theresa Ayers, of Bridgeport. One son, who died in infancy, was the result of this union. Retired from business life, Senator States, keeps closely in touch with indutrial and political events, and will always be regarsed as one of New Haven's cherished citizens, not her son because of birth, but her son because in New Haven and through his residence there have come the honors of his life, and to New Haven he has given the best in him."

Newspaper clipping from Westerly, R. I., Sun February, 1910. "Hot jug hatches chicks. Winsted, Conn., Mrs. Nicholas Statse, of Hall Meadow district, had a setting hen leave fifteen eggs four days before the schedule time. Having no other hen in her flock of setting proclivities, she placed her eggs in cotton batting about a stone jug, filled it with water of the right temperature. When 5he contents of one jug began to get cold, she substituted another, and she got twelve chickens out the improvised incubator."

From Boston Globe, July 24, 1909. "W. S. States' dead reckoning, is a term used in navigation to express the estimation that is made of a ship's place without having recourse to observation of celestial bodies. It is made by observing the way she makes by the log and the course on which she has been steered, making allowance

for drift, leeway, etc.

Southington correspondent New Haven Register, February 23, 1910. "Miss Gertrude States, of Albany, N. Y., is visiting friends in town." Major R. B. Staats commands troops at funeral at Albany, August, 1909.

Brown genealogy of many of the descendants of Thomas, John and Eleazer Brown, sons of Thomas and Mary (Newhall) Brown, of Lynn, Mass., 1828 to 1907, by Cyrus Henry Brown (260), of Westerly, R. I., Book in the Westerly Public Library, 1907. On page 32 of this book, Ichabod Brown (119), son of Ichabod (32) and Sarah Chapman, born in Stonington, Conn., February 14, 1732, died May 25, 1797, at Stonington, Conn. Married March 17, 1757, Thankful Baldwin, born January 26, 1739, daughter of Theopholus and Sarah (Lamb) Baldwin. Children of above: Sarah (306), born July 15, 1758, married Nathan Breed: Priscilla (307), born September 17, 1760; Thankful (308), born November 25, 1762, married Ephriam Miner, 1780; Ichabod (309), born December 10, 1764, married Lucy Palmer, June 8, 1788; Eunice (310), born February 25, 1769, married Adam States, July 26, 1789; Polly (312), born November 7, 1772, married Asa Weaver, 1792; John (314), born December 5, 1774 (597-600); Joseph (315), born August 13, 1776; Benjamin (316), born December 25, 1778.

Capt. Ichabod (119) served in the Revolutionary war and was Lieutenant in Capt. Wheeler's Company, 8th Regt. Militia, from Conn. He enlisted September 8, 1776. While in this Company he served and was stationed at New York City from date of enlistment to November 17, 1776. He was commissioned Captain the 6th day of March, 1781. His commission was signed by Governor Jonathan Trum-

bull. His descendants are all sons or daughters of the American Revolution.

119. Ichabod Brown, son of Ichabod (32) and Sarah Chapman.

32. Ichabod, born March 12, 1704, married Sarah Chapman (son of John, 27).

27. John, born July 1693, died April, 1694.

8. John, born ,date unknown; came to Stonington when a young man.

Thomas Brown (1). born at Lynn, Mass., 1628. His father was Nicholas Brown, who mentions his wife Elizabeth, and brother Preserve, in his will. Nicholas was the son of Edward Brown and Jane Leids, of Inkborrow. Worcestershire. England. Mary Newhall, the wife of Thomas Brown, was the daughter of Thomas Newhall. of Lynn, Mass. Her father was one of the earliest settlers in Lynn, and lived on the east side of Federal street, a few rods south of the Mill brook. Her name first appears



in records as wife of Thomas Brown. Her husband was a dishturner and was said to be of Grawton, Middlesex, in June 1663, when he bought his house lot. (6 acres.

Waters p. 16 ..

On page 549, Brown Genealogy, Appendix VII. The will of Sarah Chapman Brown, widow of Ichabod. 32 dated July 15, 1767, recorded October 5, 1767, gives to her son Ichabod forty pounds; to her son Elias, ten pounds; to her son Stephen, five pounds; to her three sons Asa, Jonas, and Andrew, twenty shillings; and to her two daughters, Sarah and Keturah, five pounds each, and the household goods equally. Gives her son, Micah, a feather bed and furniture and all the rest of the estate. Names her son Icahbod (32) as executor. October 5, 1767, Keturah Brown, fifteen years old, chooses her brother Ichabod as her guardian. April 25, 1770, Elias Brown gives a receipt to his brother, Ichabod, for ten pounds which he was given by his mother March 1, 1771, Stephen Brown gives him a receipt for five pounds. March 1, 1771. Ichabod Brown gave a receipt for forty pounds to himself as executor of his mother's will. January 22, 1771, Asa Brown gave a receipt to his brother. Ichabod, for one pound. February 27, 1771, Andrew Brown gave a receipt for one pound. February 28, 1771, Sarah Babcock and her husband, Elijah Babcock, gave a receipt for five pounds and household goods. In 1770, Ichabod Brown (32) was appointed administrator of the estate of Micah Brown, the inventory of which is as follws: 27 acres of land given him by his father. 1882; a right in land in Voluntown, 166; Money in Ichabod's hands, 15120; Total, 15208.

March 17, 1757, Ichabod Brown, Jr., and Thankful Baldwin.

November 5, 1761, Elijah Babcock and Sarah Brown.

John York, Jr., born July 30, 1744, son of John and Anna (Brown). York married May 24, 1770, Keturah Brown. They had a son, Ichabod York.

# CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, REVOLUTION ROLLS AND LIST' Co., Vol. VIII, page 211.

"Militia Service. The United States Dr., to State of Connecticut, for the service of State Troops and Militia (between the 1st April and 1st November) raised for the defense of the state and allowed by act of Congress, December 28, 1779, computed accordingly to the continental establishment of pay and rations as per resolution of Congress of 2 and 6, June, 1778." It is not stated for how long any of these companies served. A few of them also served before or after the period, April 1, November 1, 1779.

#### LIEUT. ICHABOD BROWN.

Page 202. A pay abstract for the horses that went in service in Capt. Josiah Phelps' Company, in Col. Phelps' Regiment of Militia, ordered by Col. Epaphras Sheldon in a tour to Norwalk, July 9, 1779. Horses sent back to Wilton, being 60 miles travel, Ichabod Brown's name appears as a private.

Record of the Brown Association of the United States, made by Columbus

Smith, A. D., 1868. (Copy in Historical Society at Hartford, Conn.)

Page 118. John Brown is supposed to have come to America from England. He married Elizabeth Miner, October ,1692, and had ten children, the sixth child was named Ichabod (2) Brown, born 1704, married Sarah Chapman in 1730, and had issue; Ichabod (3), Elias, Stephen, Asa, Jonas, Andrew, Sarah, Keturah and Micah.

A letter concerning family history by Andrew Brown, 1812. "John Brown, of Elizabeth, daughter of Ephriam Miner, October, 1692, Stonington, Conn., viz.: John, 1692, died next year. Jonathan, 1695. Elizabeth, 1697. Hepzibah, 1699. John 2nd, 1701. Ichabod, March 12, 1704. Prudence, April 28, 1807. Jedediah, April 25, 1709. Mehitable, 1712. Mary, 1714." Ichabod Brown married Sarah Chapman. Andrew Brown married Sarah Cobb. Edward Brown married Tabitha Hyer. Andrew E. Brown married Elizabeth S. Nixon.

Capt. Ichabod Brown, of Stonington, Conn., served in the Revolutionary war as a Lieutenant in Capt. Thomas Wheeler's Company, of 8th Regiment. Was stationed in New York City from September 8 to November 17, 1776. His descendants are Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution. He was commissioned a captain in the Connecticut militia, March 6, 1781. His commission was signed by Jonathan Trumbull, Governor. See on file in Comptroller's office, state capital at Hartford, Haskel's receipts, page 71, page 211, reads, "Lt. Ichabod Brown, The United States to state of Connecticut Militia Service, Debtor. For service of State



Troops and Militia between 1st April and 1st Nobember, nominal money, Officers' Pay Roll, Lieut. Ichabod Brown, 96 pounds 6 shillings 8 pce. due him 4 pounds 5 shillings 4 pce."

There will be published by the State Librarian at Hartford, during the summer of 1909, sixteen volumes more or less of state records of State of Connecticut, following Vol. III, which includes up to and part of 1780. In these volumes the name of Ichabod Brown appears at least five times, as appears by the stenographers' notes, who prepared the records. They are being printed at Taunton, Mass.

In Historical Society at Hartford, Conn. (Record of Brown Association.) "An autobiographical letter addressed by the writer to his son Silas, then a clerk in the employ of Peter Van Loon, a prominent merchant of the city of Albany, N. Y." Born March 30, 1812.

"My son: I was born at Stonington, Conn., November 22, 1748 (old style), answering to the 3rd December (new style). My father descended from one of three brothers that immigrated from Lynn, Mass., 150 years ago. They were some of the first settlers. Your mother was born September 30, (old style). Her father, Henry Cobb, had one brother, Hallett, who left one daughter only, so that the name of Cobb in Stonington belongs exclusively to his family, with which you are well acquainted. Your grandmother Cobb was the daughter of Col. Oliver Bobcock, of Westerly, R. I. My father died when I was about 8 years of age. I then lived with my brother, Ichabod, until I was about 16 years of age; worked at farming.

Andrew Brown."

In the town of North Stonington, Conn., just south of the village of Milltown, about one third of a mile south of Jedediah Brown's old homestead, situated on the New York and Boston turnpike, there lies an old neglected cemetery known as the Cedar Swamp Burying Ground. This is reached by crossing the field opposite to the Brown place and following to the south a farm road which crosses a brook, and on the left, two or three hundred feet from the brook on high ground, is this cemetery, which contains the graves of Capt. Ichabod Brown and his wife, Thankful (Baldwin) Brown. The tomb stones are of a light colored slate and were in an excellent state of preservation in the spring of 1909. The inscriptions are as follows:

IN MEMORY OF CAPT. ICHABOD BROWN Who Died May 25th, 1797, in Ye 66th Year of His Age.

Behold my friend as you pass by, As you are now so once was I, As I am now so you must be, Prepare for death and follow me.

IN MEMORY OF
MRS. THANKFUL WIFE OF
Capt. Ichabod Brown
Who Died Nov. 1, 1781, in Ye 43rd Year of Her Age.
Sin is the Wound, Christ is the Cure.

IN MEMORY OF ICHABOD BROWN, ESQ., Who died Dec. 24, 1825, Aged 61 Years.

Blessed are the Peacemakers for They Shall See God.

[I think his wife is interred at a later date in the cemetery near the "Miner Meeting House," a mile or more to the east of the place.—J. N. States].



IN MEMORY OF MARY DAUGHTER OF ICHABOD AND LUCY PALMER BROWN, Died Jany., 23, 1827.

Aged 32.

IN MEMORY OF EDWARD (See Conn. Hist. Socy. Coll.) SON OF ICHABOD AND LUCY PALMER BROWN. Died Aug. 20, 1827, Aged 23.

Prudence died September 25, 1827, aged 26. Smith died June 29, 1828, aged 22. Francis, son, died July 22, 1828, aged 17. Erastus died Nobember 14, 1858, aged 21. Palmer died December 20, 1836, aged 44.

[There are fifteen or twenty other graves with tombstones in this cemetery each with the name "Randall" on them. They are all very old dates and in very bad order.-J. N. STATES.

In State Comptroller's Office at Hartford "Haskell's Receipts" on which is

the name of Licut. Brown.

See Conn. Hist. Soc'y. Coll., Vol VIII, page 211, also page 202. Capt. Phelps'

Co. at Norwalk, July 9, 1779. Ichabod Brown, private. Also pages 71 and 211; "Lt. Ichacbod Brown, The United States, to state of Connecticut Militia Service, Dr., for the service of State Troops and Militia between 1st April and 1st November, Officers' Pay Roll Computed Service 96 pounds, 6 sg., 8 pce. January 19, 1780, due him 4p. 5s. 4pce. Page 202, Capt. Phelps' Co. Pay Abstract for Horses sent back to Wilton, 60 miles travel." See also in Secretary of State's office. Vol. III, Records of State of Connecticut after 1778-1780, which

are published in Vol. III.

Copy of letter from Connecticut State Library: "To whom it may concern: This is to certify that the following is the military service of Ichabod Brown as found in the Militia Papers in the Connecticut Archives in the State Library. Militia, Second Series, December 752b. Ichabod Brown chosen and confirmed ensign of the 3rd company, 8th regiment or 3rd company of Stonington, October, 1764. Same. December, 1780b. Ichabod Brown chosen and confirmed Lieutenant of same Company, May, 1772. Same, Document 2421. Signature of Ichabod Brown appears on a certificate of the election of officers of the 6th Company of Stonington. He certifies to being present and assisting at said election, April 17, 1777. Same, Document 2682b, 2683b. Name of Ichabod Brown as Lieutenant appears on a memorial of officers of Stonington. Groton and Preston to repeal a recent act dividing the 8th regiment. Dated April 10, 1780. Same, Document 2763a and 2787ab. Ichabod Brown chosen and confirmed Captain of 3rd Company, 8th Regiment, January, March, 1781. Signed, GEO. S. GODDARD, State Librarian."

[I find on record of First Church of Stonington. "Nehemiah Pammer, Jr., offered his son Saxon, who was baptized March 16, 1700-01," See History of First Church (Congregational), by R. A. Wheeler, in Conn. Hist. Soc'y. Mary States, daughter of Adam States, born in Greenwich, Conn., April 25, 1750, married a Mr. Palmer, had one son, Saxon, lived and died in New York City. Joseph Sexton Palmer died August, 1909, at Warehouse Point, Conn., at his summer home. He was a resident of Summit, N. J., and was the New York representative of the Warehouse Point Silk Co. His father was Levi Palmer and is buried at the same place. He may be a descendant of Saxon Palmer referred to in this paper.—J. N. States.]

## FROM COLONIAL NEW YORK

By Geo. W. Schuyler, Scribner's Soms, 1885.

Johannes Schuyler's wife, Elisabeth Staats, was the daughter of Dr. Abraham Staats, who came to Beverwyck in 1642. Besides practicing his profession he en-



gaged in the Indian trade and shipped large quantities of furs to Holland. He took up a tract of land on the east side of the Hudson River. He also engaged in the transportation business, commanding his own sloop plying between Beverwyck and Manhattan, and in this way became better known as a captain than as a doctor. He had four sons and one daughter. Two of his sons were physicians, one being the well known Dr. Samuel Staats, of New York. Elisabeth, when Johannes Schuyler married her, was the widow of Capt. Johannes Wendell, and the mother of eleven childrem. Dr. Samuel Staats admitted as a freeman of the City of New York in 1691.

## HISTORY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

By David T. Valentine. Putnam & Co., 1853.

From list of inhabitants, N. Y. City, in 1703. Dt. Staats, 1 male, 9 children,

1 negress.

From Colonial New York, by Schuyler: Dr. Samuel Staats' first wife and the mother of his children was Johanna Rynders of Albany. He died September 27, 1715, aged 58. (Second wife was Catherine Hawarden). It is said of Dr. Samuel Staats that he had 9 children, but I have found only six, all daughters, four of whom were baptized in New York (Schuyler). Sarah, married June 24, 1704, Issac Gouverneur. Gertrude, married second, June 13, 1716, Andries Coeymans. Catalina, married, August 28, 1713, Philip Schuyler. Johannah, married, June 26, 1717, Anthony White. Tryntje married March 17, 1732, Lewis Morris, Jr., afterwards Chief Justice of U. S. Supreme Court.

[Catalina is Spanish for Catherine, while Tryntje is Dutch for Catherine].

Dr. Abraham Staats came from Holland in 1542 and settled at Fort Orange, immediately taking a somewhat prominent position in the Colony, for he became a member of the Council and aided in making a treaty with the Indians. His house at Claverack was burned by the savages and his wife and two children (sons) perished in it. He was a large fur trader and for many years commanded a sloop plying between Albany and New Amsterdam. He had a son, Samuel Staats, who was born in New Amsterdam and went to Holland for an education, returning to practice his profession in New York, where he arose to a considerable degree of eminence, dying in 1715. Another son, Jacob, was a surgeon in Albany. Historic New York, pp 290, G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1899.

[Schuyler says Abraham Staats had four sons. He does not mention the loss of two as described above, and, moreover, according to genealogies of Albany set-

tlers, four sons described elsewhere survived him.]

Jochem Staats, son of Barent, son of Doctor or Major Abraham Staats, married Elizabeth Schuyler, eldest daughter of Nicholas Schuyler, son of Philip Schuyler, 2nd. According to the account in Historic New York (G. P. Putnam's) given on another page, Major Staats lost his wife and two sons by fire. This statement is in conflict and evidently disproved by the following: "July 11, 1664, the Mohegans burnt the house at Claverack belonging to Abraham Staats in which they burnt his wife and two servants." History of New Netherlands, O'Callighan, Vol. II, pp 579. Moreover the will of Abraham Staats, an abstract of which mentions four sons, Jacob, Abraham, Jochem, and Samuel Staats. With relation to Samuel Staats, while some accounts credit him with nine children, his will mentions only six daughters.

Marriages. Personen mit Licentie. August 28, 1744. Married—Adam Staat and Elisabeth Gelderner. (From Coll. N. Y. G. & B. Soc, Vol. I. Marriages in the Reformed Dutch church, present Collegiate church, Fifth Avenue and 29th Street, N. Y., from 1639 to 1801.) [This is the first mention of an Adam Staats that I find recorded.—J. N. States.]

Baptisms in Reformed Dutch church, 1746. June 8 Adam Staat and Elisabeth Geldermer. (Anna Catherina.) From Coll. N. Y. G. & B. Soc., Vol. II, pp 125.

Baptisms (from Flatbush Dutch Reformed church records), see Year Book Holland Society, pp 142, 1691, by Rev. Varick, Peter States and Lisbet Arense. Witness, Peter Haes, Angentie Van Dyk. Marriages. 1712; August 29, Peter Staats to Lemmetje Vegte. (These records refer probably to descendants of the Staats who settled in Kings county, L. I., N. Y.)

Boston Marriages, 1752 to 1809. Benjamin Salt and Ann States. Who was she? Could she be "Anna Elizabeth," daughter of Adam, baptized April 22, 1760?



New York Marriages to 1784. (Weed, Parsons & Co. Elizabeth States and Isaac Somerdyck, April 22, 1760.

William Staats and Hannah Yates, March 28, 1771. Passible descendants

of Adam, of Albany,

Peter Staats and Januatje Ditmar, descendants of Jan Jansen Staats, Kings

conty, 1770. Richmond county, N. Y., December 20, 1764. Mary Middlesex States and

Nathaniel Parmer, probably (Palmer). New Jersey Archives Marriage Records. 1665 to 1800, Vol. XXII.

From the Narragansett Historical Reg. Magazine, Hamilton, R. I., Vol. II,

1883-84, page 63. Article, "Ship Building in Narragansett."

"Capt. John Aldrich Saunders, born Westerly, R. I., 1786, died 1832. He built the first center board vessel that was built in this esction of the country or in Rhode Island. She was called the Dolphin and was his third vessel. She was a wonder on account of it. Capt. Saunders ran it himself awhile, general freighting, and then sold it to Adam States, of Stonington, Conn. He took half the price in stoneware,

which he sold in the Newport market.

In reference to notice previously mentioned, printed in the New York Mail, inquiring as to the marriage of Adam Staats to Maria Gerritson, the following abstract of her will, settles that question: "Will of Maria Gerritson, widow of Jan Gerritson, dated June 24, 1748, leaves bequests property to her two sons, Adam Vamderberg and Cornelius Vanderberg, to her daughter, Anna, wife of Adam Yates, and Maria, wife of Wessel Van Schaick, also all her share of the estate of her mother, Anna Van Woert." (See Coll. N. Y. Hist. Soc., Vol., XIV, pp 480-481.) The name Yates also appears in the marriage of Wm. Staats to Hannah Yates, March 28, 1771. (See page 6.)

Works and books of reference consulted from time to time.

American Ancestry, Vol. 1, pp 74. Vol. II, pp120. (Staats). Bergen's Kings county, N. Y., Settlers, pp 272. Munsell's Albany Coll. & Annals, Vol. IV, pp 768. New Jersey Historical Society Coll., Vol. VII, 1882. Schuyler's Colonial New York, Vol. II, pp 396-398. Smith's History of Rhinebeck, N. Y., pp 203. 3.

5.

Records in Year Books, Holland Society, of New York, Valentines' History of New York. 7.

Coll. New York Historical Society Yearly Publications.

10. Records of Wills. (All these are in the Public Library of New York City, 42nd street.)

From register of the early settlers of Kings county. Long Island, from its first settlement by Europeans to 1700, by T. G. Bergen, S. W. Green's Sons, Pub., N. Y., 1881:

Staats, Jan Jansen, of Gowanus, married, first Catherine Corsen, second, June 11, 1682, Annatie Lansen. Took the oath of allegiance in Brooklyn in 1687,

as a native, made his mark to document.

[An Abraham Staats, surgeon, came to Resnselearwyck in 1642, who had munerous descendants residing in that vicinity, but have seen no evidence of their connec-

tion with the Gowanus family. J. N. STATES].

Issue: Jan Jansen Staats, Jr., of Gowanus, Pieter Jansen Staats, of Gowanus. Jan Pieterse Staats, the common ancestor of the Gowanus family, married, first, May 16, 1652, Grietje Janse. Married, second, November 15, 1663, widow of Frederick Jansen, died about 1714. On assessment rolls of Brooklyn 1675 and 1683, and on census 1698. Issue: Pieter Jansen Staats, Jan Jansen Staats, Neeltje Jansen Staats, and Sarah Jansen Staats, Johannes Pieterse Staats, son of Pieter Jansen Staats, issue: Mary Staats, baptized February 3, 1689, in Brooklyn. Pieter Jansen Staats, of Gowanus married, first, Annatje Petersen Praal, second, Antie Janse Van Dyck. In 1673, he petitioned Gov. Colve for a piece of land in Staten Island, opposite Amboy, the matter being postponed until the governor could obtain knowledge of the premises. On October 20, 1674, he and his sons, Jan Staats and Pieter Jansen Staats, obtained a patent for the land applied for, as per p. 31, Coll. of Eng. Man. In 1694 he sold his Gowanus farm of 30 morgans to his son, Pieter Petersen Staats, for 200 pounds as per page 37 of Lib. 2 of Con. Took the oath of allegiance in Brooklyn in 1687, as a native. Issue by second wife: Geesie, baptized 1681, in Brooklyn. Piter Petersen Staats, July 8, 1663, Neeltje Pietersen Staats, and Johannes Pieterse Staats, made his mark to documents.



Pieter Persen Staats, baptized July, 1663, married Lysbeth Aersen Midagh. Moved from Gowanus and resided in Richmond county in 1794. Issue: Pieter Staats baptized February 16, 1690, in Flatbush, and John Staats made his mark to documents.

Pieter Staats, son of Pieter Petersen Staats, baptized 1690, married first, August 20, 1712, Lammetje Veghte. Married, second, supposed Rebecca Ditmars, resides in Gowanus; issue: Pieter Staats, baptized May 21, 1721, married Januetie

Ditmars, and supposed John Staats signed his name Pieter Staats.

Jacob Jansen Staats is no doubt the skipper of the ship. "The Moesman," plying between Holland and New York. He is frequently cited as appearing in court either as plaintifl or defendant in actions over merchandise, etc., viz: Jocob Jansen Staats, skipper of the ship, "The Moesman," appeared in court, etc. (From records of New Amsterdam).

The family or a part of it, moved to Richmond county (Staten Island, opposite Amboy), and there were marriages which are noted on other pages of this record, among which is that of Mary Middlesex States, to Nathaniel Palmer, or Parmer. The will of Peter Staats, of Brooklyn, in Kings county, dated October 4, 1760, leaves use of his estate to his wife, Rebecca, and after her death to his two sons, Peter and John. Will proved September 20, 1760, leaves use of his estate to his wife, Rebecca, and after her death to his two sons, Peter and John. Will proved September 20, 1761. (See Coll. New York Historical Society, Vol. VI, 1893.) "Will of Peter Staats, of the township of Brooklyn, Kings county, dated February 10, 1774, leaves use of his estate to his wife to bring up his daughter Catalyna, to whom estate is left. In the event of her death, property to go to his brother John, and brother-in law Abraham Ditmars." Will proved May 2, 1775.

Census of Staten Island (Richmond county), for the year 1703-1708, from Historical and Genealogical Miscellany. Data relating to New York and New Jer-

sey by John E. Stillwell, M. D.:

Men	Age	Women	Boys
Peter States	40	Anna States	Peter States
Abraham Staes	11	Elisabeth States	Abram States
		Annerite States	Edmond States
Girls		Grace States	Peter States
Magdalen States		Rachel States	Ephriam States
Elisabeth States			James States

Children of Peter, Abraham and Johan States. John States also lived in Staten Island, but does not appear in census. He died in Shrewsbury, N. J., 1769. The spelling of the name States as recorded above, is the earliest instance which has been found. The index of the work refers to the name in its various manners of spelling, as States, Sta

#### STAATS GENEALOGY, 1642-1764.

From Genealogies of first settlers of Albany, Munsell's Collections of the History of Albany Vol. IV. pp 168.

Abraham Staats (Staes) settled in Rensselearwyck in 1642, married Catrina Jochemse (daughter of Jacob Wesselse) and had four sons who reached maturity (and perhaps a daughter), Jacob, Abraham, born 1665, Samuel and Jochem. (The daughter was Elisabeth Staats, the widow of Capt. Johannes Wendell when she mar-

ried Johannes Schuyler). Colonial New York, G. W. Schuyler.

Jochem Staats (son of Abraham), married Antje, daughter of Barent, Tryntje, January 7, 1685; Isaac, January, 1688; Tryntje, September, 1689; Isaac, June. 1691; Reynier, in New York, July 29, 1696; Isaac, July 20, 1701; Elisabeth, in New York, June 12, 1712. Probably there were two by name Isaac and Tryntje, who died young, and subsequent births were given the same names. There was also Richard baptized in New York, August 10, 1698.

Samuel Staats (son of Abraham) died 1715, surgeon, name of first wife not known. (According to Schuyler Collections, New York, N. Y., she was Johanna Rynders, of Albany, and the mother of his children). He married, second, Catherine Hawarden in New York. Of the nine children he had in 1703, the first five were



probably born in Holland (where he had gone for his education), the four born in New York, were Catilina, baptized January 16, 1689; Ann Elizabeth, December 21, 1690; Johanna, June 31, 1694; Trynetje, April 1697. (According to Schuyler, Dr. Staats had only six that he could find, all daughters).

Jacob Staats, surgeon (son of Abraham Staats), resided in Albany, was master of the sloop, "Unity," plying between New York and Albany in 1684. His wife, Ryckie, died in September, 1709. It is not known that he left any children.

Abraham Staats, Jr., (son of Abraham) of Claverack, born about 1665, married Elsje, daughter of Johannes Wendell, July 3, 1696. Made his will September 24, 1731, proved January 30, 1739-40, in which the following children are mentioned: Abraham, baptized May 30, 1697; Maria, October 23, 1798; Abraham, June 28, 1700; Catharina, November 1, 1702; Johannes, September 24, 1704; Sara, June 2, 1706; Isaac, Setpember 26, 1708; Jacob, October 7, 1711, died February 3, 1735; Elisabeth, January 4, 1713; Jochem, May 20, 1716; Elsje, June 30, 1718; and Samuel.

Barent Staats (son of Jochem) married Neeltje Gerritse Van der Berg, December 15, 1701. Children: Joachim, baptized May 3, 1702; Catharina, December 12, 1708; Gertruy, March 11, 1711; Jeanette, February 22, 1713; Joachim, September 15, 1717; Teunte, March 20, 1720; Gerrit, June 3, 1722; Elisabeth, October 3, 1725.

Abraham Staats and Maria ————. Children baptized: Pieter, January 7, 1713; Barent, March 20, 1717.

Isaac Staats (son of Jochem) married Maria Van Deusen, June 23, 1728. Children baptized: Joachim, April 20, 1729; Elisabeth April 16, 1731; Anna, October 22, 1733; William, May 2, 1736; Barent, June 3, 1739; Hendrick, September 17, 1741.

Jochem Staats (son of Barent), married Elisabeth Schuyler, May 12, 1739. Clihdren baptized: Neeltje, August 12, 1739; Barent, November 20, 1741; Nicholas, October 2, 1743; Elsie, October 25, 1747; Neeltje, February 18, 1750; Gerrit, 1752; Philip, 1754; Johannes, 1756; Annatje, 1760.

Barent Staats (son of Abraham), married Magdalena Schuyler, November 2, 1743. Children: Maria, 1774; Susanna, 1746.

Samuel Staats (son of Abraham), married Neeltie Staats. January 8, 1742. Children: Neeltie, Elsie, and Anna.

Gerrit Staats (son of Barent), married Deborah Beekman. Children baptized: Jacob, 1748; Neeltie, 1750; Deborah, 1752; Anna, 1754; Jacob, 1756; Neeltje, 1759; Barent, 1762; Hendrick, 1764.

Abstract of Wills, New York Collection of the New York Historical Society for the year 1893, pp 405. "In the name of God, Amen, appeared before me, Robert Livingston, of Albany, on the 21st day of April. 1683., Major Abraham Staats, who leaves his estate to his wife. Tryntie Joachims (also spelled Jochem and Jochemse), during her life and then to his children, Sarah, Isaac, Joachim, Samuel, Elisabeth and Abraham, Jr., and to Isaac Bruyn, son of Catharina Staats, deceased. Witnesses: Adrian Gerritse Popendorf, Peter Maser, Peter Maser Vrooman. Proved, October 28, 1694."

The will of Abraham Staats names four sons, Isaac, Joachim, Samuel and Abraham. The fenealogy mentions Jacob, the eldest son, Jochem (the maternal name), Samuel and Abraham, but no Isaac.

Will of Dr. Samuel Staats, dated September 21, 1715, leaves estate to wife and daughters (no sons mentioned), pp 157.

Will of Joachim Staats: "Whereas: Joachim Staats of the county of Albany, died intestate, letters of administration are granted to his eldest son, Barent Staats, April 18, 1712."

Jacob Staats, surgeon, Albany, son of Maj. Abraham Staats, left no sons. Will dated September 14, 1734. Will proved April 28, 1735. Will dated September 14, 1734. Collections New York Historical Society, 1894.

Barent Staats' will dated January 1, 1748, proved September 1752, leaves to his sons, Joachim and Gerrit, "his Bouery in Manor Renssellaerwyck." He had also seven daughters.

William States (son of Adam, the third mentioned in this paper), who was lost at sea, left one son, William, who married in California, Agatha Gaynor, who left one son, William Gaynor, who left one son, William Gaynor Staats, now (1909) a doctor in New York City.



William States married Lucy Haynes of New London, Conn. He died 1832. Issue: William Noves States and Frances Chesebrough States. (See page 48. Mrs. Walter Howard Richards dies in August, 1913.)

William Noves States married Agatha Gaynor in San Francisco, California, 1858, died 1874. İssue: William Gaynor States, born in San Francisco, Calif., June 16, 1859, and Beatrice N. States, born in Paris, France, 1867. William Gaynor States married Beatrice Morrell, February 26, 1902. No issue.

Early settlers of Kings county, N. Y., by Bergen, pp 107. Elsie Pieters Staats, of N. U., (both residents of Gowanus at date of marriage) married Egbert Sandres, of Wollabout, and member of the Reformed Dutch church of Brooklyn, in 1677. Married April 2, 1682, died October 7, 1680, at Staten Island. Issue: Annetje Sanders (Sandderson) baptized May 27, 1683. Newark Pub. Co., Pub. Lib., Newark, N. J., 929-1. B45 R.

Jan Evertsen Bout emigrated in 1634, in the service of the West India Company, from Barrevelt or Barneweld, in the province of Gelderland. Born in 1603. Married, second, Annetje Pieters, who after his death married, second, Andries Janse Jurianse, and married, third, Jan Janse Staats, of Gowanus. (pp 43).

Johannes Ditmars (son of Jan Jense and Adriantje) married Jannetje Remsen and resided in Flatbush. His son, Johannes, baptized May 23, 1725, in N. U., married April 20, 1748, supposed Rebecca Staats. (pp 100.)

Middagh, or Medach, Aert, Anthouize, or Tennisin, emigrated previous to 1657 from Heikop, in the province Utrecht, in the Netherlands. Returned to the fatherland and back to this country in the ship "Beaver." In May, 1661, he married Breckje Hansen Bergeb, and both joined the Reformed Dutch church in Brooklyn in 1664, where he resided and owned considerable real estate. Their daughter, Lysbeth Aertsen, married Pieter Staats. (pp 205.)

Jan Thomasse Van Dyck, emigrated from Amsterdam in 1652, settled in N. U. His daughter, Antje Jansz Van Dyck, married Pieter Staats, of Brooklyn. (pp 336.)

Van Vecht, Vecht, or Vechten, Klaes Arrentse, Hendrick Classen, emigrated with his father in 1660. Lived in Brooklyn, married, December 10, 1680, Gerritje Reyniers Wizzelepnning. Their daughter, Lammetje, born April 23, 1693, married Pieter Staats, of Gowanus. (pp 364.)

Pieter, on the patent of Brooklyn, of 1677, as per Thompson's Long Island.

This may be Peter Jansen Staats. (pp 164.)

Tobiassen Tunis was a dealer in whalebone in 1768, per Stoothoff, papers, of Flushing in 1685, where he took the oath of allegiance in 1687, and about this date he and Pieter Pieterse Staats sold to Leffert Pieters, 80 acres of woodland as per p. 183 of Liber., C., of Flushing records, pp 305.

The Opdyke Genealogy, Newark, N. J., Pub. Lib. pp 373. Hall Opdycke, born August 17, 1792, married Annie Hartman. His son Enoch H. Opdyke, born 1829, married Sarah Stuats, residence, Hunterton county, N. J. Farmer.

A daughter of Wm. Opdyke, of Bucks county, name not given, married Henry Staats, of Hunterton county. Farmer.

The sixth child of Joshua Opdyks, name not given, married Henry Staats,

of Bethlehem, Huntington county, N. J. Farmer. (pp 429).

Family records and Events, by L. Rutherford, 1894, in Pub. Lib. Newark, N. J., pp 100. "Richard, son of Lewis Morris and Catherine Staats, married Sarah,

daughter of Hanry Ludlow."

Year Book, Holland Society, 1902. "Passengers from Holland to New Netherlands. Translation, at Amsterdam in New Netherlands, 1658. Jan Adriensen of Duyveland debit for passage and his wife, who on May 1, 1658, came in ship "The Moesman '(The Market Gardner); skipper, Jacob Jansen Staets, of Pumerland. April 25, 1659. Passengers arriving in "The Moesman," Capt. Jacob Jansen Staets, January 11, 1661, in the "Gulden Arent" (The Golden Eagle), Capt. Jacob Jansen Staats. This appears to have been his last voyage as he is not mentioned in the arrival of later vessels but that he remained in the country seems to be shown by the following records: "1657, October 25, Andrew Hoppe owes Jacob Jansen Staas the amount of 595 guilders for various lots of merchandise. Mortgages his house and lot at New Amsterdam, on the Broadway, north of the house of Gysbert Imbroeck, east of the sheep meadow, etc."

December 27, 1672, at New York. Secretary N. Bayard subscribed to a copy of a receipt subscribed to by Jacob Jansen Staets, skipper of "The Moesman," date,



September 7, 1659, in which he acknowledges to have been fully paid by the widow of Andries Hoppe. From Schepen Register, pp 163. Year Book, Holland Society, 1900.

[It has not been established whether Jacob Jansen Staets is identical with the Jan Jacob Staets who settled in Gowanus, Kings county, and one of whose sons, Jan Pietersen, went to Staten Isaland, the other remaining in Kings county, both of whom left many descendants.—John States.]

From the records of the Reformed Dutch church, New York, Baptism 1743; Johannes Ryfenier, Anna Maria Miller, child, Johannes, Witnesses: Adam Staat, Maria Cathina Miller, Jacob Fracf. (This is the earliest record preceding Adam Staats' marriage that has been recorded.)

The following record also refers to the Staats family: viz.: Trustees of Brooklyn from 1700. John Staats, Trustee from 1709 to 1726. (History of Brooklyn and Kings county, by Stephen Ostrander, Vol. I, pp 163). N. E. Historu and Gen. Register, Vol. VIII, pp 246. Mary Wentworth married, September 11, 1733, to Humphrey Scarlet, Inn Holder, of Boston. Will made August 8, 1738, proved January 8, 1739, gave to wife, Mary, to sister-in-law, Ann States, and to daughter, Mary, See also text of will. Vol. XX, pp. 272, also mention of Jacob Wendell, of Portsmouth, N. H., Vol. XXII, pp. 420.

Descendant of Wendells of Fort Orange (Albany), John Wendell married Elisabeth Staats, daughter of Maj. Abram Staats. His oldest son, born in Albany, 1703, married and died in Boston, 1763. His oldest son, John, 6-1731, married Sarah Wentworth; daughter of Capt. Daniel, son of Gov. John Wentworth.

Deaths—Hon. Isaac Blackford, at Washington, D. C., December 31, 1849, aged 73. He was a son of Joseph and Mary (Staats) Blackford, and was born in Bound Brook, Somerset county, N. J., November 6, 1786. The mother was the oldest daughter of Peter Staats, of Bound Brook, was born July 19, 1767, and died August 18, 1827. Vol. XVII, pp. 174, N. E. Gen. Reg.

New Brunswick loyalists of the war of the American Revolution. Margaret States, from Rhode Island, settled in St. John, New Brunswick, New York Gen, and Biog. Record, Vol. XXXIX, pp. 251.

Roll of those who took the oath of allegiance in Kings county, September 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 1687. Breucklyn. Peter Staats, native; Jan Jansen Staats, native; Pieter Jansen Staats, native. Documentary History of New York, Vol. I, pp. 429, (O'Callighan.)

From Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts. Dutch Manuscripts. 1644. March 22: Contract of Carel Staets to serve Hendrick Petersen Brint in't Water for one year (N. B.) excepting Abram Staats (1642). 1661. April 7. Abraham Staats, skipper, bearer of dispatches to Gov. Endicott.

English Manuscripts, October 20, 1674. Patent under Gov. Andros: Peter Jansen Statius and his sons Jan and Pieter of Gowanus, L. I., with Jan Jansen, piece of land on the southwest side of Staten Island, bounded west by the Kil, and south by the Bay.

1694. No date. Gov. Fletcher, Petition. Peter Janse Staets that he may be confirmed in the bounds of his land as settled by an order of the Council, dated April 14, 1687.

April 19, 1699. Gov. Bellomont, petition. Pieter Jansen Staats, coroner of Kings county, as to his pay.

No. of Series, Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. XVII, pp. 159. Returned and Assessments Co., Lancaster, 1771. Adam Statasam, 50 acres, etc.

Bristol Township, Bucks county, 1786, Vol. XIII. pp. 611. Single men.—Benjamin States, tax 7-6. Rensalear township; Daniel States, James States, John States, blacksmith; Edmund States, joiner.

These names appear in General Index, 3rd Series: Peter Statia, Thomas Statia, John Statia, Isaac Staats, Jacob Stats, Abraham Staats, Daniel Staats, Edmund Staats, John Staats, Wm. Staats, Zachariah Staats.

February 11, 1775. Nehemiah Hibbs of Northampton township, and Esther Staats. Publications Genealogy Society of Pennsylvania, Vol. III, pp. 201.

Collections of Holland Society, at Yale University, cjl. 065-1, printed in 1891.

Marriage Record, Hackensack Dutch Reformed church. The persons who have here



been betrothed and united in marriage, Vol. I, Par. 1, pp. 28. April 20, 1701. Sander Egberse, s of Elsie Staets. Magdalena Van Cysse, w of Cornelius Roelofse. (w means widow or widower.)

Page 172. Paptisms, December 19, 1736; Child and date of baptism, Isaac; parents, Bos Staets; witnesses, Issac Kinslandt, Joanna Van Winkel, Barbara Bos.

(The Staets here is the given or first name.) Page 19.

It may not be amiss to aid a word upon the subject of Dutch surnames for the benefit of those whose attention has not been directed to the matter, inasmuch as some of the names on the earliest records of Hachensack do not appear under the surnames which the families now bear. Persons of the same baptismal names were distinguished from each other in various ways. Sometimes by their trade, as Jan Kuyper, that is, John the Cooper; Jan Metzler, that is, John the Mason, etc. Sometimes by their places of birth or residence, for example, Jan Vanwyck, that is John from Wyck; Jan Vandeventer, for John from Deventer. At other times by affixing the father's baptismal name, that is with the addition of "S." "Se," "Sen." etc. For example, Jan Pieters, or Pietersen, that is, John, the son of Peter; Jan Hansen or Jan Hense, etc., that is, John, the son of John.

Page 22-23. Dutch Baptismal names and their equivalent in English; viz: Dutch, Annetje, Ante, Annaatje; English, Ann; Dutch, Barent; English, Bernard; Dutch, Daam; English, Adam; Dutch, Geesje; English, Grace or Charity; Dutch Geerje, Geertje, Geertruyd; English, Gertrude; Dutch, Staats; English,

States.

John Staats, soldier in Capt. Wm. McGuiness' Company, New York Provincial

Troops, mustered in at Schenectady, June 24, 1755.

New York Historical Societies Collections, 1885, Vol. XVIII, pp. 54: Freemen made in the mayoralty of Stephen Van Cortlandt, Esq. May 21, 1699. Samuel Staats, pp. 241, Freeman made by Common Council; March 25, 1784. Thomas Staats, Cartman; Harman Staats, measurer; Bartholomew Staats, Silversmith.

## HISTORY OF NORWICH, CONNECTICUT.

By Frances M. Caulkins, 1874, pp. 59?.

Rev. Erastus Wentworth, D. D., another messenger of the good tidings to the Chinese, is a native of Norwich, where the first eighteen years of his life were spent. He left the professorship of Natural Science in Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., and went out in 1854, in connection with the mission of the Methodist Episcopal Society. His station was at Foo Chow, a city of a half million inhabitants, capital of the Fokien Province. His wife was a granddaughter of Charles Miner, originally of Norwich. but late of Wilkesbarre, Pa. She died soon after his arrival in China. He returned to this country in 1862.

Records of First Congregational church of Stonington, Conn.; Erastus Wentworth, Jr., born February 26, 1809. March 16, 1700, Nehemiah Palmer, Jr., owned the covenant and had son, Saxon, baptized. Elizabeth, wife of Josiah Haynes, baptized September 12, 1697. History First Congregational church, Ston-

ington, Conn., pp. 201.

Nehemiah Palmer lived at Wequetequock (later called the Baldwin house). Walter Palmer's son. Nehemiah, built in July, 1700, what is known as the Baldwin house, which stands just east of the buyring ground on the road to Pawcatuck. (In 1822. Amos Denison made 17,000 pounds of cheese in the house where he then lived.) Nehemiah Palmer, baptized July 18, 1677, married Jerusha Saxton.

Saxton Palmer, born November 29, 1701, married Sarah Richardson, son, Saxon, born May 1, 1723. Hist. Ston., by R. A. Wheeler, 1900.

Elisabeth States, daughter of Adam States, married a Saxton Palmer.

Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York, by John Romeyn Brodhead, 1853. N. H. Pun. Lib., Page 636. Letter from Col. Bayard to Sir Edmund Andrews, "New York, October 10, 1689; Leysler tooke yesterday his seat in ye Pewe at Church with a large Carpet before him. The roote of his council is said is one Samuel Staats, P. Lanoy, Sam Edsals, and Jacob Milborne, who is also Secretary."

Letter to the Bishop of Salisbury, dated January 7, 1689, Fort William, New

York, signed by Jacob Leisler and Council. (Samuel Staats.)



From the general preface, pp. 9. A list of the Dutch Reformed Church, organized prior to the close of the eighteenth century (taken from Corwin's Manuel), with the particulars of their records as far as known is here given. The following records have been published or are in the course of publication: New York, organized 1628. Marriage and Baptismal records begin 1639. Membership 1640. They have been 17 years in course of publication in the N. Y. Genealogy and Biology Record. That society has issued a volume including marriages down to 1801, and expect to shortly issue a volume giving the baptisms down to 1730. The committee has had copied these baptismal records from 1730 to 1801. Albany, 1642, Schenectady, 1670. Records arranged by families by Professor of Union College, have been published by Munsell, of Albany. Kingston, N. Y., 1659. Records have been copied for publication by Rev. R. R. Hoes, a member of the Holland Society, and are in the hands of the printer. Brooklyn, N. Y., 1660. The marriage and Baptismal records from 1660 to 1710 were published in Manuals of the Common Council of Brooklyn for 1869, and have recently been published by the Kings county Genealogical Club. A list of the church members at organization is given in Vol. I of Stiles' History of Brooklyn.

Bergen, 1662. Records in alphabetical order but not complete are contained in Winfield's Land Titles of Huds in county. Port Richmond, Staten Island, 1690. The baptismal records have been recently published in Bayles' History of Richmond County. Tappan, and Clarkstown, 1750. Baptismal records copied by Rev. David Cole of Yonkers, N. Y., have been published in his history of Rockland county. Copies of all the existing records of the ancient Dutch churches of Rockland county have been made by and are in possession of Dr. Cole, who has spent much time and labor in the work. Tarrytown, 1697. A portion of the early records appear in Schaff's History of Westchester county. Lunenberg. The Baptismal records of this Dutch Lutheran church (near Catskill) are published in the History of Greene county, in full from 1704 to 1748, and in part from 1748 to 1788. Machhackenmeck (Deer Park) Port Jervis, 1737. The marriages with partial list of the members of the Consistory were published by Mr. W. H. Nearpass, of Port Jervis. Torowa, (Paterson, N. J., 1775, are in print and will be published in the course of the year 1891.) North and South Hampton, Bucks county, Pa., 1710. The records have been prepared for publication by Rev. Samuel Strong.

The records of the following churches have been copied and are in possession of the Holland Society, the date given first is of the organization of the Church, and the others, the period included in the records copied. In some caes, however, the records are not continuous.

New York, 1628; baptisms, 1731-1800. Flatlands, 1654; baptisms, 1747-1802. Gravesend, 1655; members, 1763-1805; Consistory, 1763-1805. Brooklyn, 1660-1705; baptisms, 1660-1709; Consistory, 1660-1709. Bergen, 1662; members, 1664-1769; marriages, 1665-1788; baptisms, 1666-1788; burials, 1666. Schenectady, 1670; marriages, 1699-1761. Aeuqackenonck (Passaic), 1693; members, 1726-1815; baptisms, 1692-1816. Tarrytown, 1697; members, 1697-1775; baptisms, 1697-1790; marriages, 1698-1790; Consistory, 1710-1851. Freehold and Middletown, 1699; members, 1710-1850; marriages, 1736:1851; baptisms, 1709-1851; Consistory, 1710-1851; Second River (Belleville), 1700; members, 1726-1786; marriages, 1730-1776; baptisms, 1727-1794; Consistory, 1726-1793. Schagticoke, 1707; members, 1757-1780; marriages, 1769-1802; baptisms, 1752-1800; Consistory, 1751-1800.

Copies of the records of the following named churches have been made for Mr. Wm. F. Wyckoff, of Brooklyn, N. Y., a member of the Holland Society, in whose possession they are: Somerville, N. J., formerly Raritan, 1699; members, 1699-1886; baptisms, 1699-1886. Freehold and Middletown, now Marlboro, 1699; members, 1709-1817; marriages, 1736-1824; baptisms, 1709-1851. In addition Mr. Wyckoff has a census of most of the ancient graveyards of Somerset county, N. J., and vicinity, as indicated by the headstones. Copies of church at Kingston are in possession of Mr. Samuel Burhans, Jr., of New York, a member of the Holland Society, Kingston, N. Y., marriages, 1660-1841; baptisms, 1660-1877.

On page 23 of Year Book of the Holland Society of New York, 1886-87: "Among relics loaned by First Reformed church, Kingston, N. Y., appears the following: No Card—The Staats family Bible, 1837.



Military papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, 1807-1817. Published by the State. N. H. Pub. Piby., 9247-T. Vol. II, pp. 627.

"Albany, June 16, 1812.

The Hobl. H. Bleeker.

Sir: The young gentleman named in the within recommendations is the son of Barent G. Staats. I am not personally acquainted with him but know the subscribers of the enclosed papers, all of whom are also well known to you to be amongst the most respectable inhabitants of Albany. I need only to add a request that you will present Mr. Staats' name to the War Department with such representations in his favor as you may think his credentials will warrant.

D. D. Tompkins."

### HISTORY OF THE CITY OF BROOKLYN.

By Henry R. Stiles, in 2 Vols. Pub. by J. Munsell, Albany, 1869, Vol. I, pp. 99.

"Jan Eversen Bout, in 1643, he had a Bouwery at Pavonia. In September of the same year was selected by the eight men to fill the vacancy in their board caused by the expulsion of Van Dam. In 1646, he became one of the founders of Breucklen. In 1647, was a farmer there and chosen one of the nine men who formed Stuyvesant's Council. In 1649, was one of the signers of a memorial to the Home Government, requesting certain reforms in the management of the Colony, and also of the remonstrance which accompanied it, and of which documents he and two others were chosen to be the bearers to the Fatherland; was successful in his mission and returned to the Netherlands in 1650. (See Col. Records, Doc. 1-367-369.) April 1, 1668, a patent was granted to Jan Eversen Bout for a certain Hook, or corner of land, within the jurisdiction of Breucklen. In 1674, this land being the same as that known on Butt's Map as belonging to G. Martense, was in possession of Andries Janse Jurianse, who had married Annetje Para (Bout's widow). He died before 1695, and she married Jan Jansen Staats, and on the 17th of March of that year she conveyed to Jurian Andries (probably the son of her second husband) for the sum of 150 pounds, certain premises in Brookland described, etc., etc. In 1686, the oath of allegiance was taken by Jahns Janse Staats, a native. (page 293.) Oath of allegiance taken in the Kings county, in the province of New York, the 26, 27, 28, 29 and 30th day of September, 1687. Peter Janse Staats, native." (See page 204.)

List of citizens of New York admitted freemen between 1683 and 1740. Samuel Staats, in 1691. Memorial History of New York, James Grant Wilson, Vol. II, pp. 107.

Wm. H. Staats was born in Monroe county, N. Y., in 1842, a son of Abram and Minerva (Gray) Staats, natives of New York. His father and mother came to Monroe county after marriage, where they stayed a short time, then moved to Lockport, N. Y., where he lived until he went to the war in 1861, and never returned. There were seven children, in the family, four whom are living: Sarah Jane Richardson; Mrs. Carrie C. McCollum, of Newfane; James, of Lockport; and William, who in 1861 went to Wisconsin and joined Company E., First Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He lost an eye at the battle of Perryville, Ky., and was discharged in 1863. (Landmark of Niagara county by Wm. Poole, in 1897, in Public Library, New Haven, Conn.

Abraham Staats (Staes, Staets) prevented settling on the Schuykill by the Swedes. Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, by E. B. O'Callaghan, 1856, Vol. I. pp. 595-599-600. "The tidings are also certain that the Indians (Mohawks) burnt last Friday the dwelling house of one Mr. Abraham Staets, bouwerie, with the former; his wife and one negro are not to be found up to this date. Mr. Abraham's wife's people have sent a canoe thither to-day, July 14, 1664." (Vol. I, pp. 372.) Names of the Butch who swore allegiance after the surrender of New York, October 21, 22, 24, 26, 1664. Abraham Staets. Vol. III, pp. 76.

Col. Nicolls to the Commissioners of Albany, 1666, in reply to letter of October 26, 1666, confirming Abraham Staets and others to be Commissioners for the ensuing year. Vol. III, pp. 143. April 3, 1690. Proposals made to the five (5) nations of Indians who were sent for by order of Commissioners; present. Capt. Staas, Vol. III,



pp. 712. Rev. Pierre De Mareuil is stated to have come to Canada in 1706. He remained in the Iriquois country until the date when he was conducted to Albany by Lieat. Col. John Schuyler, the Governor's brother. After experiencing every attention at Albany, he was finally exchanged, towards the close of the year, for Lieut. Bareut Staats, a nephew of Col. Peter Schuyler, who had been previously taken prisoner, Vol. IX, pp. 836-838-889.

General Staats Long Morris, son of Judge Lewis Morris and Catherine Staats, of Morrisania, N. Y., and grandson of Governor Morris, of New Jersey, was born August 27, 1728 (Bolton's History of Westchester county, Vol. II, pp. 284), and educated at Yale College. (Whitehead's Papers of Gov. Morris, 190.) Having entered the army, he became captain in the 36th regiment of Foot, on May 31, 1756, and attained the rank of Major in 1758. Government having resolved the following year to raise an additional regiment of Highlanders, by the influence of the Gordon Family, at the solicitation of the Dowager Duchess of Gordon, Major Morris, to whom she had recently married, was appointed to raise that regiment, in which the Duke entered as Captain, Lord William as Lieutenant, and Lord George as Ensign. In a few weeks 760 men were mustered and marched to Arberdeen, and Major Morris received a commission of Lieut.-Colonel of the new corps, which was called the 89th Highland regiment. With it he embarked in December, 1760, for the East Endies, arrived at Bombay in November following (Brown's History of Highland Clans, Vol. IV. pp. 281-282), and served at the siege of Pondicherry in 1761. (Beatson's Naval and Military Memmoirs, Vol. II. pp. 359. Vol. III. pp. 259.) On July 7, 1763, he was appointed to local rank of Brigadier-General (Army List) and on the return of the regiment to England it was reduced in 1765 (Brown), and its Licut-Colonel went on half pay, where he continued until 1778. He rose to the rank of General in the British army in 1796, received the sinecure appointment of General of Quebec in 1797, and died in the early part of the yar in the 72nd year of his age. (Army List.) General Morris was twice married, first to the Duchess of Gordon, as already mentioned, who died in 1770; second to Miss Urquhart, who survived her husband about a year. Vol. VIII, pp. 187.

"12 Kegs Powder sent by ship "Gulden-Arent," Jacob Jansen Staats, Skipper, January 11, 1661." Vol. II, pp. 452.

Hon. Isaac Blackford, died at Washington, D. C., December 31, 1859, aged 73. Was born at Bound Brook, Somerset county, N. J., November 6, 1786. Was son of Joseph and Mary (Staats) Blackford. The father, who is supposed to have emigrated from New England, was the youngest of three brothers, of whom the two eldest died childless. The mother, the eldest daughter of Peter Staats, of Bound Brook, was born July 19, 1767, and died August 18, 1827. N. E. H. and G. Reg. Vol. XVII, pp. 174, (Peter, Mary).

#### HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MISCELLANY.

Data relating to the Settlement of New York, and New Jersey, By Jno. E. Stillwell, M. D., 1903.

The baptismal register of the Dutch church of Staten Island, commencing 1696. Vol. I. Staats, States, States, States. Page 64. Abraham Staats; his baptized children are his son, Isaac, christian baptism had 21st October, 1707. Page 65. Johan Staats and Catherine Staats, October 22, 1709, witnesses (see page 77-153-154, Agneta, Mother, Agnietje), pp. 66-67-69. Witness, pp. 77-106-118. Anna (Annetye, Anatje), witness, 66, 79—S. R. 80-84-122-132-134. Mother, 77-80-82. Baptizd, 108. Census, 153.

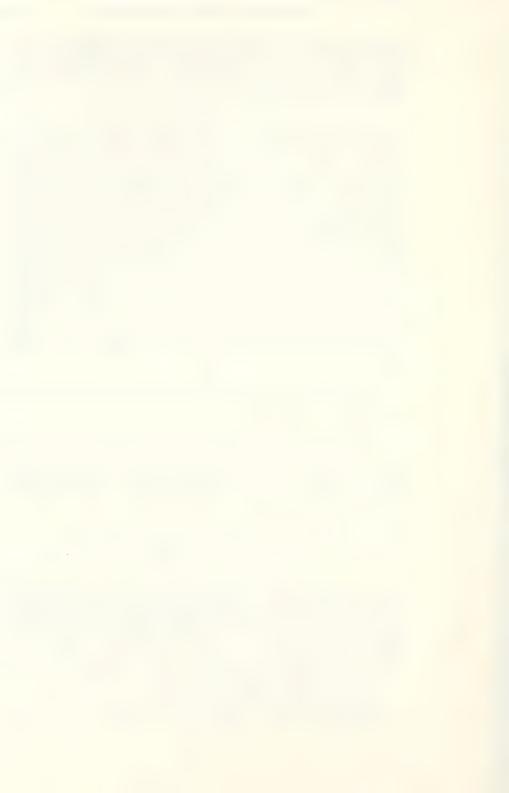
Annerithe, in Census, 153. Catharina (Catryna, Kathareina), witness, 65, wife of John, 97, witness, 97-104-106-128.

Cornelia, witness, 82, 93-113-118-122, baptized, 108, mother 116.

Edmond (Edman), baptized, 134, census, 153,

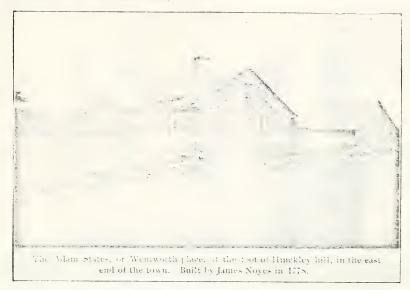
Elizabeth, witness, 106, in census, 153.

Ephraim, in census, 154. Grace, in census, 153. Hellise, in census, 150.



Isaac, baptized, 64; James, in census, 154. Jannetje, witness, 82-116-122-125-140, mother, 93-94-142.

John (Jan, Johan), cattle mark, 27-43, land 53, witness, 65-70-82-93-97-104. Self and wife, witness, 106. Godfather 103. Father, 108. John and wife, Catherine, witnesses 128, in census, 154. Buried, Christ Church Register of Shrewsbury, N. J.; pp. 190. John Staates, July 5, 1764.



#### LOMES OF OUR ANCESTORS IN STONNINGTON, CONN.

By Grace D. Wheeler, 1993. Printed by Newcomb and Gauss, Salem, Mass., Page 212.

"Down the hill, set back from the road and almost surrounded by a garden where the vines and trellises nearly cover the whole front of the mansion, is the house long known as the 'States' home, [my father was born in it-John N. States] as Mr. Adam States, a Hollander, came here and married Mr. James Noyes' daughter. She died in a few years, leaving children, and Mr. States married her sister, Mary, who was the widow of John Pendleton. Later he married Cynthia Brown, and still continued to live here. This land was part of the farm of Mr. James Noyes, which extended over to the farm now known as the Adam States, Jr., place (which fronts on the highway running from Westerly, R. I., to North Sotonington), but it is quite probable that Mr. Noyes built this house for his daughter, Esther, upon her marriage to Mr. States in 1778, so it has been known as the 'States' place for a hundred and twentyfive years. Mr. Erastus Wentworth, of Norwich, Conn., married Mr. States' daughter, Esther, and after her death, married Cynthia (her sister), who was living at this place alone with her brother, Ichabod. Here was once a brick kiln where all kinds of earthen ware was made by the father and son. The father managed this one and the son another at Stonington villiage. It was located at Kiln Dock, Shinbone Alley!"

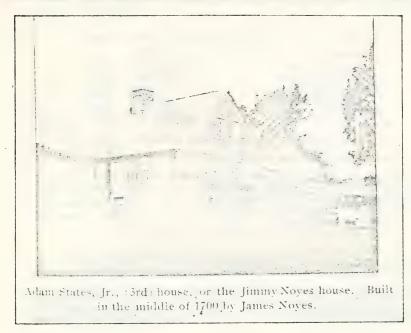
Church Members at Hillsboro, N. J. Church:

1801. Peter Staats, John Staats, Sr., John Staats, Jr., Susannah Staats, Phamatie Staats.

1819. Catherine Voorhies, widow of Peter Staats.



In Connecticut Historical Society at Hartford, Conn., Narragansett Historical Register, pp. 62 and 65: "Capt. John Aldrich Saunders, shipwright, built the first three-masted schooner that was ever built, about 1813 or 1814. He built the first 'Centre Board' vessel that was ever seen, or seen in this section of the country, or in Rhose Island. This vessel was a wonder, she was called 'The Dolphin.' Capt.



Saunders run it himself in general freighting and then sold it to Adam States, of Stonington, Conn. He took half the pay in stone ware, which he sold afterward in the Newport market."

# HISTORY OF FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, STONINGTON, CONN. Bu R. A. Wheeler, page 273.

Married, by the Rev. Ira Hart, Stonington, Conn., March 1, 1812, Erastus Wentworth and Esther States.

December 29, 1825, Major Lemuel Vose and Mary Ann States.

New Jersey Archives, Vol. XXV., pp. 249-339: "Adjoining property of Mr. John Staats." The New York *Gazette*, No. 1267, April 16, 1767. "Sale of property at Perth Amboy, N. J."

### HOMES OF OUR ANCESTORS.

## By Grace D. Wheeler.

"A mile or so below here is the old house of Adam States, Jr., situated a little back from the road in a grassy meadow. It is a wood colored, one story and a half house. (Struck by lightning and burned about 1900.) It was built about the middle of 1700, by Mr. James Noyes, familiarly called "Jimmy." who married Margaret Woodburn, of Preston, Conn. Four of their daughters died in young womanhood and are burried in the family lot near the house. In 1804, after his wife and children were all dead, he went to live with his son-in-law, Adams States, Sr., who lived at the homestead, and he remained until his death, in 1806."



## THE STORY OF AN OLD FARM.

By Mellick, 1889. In Historical Society, at Hartford, page 189, Connecticut.

"There was also living in New Brunswick at this time, Abraham Schuyler, (a four years young brother of Derrick), whose wife was Katrina, daughter of Barent Staats." (1657-1700.)

Centenary Anniversary of Reformed Dutch Church of Millstone, N. J., 1866:

El	ders		Deacons
1801. John	Staats, Sr.	1803.	John Staats.
1805. Peter	Staats.	1822.	Henry Staats.
1828. John	Staats.		Rynier Staats.
1831. Ab S		1836.	Cor Staats.
1837. Ab S	taats.	1839.	John J. Staats.
1847. John	I. Staats.	1845.	Peter P. Staats.

#### EARLY CONNECTICUT MARRIAGES.

By F. W. Bailey. Prior to 1800. In N. H. Public Library, Greenwich, Conn.

The town was settled in 1640. It submitted to Connecticut in 1662. The first Congregational Church was organized in 1670. There are no records prior to 1787. It is said that the earlier records were taken to Long Island during the Revolution and never returned. The second Congregational Church was organized in 1705. The records begin with Rev. Stephen Munson's pastorate, 1728 to 1733.

Died. In Providence, R. I., Lucy States, aged 21. From The United States Chronicle, August 20, 1801. Vital Statistics of Rhode Island, pp. 557. (No doubt daughter of Peter.)

Providence Gazette, March 8, 1806. Died. Abigail States, daughter of late Peter, aged 26 years. Vol. XIV, pp. 305, Vital Statistics of Rhode Island.

Married, December 25, 1793, by Rev. Stephen Gans, Hannah States and Benj. Knowles. Vol. VII, pp. 506.

Thirty Thousand Names of Immigrants. In Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, pp. 64. August 30, 1737. Ship, "Samuel and Hugh Percy," from Rotterdam; master, Hans Adam Starrt (Staats.)

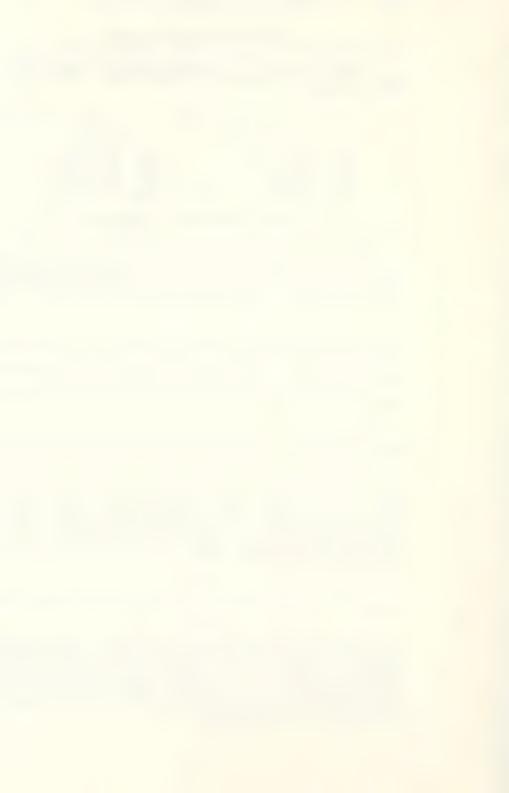
September 24, 1737. In ship "Virginia Grace," John Bull, master, from Rot-

terdam, Peter Staut (Stats).

Year Book, Holand Society, 1906. Staats, page 4, June 2, 1732. "Adam Jates, Y. m. married Annatje Gerritse, Y. d. of Albany (Staats). Page 57, March 23, 1735, baptized; Jan Gerritsen, daughter of Adam and Anna Yets (Staats), at Albany, age 77. April 22, 1739, Christophel, d of Annatje Jaits, at Albany, page 91, January 13, 1741, Joseph, son of Adam and Anna Jaits (Staats) Page 104, October 19, Maria, d of Adam Yeats and Anna Gerritzen (Staats), Page 114, October 19, Maria, d of Adam Yeats and Anna Gerritzen (Staats), page 125, February 19, 1749, Anneke, d of Adam and Annetje Jeets (Staats)."

New York Historical Society, Vol. I, pp. 480. "Adam Yates married Anna Gerritze."

History of Dutch Church of Oyster Bay, pp. 189. In Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford. Conn. "Rebecca Ditmars married Peter Staats (supposed), daughter of John Ditmars, son of Jan Jansen and Neeltie Downes, born about 1643. Settled at Flatbush and are named as old church members. Took the oath in 1687. Was a Tavern keeper. Page 507. Samuel Staats and Jannetje Theuheven, witness at baptism of Jacob Stoutburgh. Samuel Staats and Catharina Van Brugh, daughter of Anneke Jans and wife of Johannes Van Brough, witnesses of baptism of Hannah Stoutenburgh. Page 623, Saertje Staats."



Rev. Abram Tod was buried in the old burying ground in Davis' Lane, Greenwich. He died in 1775. Settled as minister in the Second Congregational Church in 1733.

History of Greenwich, Conn. "Joes Mead, born 1723, died 1783, fourth son of Ebenezer Mead. Married, first, Sarah Ferris, second, Sarah Howe. Left children, Solomon and Edmund. Edmund left Abigail and others, 8th States (Stats) (Staats). Married, first Lydia Mead, second (widow), Hannah Glass.

## KINGSTON, N. Y., BAPTISMS, 1770.

		*
Parent	Child	Witnesses
Rutgear Bleecker	John	John R. Bleecker
Catharina Elbendorp, May 10, 1770,		
1681		Elisabeth Staats
Benjamin Provoost	Barber	Johannes Proovost
Elyen Albertsen, April 24, 1681, 1662		Ricke Staats
Pieter Jacobson, (Miller here)	Pieter	Saertje Staats
Grietje Hendricks Westercam, October		Pieter Hillebransten
1, 1662		Williampje Jacobs
·	1746	
William Salisbury, October 1746	Marie	Laurenz Salisbury and Wife
Theuntje Staats		Anna Maria Van Gaasbek

Domine Gideon Shatts baptized several children at Kingston, N. Y., October 15, 1669; June 18, 1671; March 31, 1678.

Hon. Lewis Morris, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, also one of the Judges of Oyer and Terminer, nat., September 23, 1698, ob., July 3, 1762. Will dated November 19, 1760. No. 23, page 426, Surrogate's Office. Interred at Morrisania. Married first Catherine Staats. She had three sons, Lewis Morris, 5th, proprietor and Lord of the Manor; General Staats Long Morris, who married Catherine, the celebrated Duchess of Gordon, and Richard Morris, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, in 1776.

N. E. History and Genealogy Register, Vol. III, pp. 246. Ann States. Mary Wentworth, married September 11, 1733, Humphrey Scarlet, inn-keeper, of Boston, His will made January 8, 1739, gave to wife Mary, to sister-in-law, Ann States, and to daughter Mary. Vol. XII, pp. 111. John and Elizabeth (Stats) Wendell. She was daughter of Major Abraham Staats. He was born in Albany and died there November 6, 1691, aged 44. Vol. XV. pp. 273. Will of widow, Mary Ireland (see Mary Scarlet, of Boston), made October 18, 1761, and proved October 7, 1763. Gives to old South Church, and sister. Ann States, of Boston, widow, wearing apparel and furniture, to furnish on room handsomely, also my Pew No. 43 in the Old South Meeting House. After her decease to be disposed of for the most it will bring. The interest on all moneys from the sale of estate was to be paid to sister, Ann States, and after her decease to go to the poor of the town of Boston.

From N. E. and General Register, Vol. XXII, pp. 420: "The Wendell family is of German origin and of great respectability. From it and its affiliated branches have sprung many men of eminence—merchants, statesmen, poets, philanthropists, who by their talents, integrity, and patriotism have shed lustre upon the name and adorned the annals of the nation. Mr. Jacob Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., was a direct descendant through John Abraham, John of Boston, and John of Portsmouth, of Mr. Evert Jansen and his wife, Mary Wendell, who came from the commercial town of Embden, the capital of East Friesland, Hanover, and settled at Beverwyck, the site of Forest Orange, and now the city of Albany, N. Y., in or about 1645 (ante 1-186). That the family was of high social standing may be inferred from the coat of arms. (Drake's Boston, 619), which was the device of a ship under sail, and two



anchors, and which was stained on nine panes of glass in the east window of the old Dutch church at Albany, demolished in 1805; and also from the matrimonial alliances which the Wendells formed with the Van Renselaer, Deky, Staats, and other well known families of that town. Mr. Evart Jansen Wendell, the American progenitor, was in 1656, eight years prior to the occupation of Fort Orange by the English, Regerendo Dijakin, in the church, and died at Albany at the advanced age of 88 years, in 1709. His son (only son), John Wendell, married for his second wife, Elizabeth Staats, daughter of Major Abraham Staats, by whom he had nine children, the first of whom born in Albany, December 27, 1678, received the name of Abraham, from his maternal grandfather, married Catherine Dekey, daughter of Tennis and his wife, Anna (Vanburg) Dekey, May 26, 1680, and became a merchant in Boston, where he died, September 27, 1734.

Jacob Wendell, born August 5, 1691, was the ninth child of Abraham and his wife, Elizabeth Staats Wendell. Married Miss Sarah, daughter of Dr. James Oliver, of Cambridge, and in School street, nearly opposite King's Chapel. He was an eminent merchant and held many offices. His youngest son, Oliver, H. C., 1775, married Mary, daughter of Edward Jackson, in 1762, and died January 15, 1818. His daughter Sarah, married the Rev. Abiel Holmes, the poet. Margaret, the twelfth child of Jacob and Sarah, married Wra. Phillips of Boston, and grandfather of Wendell Phillips.

Parish Register of Christ church, Shrewsbury, N. J. Burials, 1764. July 5, 1764, John States. Records at Red Bank, N. J.

Page 298. Liber, 13, for Land, began November, 1792, at Stonington, Conn. "To all people to whom these may come, Greeting: Know ye that I Peter Staats of Westerly in the county of Washington, state of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Yeoman. (but now residing in Providence, the county of Providence, the said state aforesaid), for and in consideration of the sum of Three Hundred and Forty Dollars to me in hand well and truly paid by Joseph States, of Westerly, in the county of Washington and Providence Plantations, Yeoman (but now residing in the county of Providence in the said states aforesaid, Yoeman), Have demized released and forever quitclaimed unto the said Joseph States and unto his heirs and assigns forever. all my sole title, property, interest, claims, challenge or demand that I now at the sealing and delivery and executing these presents have in one certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in said town of Stonington, bounding westerly on Thos. Hinckley's land and John Hinckley's land and southerly on Oliver Helm's land, or by the same however ways bounded or reputed to be bounded and said containing two-fifths of the dwelling house, two-fifths of and twenty one acres of land now under the improvement of Samuel Frink's widow, be the same more or less, to have and to hold the above bargained premises with the appurtenances thereof unto him the said Joseph States, his heirs and assigns, forever, to him and their own proper use behoof and furthermore I, the said Peter States, do by these presents bind myself my heirs forever to warrant the above bargained premises to him, the said Joseph States, his heirs and assigns, all claims and demands of any person whatsoever. In witness whereof I have hereunto and affixed my name and seal this 23rd day of January, 1796, and in the 30th year of American Independence. Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of us.

Howard G. States

PETERTA STES, (Seal)

Hannah Knowles

ABIGAIL STATES, (Seal)

Witnesses

Providence, Ss.—In Providence January 23, 1796.

Personally appeared Peter States Yeoman and acknowledged the within instrument to be his free and voluntary act and deed with his hand and seal annexed before me.

WM. RICHMOND, Justice Piece.

Stonington, March 29, 1796. I received and have entered the above deed.

Test—Stephen Avery 2nd.

Town Clerk."



May 1, 1827. Wm. Williams, Esq., of Groton, Judge, Probate Journal I, pp. 469. "Eliza R. States aged about 20 years and Benj. E. P. States, aged about 18

years, having severly made choice of Ichabod B. States as their guardian, said choice

is allowed and bonds are given by said I. B. States according to law.

"This court appoints Elisha Faxon, Esq., Joshua Robinson and William W. Rodman, freeholders, distributors of the real estate of Adam States, late of Stonington, deceased, to divide and set out to the heirs of said deceased, the estate of said deceased according to law and return thereof make to this court. The settlement of the Administrator Account on said estate is postponed and adjouned to the first Tuesday of June next."

Page 475. "June 5, 1827. This day having been assigned, by adjournment for the settlement of the Administrator's account on the estate of Adam States, late of Stonington, deceased, and notice having been given in compliance with an order of this court, said having been stated, and examined, is allowed, settled, and ordered to be kept on file. Reports of distribution of said distributors of said estate to and among the heirs of said deceased approved and allowed and ordered to be recorded."

"To all people to whom these presents shall come. Greeting. Know ye that I, Collins Wilcox, of Stonington in the county of New London and State of Connecticut, do for the consideration of Forty Pounds L. M. Z., to me in hand paid by Adam States, do grant sell one certain lot of land about fifty acres bounded as follows: beginning at Silas Palmeter's his southwest corner from there southerly, thence southerly, by Libens Coon, his land, Daniel Wilcox, his land, Samuel Northup, thence east to Joseph Collins' land, thence to Joseph Niles, west."

[Above is copy of par5 of deed on record in Town Clerk's office at Stonington,

Conn.-J. N. STAAT;

# COLLECTIONS OF THE N. Y. G. AND B. SOCIETY, VOL. IV.

Staten Island Church Records, 1909

Page 50. December 9, 1739	Baptisms.	
Johan Adam Schmit (f) Maria Margaretta Staat (m) Page 12. October 21, 1707	Catharina Ule	Philip Zimsenbach Catharina Pikkerling
Abraham Staats (f)	Isaac	Harmon Jorenszen Neeltie Jorentszen
Page 23, February 14, 1719 Arent Praal (f) Antje Staats (m) Page 20, June 15, 1717	Anna	Abraham Staats Agneta Staats
Herman Bouman (f) Neeltje Staats (m)	Cornelis (s)	Peter Metzelaar Agneta Staats
Page 25, January 15, 1720 Jan Jurks (f) Agnietje Staats (m)	Johanna	Harmon Bouman Neeltje Staats
Page 28, May 23, 1723 Jan Jurks (f) Agnietje Staats (m)	Pieter	Cornelius Van Santvoord — Anna Staats
Page 32, October 10, 1725 Jan Jurks (f) Agnietje Staats (m)	Rachel	Losewyk Metzelaar Antje Meszelaar
Page 26, April 28, 1728 Jan Jurks (f) Agnietje Staats (m)	Catharina	Peter Hagewout Neeltje Bakker
Page 23, March 14, 1719 Arent Praal, Jr. (f) Antje Staats (m) Page 25, July 23, 1721	Anna	Abraham Staats Agneta Staats
Corn. Van Santvoord (f) Anna Staats (m)	Anna	Do Bernadus Freeman V. D. M. on Long Island Margaretha Van Shayk (Both repres by Jan Staats and Catharina Corson.)



Page 28, March 8, 1722		
Corn. Van Santvoord (f)	Cornelius	Jan Veghte
Anna Staats (m)		Cornelia Staats
Page 31, March 21, 1724		Somethi Ethics
Corn. Van Santvoord (f)	Staats	Donwe V. Woggelum
Anna Staats (m)		Jannetje Staats
Page 31, December 21, 1728		outherje Dunies
Corn Van Santvoord of	Jacoba (d)	Christian Corsen
Anna Staats (m)	outtook (d)	Jannetje Staats
Page 40, February 28, 1730		Jannetje Staats
Abraham Yates (f)	Joseph	Nicholas Gerritzen
Hester Drinkwater (m)	nosepu	
Page 44, October 7, 1733		Christiana Van Woggelum
Corn Van Santvoord (f)	′/	M. T. G.L. L
Anna Staats (m)	Zeger x	Mr. Jan Schuyler
		Miss or Mrs. Sara Walters
Page 10, June 20, 1700		
Johan Staats (f)	Annetje	
Page 24, May 15, 1720		
Cornelius Bouman (f)	Neeltje	Arent Praal, Jr., and wife
Antje Staats (m)		Antje Staats
Page 30, September 13, 1724		
Arent Praul, Jr., (f)	Pieter	Nicholas Lageler
Antje Staats (m)		Esther Lakeman
Pages 13-15-17, 1709-1711-1715		
Johan Staats and wife, witnesses		
Page 22, November 8, 1719		
Jan Veghten (f)	Johannes	Cornelius Van Santvoord
Cornelia Staats (m)	Johannes	Maria Staats
Page 30, January 24, 1724		Mana Edade
Jan Vaghte (f)	Lunnatia	D T W
Cornelia Staats (m)	Jannetje	Douwe Van Woggelum
Page 34, June 25, 1727		Jannetje Staats
Jan Veght (f)	U	D 1 G
	Henrik	Rebecca Staats
Page 19, July 19, 1724	<i>77</i> .	To 4 4 6
Jannetje Staats (m)	Zuster	Benjamin Corsen
Douwe Van Woggelum (f)		Blandina Vile
Page 32, September 18, 1726	_	
Douwe Van Woggelum (f)	Jan	Jan Staats
Jannetje Staats (m)		Catharina Corsse
Page 35, February 25, 1727		
Douwe Van Woggelum (f)	Jan Staats	Jan Veghte
Jannetje Staats (m)		Cornelia Staats
Page 39, June 29, 1730		
Douwe Van Woggelum (f	Cornelius	Jan Staats
Jannetje Staats (m)		Catherine Corsen
Page 48, June 27, 1736		
Douwe Van Woggelum (f)	Catharina	Jan Mangel Roil
Jannetje Staats (m		Christina Van Woggelum
Page 52, September 14, 1742		The second of th
Douwe Van Woggelum (f)	Antje	Hendrick Velderman
Jannetje Staats (m)		Johanna Van Santvoord
Page 9, May 5, 1696		Sonamia van Santvoord
Jan Staats (f)	Cornelia	Pieter Staats
our states (1)	Cornella	
Page 0 Katharina Stoats witness		Cornelia Corsen
Page 9, Katharina Staats, witness		
Page 11, October 22, 1707	D 1	77 1 1 1 77
Johan Staats (f)	Rebecca	Hendrick Kroesen
Page 15, September 18, 1711	Cal	
Johan Staats and wife	Catharina	
Page 30, February 17, 1724	T211 1	D' . D 11
Thomas Morgan (f)	Elisabet	Pieter Dekker
Magdalina Staats (m)		Susannah Hetfeel



Page 30, February 17, 1726 Thomas Morgan (f) Magdalina Staats (m)	Magdalina	
Page 37, March 9, 1728 Thomas Morgan (f) Magadalina Staats (m)	Pieter	Aart Symens Margaret Daniels
Page 42, October 10, 1731 Thomas Morgan (f) Magdalina Staats (m)	Thomas	Christiana Van Woggelum
Page 48, July 18, 1736 Thomas Morgan (f) Magdalina Staats	Annatje	
Page 50, September 16, 1739 Thomas Morgan (f) Magdalina Staats (m) Page 51, August 18, 1741	Sara	
Martgie Staats, witness Page 9, April 20, 1708 Pieter Staats (f) Elizabeth (m)	Edmond	Harmon Jorissen Annatie Staats
Page 38, August 24, 1729 Jacobus Bakker (f) Rebecca Staats (m)	Catharina	Jan Staats Catharina Corssen
Page 45, June 30, 1734 Jacobus Bakker (f) Rebecca Staats (m)	Nicholas	Henrik Corsen Cornelia Corssen

# RECORDS OF THE DUTCH CHURCH IN NEW AMSTERDAM AND NEW YORK

Baptisms from December 25, 1639, to December 27, 1730, by Thos. Grier Evans, 1901, Y. U. Library, Bs. 5-040-2 Vol. I, 1901. (Vol. XI. N. Y. G. and B. Soc. Coll.)

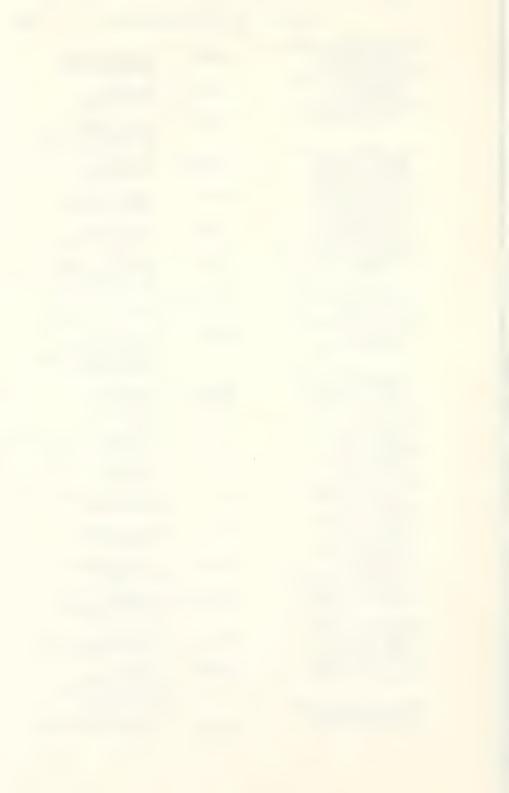
Onders	Kinders	Getuygen
	Kinuers	Getuyyen
December 25, 1706 Abraham Messelaar (f) Angenietje Staats (m) Page 332	Annetje	Picter Jans Staats Annetje, s-h-Vron
Abraham Messelaar (f) Angenietje Staats (m)	Geetry	Jan Staats Neeltje Bouman
Page 400		
Anthony White (f) Anna Staats (m)	Anthony	Isaac Gouverneur Catharine Staats, (Wed) Van Samuel Staats
Page 400, October 17, 1714		
İsaac Gouverneur (f) Sara Staats (m)	Sara	Stephanus Van Cortlandt Johanna Staats
Page 396, July 21, 1717		
Philip Schuyler (f) Elizabeth Staats (m)	Anna Johanna	Samuel Staats Cornelia Schuyler
Page 396, July23, 1717		
Phillip Schuyler (f)	Brant	Oloff Schuyler
Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)		Catharina Staats, Wed.
January 17, 1719		Van Samuel Staat
Page 396		
Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)	Samuel	Johannes Schuyler Tryntje Staats, Jongedog
Page 396, February 1, 1721		113 Ittje Dtaats, vongeriog
Philip Schuyler (f)	Samuel	Jacobus Van Courtlandt
Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)	,	Geetruy Staats
D	s.h.v.	Andries Koegman
Page 338, March 9, 1716	Control	Dhilia Sahurlar
Isaac Gouveneur (f) Sara Staats (m)	Geetry	Philip Schuyler Anna Elizabeth Staats, s.h.



Page 388, December 22, 1717		
Stephen Van Cortlandt (f)	Geetry	Philip Schuyler
Catalyna Staats (m)		Geetry Koeymans
Page 378, October 17, 1714		
Philip Schuyler (f)	Johanna	Samuel Staats
Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)		Cornelia Schuyler
Page 287, October 15, 1702		
Harmon Jorisz (f)	Joris (s)	Joris Jacobsz
Neeltje Staats (m)		Annetje Cornelis
Page 306, April 15, 1705		
Isaac Goueverneur (f)	Johanna	Samuel Staats
Sara Staats (m)		Machteld Nesspat, Wed.
Page 329, February 29, 1708		
Isaac Gouverneur (f)	Samuel	Barent Reinders
Sara Staats (m)		Margreta Selymes
Page 367, April 19, 1713		
Isaac Gouveneur (f)	Nicholas	Samuel Staats
Sara Staats (m)		Maria Gouveneur
Page 417, February 26, 1720		
Isaac Gonverneur (f)	Samuel	Andries Koeyman
Sara Staats (m)		Tryntje Staats
Page 429, October 8, 1721		
Isaac Gouverneur (f)	Isaac	John Spratt
Sara Staats (m)		Hester Reynders
Page 444, September 29, 1723		
Isaac Gouveneur (f)	Abraham	Nicholas Gouveneur
Sara Staats (m)		Geertruy Reynders
Page 412, January 7, 1719		
Philip Schuyler (f)	Samuel	Johannes Schuyler
Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)		Tryntje Staats, Jonge doz.
Page 417, February 26, 1720		
Isaac Gouverneur (f)	Samuel	Andrew Koeyman
Sara Staats (m)		Tryntje Staats
Sara Staats (III)		11 mile blades
Page 76, July 31, 1661		
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f)	Pieter	Meenes Staeck
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m)	Pieter	
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715		Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f)	Pieter Geertruyd	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715		Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)		Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m) Page 381, February 27, 1715	Geertruyd	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m) Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f)		Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats Hendrik Kerner
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m)	Geertruyd	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708	Geertruyd Antje	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f)	Geertruyd	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats Pieter Soemans
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m)	Geertruyd Antje	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717	Geertruyd Antje Isaac	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f)	Geertruyd Antje	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats Oloff Schuyler
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717	Geertruyd Antje Isaac	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)	Geertruyd Antje Isaac	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats Oloff Schuyler
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724	Geertruyd Antje Isaac Brant	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f)	Geertruyd Antje Isaac	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Cocyman (f) Geertruy Staats (m)	Geertruyd Antje Isaac Brant	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f)	Geertruyd Antje Isaac Brant	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f) Geertruy Staats (m) Page 340, September 2, 1709	Geertruyd  Antje Isaac  Brant  Samuel Staats	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats  Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans Catharina Staats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f) Geertruy Staats (m) Page 340, September 2, 1709 Issac Gouverneur (f) Sara Staats (m) Page 393, September 16, 1716	Geertruyd  Autje Isaac  Brant  Samuel Staats  Margreta	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans Catharina Staats  Isaac de Reiner Catalyntje Staats
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f) Geertruy Staats (m) Page 340, September 2, 1709 Issac Gouverneur (f) Sara Staats (m) Page 393, September 16, 1716 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f)	Geertruyd  Antje Isaac  Brant  Samuel Staats	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans Catharina Staats  Isaac de Reiner Catalyntje Staats  Steve deLane
Page 76. July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f) Geertruy Staats (m) Page 340, September 2, 1709 Issac Gouverneur (f) Sara Staats (m) Page 393, September 16, 1716 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cattalina Staats (m)	Geertruyd  Autje Isaac  Brant  Samuel Staats  Margreta	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans Catharina Staats  Isaac de Reiner Catalyntje Staats
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f) Geertruy Staats (m) Page 340, September 2, 1709 Issac Gouverneur (f) Sara Staats (m) Page 393, September 16, 1716 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cattalina Staats (m) Page 50, August 12, 1730	Geertruyd  Antje Isaac  Brant  Samuel Staats  Margreta  Stephanus	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans Catharina Staats  Isaac de Reiner Catalyntje Staats  Steve deLane Margreta Bayard
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f) Geertruy Staats (m) Page 340, September 2, 1709 Issac Gouverneur (f) Sara Staats (m) Page 393, September 16, 1716 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cattalina Staats (m) Page 50, August 12, 1730 Geo. Fielding (f)	Geertruyd  Autje Isaac  Brant  Samuel Staats  Margreta	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans Catharina Staats  Isaac de Reiner Catalyntje Staats  Steve deLane Margreta Bayard  Hendrik Rosenboon
Page 76, July 31, 1661 Romeyn Servyn (f) Neeltie Pieters (m) Page 381, February 23, 1715 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cathalina Staats (m)  Page 381, February 27, 1715 Bartholomew Schaats (f) Christina Kerner (m) Page 381, January 25, 1708 Isaac de Peiner (f) Aaltje Wessels (m) Page 398, July 21, 1717 Philip Schuyler (f) Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)  Page 447, January 29, 1724 Andries Coeyman (f) Geertruy Staats (m) Page 340, September 2, 1709 Issac Gouverneur (f) Sara Staats (m) Page 393, September 16, 1716 Stephanus Van Cortlant (f) Cattalina Staats (m) Page 50, August 12, 1730	Geertruyd  Antje Isaac  Brant  Samuel Staats  Margreta  Stephanus	Meenes Staeck Matthys Cerstenzen  Phil Van Cortlan Catharina Staats Van Samuel Staats  Hendrik Kerner Catalyna Schaats  Pieter Soemans Cathalina Staats  Oloff Schuyler Catharina Staats Wed-Van-Samuel Staats  Pieter Coeymans Catharina Staats  Isaac de Reiner Catalyntje Staats  Steve deLane Margreta Bayard



Page 452, October 21, 1724		
Anthony Liewis (f)	Thomas	Christoffel Duyking
Janetje Marinus (m)		Francyntje Staats
Page 464 February 25, 1726	T 1	T T
Jurian Woll (f)	Jacobus	Joost Lynse
Aeltje Brouwer (m)		Fransyntje Staats
Page 408, November 9, 1718 Andries Cocymans (f)	Johanna	Isaac Gouverneur
Andries Coeymans (1)	Jonanna	Jannetje Koelemans-Wed.
		Van Dirk Bensen
Page 418, March 23, 1720		The Benefit
Andries Coeymans (f)	Mayke (d)	Barent Reynders
Geertruy Staats (m)		Sara Gouverneur
Page 427, June 4, 1721		
Andries Koeymans (f)	Barent	Samuel Coeymans
Geertruy Staats (m)		Ariaantje Coeymans
Page 466, May 11, 1726	~	
Andries Koejemans (f)	Geertruy	Liewes Morris, Jr.
Geertruy Staats (m)		Ann Elizabeth Schuyler
Page 425, February 8, 1721	C1	Josephus Von Cartlant
Philip Schuyler (f)	Samuel	Jacobus Van Cortlant
Anna Elizabeth Staats (m)		Gertruy Staats, h. v
Page 217 August 25 1706	`	Van Andries Koeyman
Page 317. August 25, 1706 Isaac Gouverneur (f)	Magdalena	Abraham Gouverneur
Sara Staats (m)	2-ragimena	Geertruy Staats, j-docht
Page 253, August 3, 1698		occinity builty ; doctro
Jochim Staats (f)	Richard	Samuel Staats
Annetje Barents (m)		Abraham De Peyster
( )		my Lady Catharina Koot
		Groff Van Bellomont
Page 360, June 18, 1712		
Jochim Staats, o. b.y. (f)	Elizabeth	Samuel Staats
Francyntje Leysler (m)	Elizabeth	Samuel Staats
D 212 4 2 5 7 227		John Schuyler
Page 243, April 5, 1697	700	To Aire Charle
Symuel Staats (f)	Tryntje	Jochim Staats
Johanna Reynders (m)		Hester Leyslaar (Leisler)
Page 352, April 8, 1711 Isaac Gouverneur (f)	Alida	Joachim Staats
Sara Staats (m)	Anga	Alida Reinders
Page 378, October 17, 1714		Tando acinders
Isaac Gouveneur (f)	Sara	Stephanus Van Cortlant
Sara Staats (m)		Johanna Staats
Page 293, July 29, 1703		
Cornelius Jorisse (f)	Pieter	Peter Garbrantjze
Antie Staets (m)		Styntie Jurianze
Page 237, July 29, 1696	ъ .	D + D 1 -
Jochem Staets (f)	Reyneir	Barent Reynderstzen
Annetje Barents (m)		Samuel Staets
Page 200, December 21, 1690	Anna Elizabeth	Jochem Staets
Dr. Samuel Staets (f)	Anna raizabeth	Chilaen Van Renselear
Johanna Reyenderts (m)		Anna Reynders
Page 229, July 24, 1695		and averances
Herman Joriszen (f)	Joris	Pieter Staets, en Synhuysvr.
Neeltje Staets (m)		Annetje Van Dyck
Page 191, May 16, 1689		•
Mr. Samuel Staets (f)	Catalina	Jan Bruyn
Johanna Reynardts (m)		Henriens de Meyert
		Urbanus Thomaszen
Page 217, January 31, 1694		Elizabeth Jans
Mr. Samuel Staets (f)		Capt. Gerard Douw
Johanna Reyniers (m)	Johanna	Alegonda Van Hertzbergen



Magazine of the Daughters of the Revolution. Vol. III, pp. 229-30-31, pub. 1895. In N. Y. Public Library:

Staats. Major Abraham Staats settled at Albany (Renssclaerwyck) in 1642 and died before October 24, 1694. His wife was Tryntje Joeemse. Their children were: Sarah; Catherine, married a Mr. Bruyn; Jacob (surgeon), married Rycke—who dies in September 1709; Joachim, married first, Antje Barentse, who died in 1707, daughter of Barend Reynertse; second. Francina Leisler, baptized at Albany. December 16, 1676, widow of Thomas Lewis, merchant of New York, whose will was proved June 14, 1704. By his second wife he seems to have had Elizabeth, baptized June 18, 1712; Samuel, physician, settled in New York. Married first, Johanna Rynders, who was the mother of all his children. Married second. Catherine Mawarden, probably widow of Thomas, Elizabeth, died in June, 1737. Married first, Johannes Wendell. Second, Johannes (3) Schuyler; Abraham, born 1665, married Elsje Wendell; settled at Claverack. Will dated September 24, 1734, probated January 30, 1740. (N. Y. G. & Biog. Record. Vol. II, pp. 140. Vol. VI, pp. 19; Vol. VII, pp. 151; Hist. of Rhinbeck, pp. 232-234.)

The children of Joachim Staats and Antje Barendse were: Barend, baptized at Albany, January 7, 1685, married December 15, 1701, Neiltje Gerretson Van de Bergh, license October 12, 1701. He was a Lieutenant in an Albany company and was taken prisoner by the French near Fort Nicholson early in October, 1700. The capture was by an Indian scout, and he was taken to Montreal. Col. Johannes (3) Schuyler, whose wife was an aunt to Barend, went to Canada and effected an exchange of Barend for the Jesuit Indian. Milet, and his servant; Tryntje, baptized at Albany, January 7, 1685, died young; Isaac, baptized at Albany, January 15, 1688, died young; Tryntje, baptized at Albany, September 8, 1689, died April, 1703; Isaac, baptized at Albany, June 28, 1691, died young; Reynier, baptized at New York, July 29, 1696; Richard, baptized at New York, August 10, 1698; Isaac, baptized at Albany, July 20, 1701. (N. Y. G. and B. Rec. Vol. II, pp. 11-141-142. Colonial, N. Y., Vol. II, pp. 30-237.)

Children of Barend Staats and Neiltje G. Van de Bergh, all baptized at Albany: Joachim, baptized May 3, 1702, died young: Anna, baptized December 24, 1703; Ariantje, baptized May 13, 1706; Catrina, baptized December 12, 1708, married September 7, 1732, Abraham (4), son of Abraham (3) and Gertruy (Ten Broeck) Schuyler. Removed to New Brunswick, N. J., in 1734; Gertruy, baptized March 11, 1711; Janetje, baptized February 22, 1713; Joachim, baptized September 15, 1717; Teuntje, baptized March 20, 1720; Gerret, baptized June 3, 1722; Elizabeth, baptized October 2, 1725. (N. Y. G. and B. Record, Vol. II, pp. 141. De Steele's History District of New Brunswick.)

Major Abraham Staats. The name sometimes appears as Staets, which seems to be Flemish, while the Dutch form is Staats. The Major settled at Rensselaerwyck in 1642. His will is dated 1683, and recorded in 1694. His first wife, was Tryntje Johemse, perhaps daughter of Joachim Wesselse. His profession was that of a surgeon but he engaged in planting, trading, and freighting between Albany and New York. and was skipper on the river. He dealt largely in real estate at Albany and owned a plantation at Claverack. His house lot was a portion of the present Exchange block. fronting Broadway. In 1643, he became one of the Council of the Province. (N. Y. G. and B. Record, Vol. II, pp. 140, Vol. VI. pp. 19.) In 1651 he was with Capt. Newton, who commanded a military force under Gov. Stuyvesant on Racoon Creek on the Delaware near Fort Christina, opposing the Swedish settlement under John Prince. A conference was held with the Indians, who pretended that they had sold no land to the Swedes, except the mere site of the Fort. An agreement with them was made and was certified among others by Martin Cregier, captain lieutenant of New Amsterdam, Burgess county, and Abraham Staats, surgeon. (N. Y. G. and B. Record, Vol. VII, pp. 13.) His will as of Major Abraham Staats, was dated at Albany, April 21, 1683, was approved before Robert Livingston, secretary, was entered in New York, October 24, 1694, and certified as done at the house of the Secretary of the Province. Witnesses: Adrian Garretson Papendorf and Pieter Meese Vroman. It named his wife, Tryntje, and his children in the following order: Sara Staets, Isaac Bryne, son of his daughter, deceased; Catherine Staets, Jacob Loachim, Samuel, Elizabeth and Abraham, Jr. (N. Y. G. and B. Record, Vol. VI. pp. 19. Mr. Richard Wynkoop.)



### MEGAPOLINIS

Burials in the Dutch Church, New York. Year Book, Holland Society, 1899. Page 189.

November 11, 1731. Christina Schaats, wife of Barth.

July 7, 1758. Bartholomew Skaats.

May 15, 1760. The widow of Bartelemans Schaats.

August 14, 1791. Wife of Rynier Skates.

October 4 and 5, 1795. Rynier Skates, Jr.

May 12, 1803. Thomas Skaats.

September 13, 1728. Page 194. Francinte Staats.

October 27, 1743 Catharina Staats.

[Was this Anna Catharina, daughter of Adam Staats, baptized June 8, 1746—J. N. S.]

# MARRIED

Page 97. Peter Staats married to Lemmetje Veghte, August 29, 1711. September 12, 1719. Married: Aaltje Staats to Hendrick Blaw.

# BAPTIZED.

Page 133. August 24, 1684. Abraham, child of Cornelis Corsje, Antje Staats. Page 138. Year Book for 1897. March 27, 1696. "These persons were received as members in the presence of Dom Guliaem Berthef and the Consistory of Breuklen," (Brooklyn). Eleven persons, among whom appears the name of Annitje Staets.

Marriages commenced in 1683. April 25, 1683. Elizabeth Staats (widow of Johannes Wendell) and Johannes Schuyler.

## INDEX FOR YEAR BOOK, HOLLAND SOCIETY, 1904.

Abraham Staets, Staats (1), member of church, Albany.

Abraham Staats, Jr. (6), member of church, Albany.

July 3, 1695. Abraham Staats, young man, and Elsie Wendell, young woman, married, both live at Albany. (41) Isaac son of Johannes Wendell, and baptized. Witnesses: father, Pieter Schuyler, Abraham Staats. By Elsje Lansing, (45) Isaac and Sara, twins of Johannes Wendell. Witnesses: father, Myndert Wimp, and Abraham Staats for the daughter, by Dewertje Wimp and Janneje Staats. (75) Abraham Staats and Elsje Wendell baptized October 23, 1698. Annetje Antje, on pages 1, 11, 32, 33, 42, 43, 58, 62. Catharina, Catrina, Tryntje, on pages 1, 12, 19, 31, 77, 79. Deborah, on pages 8, 13, 27, 68, 75. Elisabeth, on pages 27, 53, 69, 76. Elsje, on pages 75, 76. Jacob, on pages 2, 15, 33, 42, 50, 58, 59, 62, 67, 68, 69, 70, 76, 79. Jannetje, 45. Joachim, Jochim, 1, 15, 35, 44, 48, 50, 53. Rychje, 2, 18, 35, 46, 62, 75. Samuel, 45.

In these records, those marked with a star, the date refers to the registering of the parties for the calling of their banns, but the date of their marriage was not ex-

pressly mentioned.
Page 170. August 9, 1696. Tryntje, dof Cornelis Jorissen and Annitje Pieters.
Witnesses: Pieter Janse Staets, Tryntje Klaes. Page 177. August 24, 1701. Annetje
dof Aart Arzen, Lyshot. Witnesses: Jan Staats, Lena Hooglandt. Page 180. April
18, 1701, Lysbet, dof Asert Aerzen and Lysbet, his wife. Witnesses: Mathews Aersen,
Elsje Staats. Page 184. December 7, 1707. Nicasins, Van Conwenhove, Elsie,
Parents. Witnesses: Pieter Staats, Annetje Staats. Page 191. February 16, 1690.
Pieter, son of Pieter Staats and Lysbert Arensen. Witnesses: Pieter Staats. Agnietje
Van Dyk. Page 192. November 15, 1694. Annetje, daughter of Cornelis Van Duin



and Machtelje Hinker. Witnesses: Pieter Staats, Annetje Huiken. November 15, 1694. Geesje, d of Class Van Dyk and Francyntje Hendriks. Witnesses: Wilhelm

Hendriks, Antje Staats.

Year Book, Holland Society, 1904, Page 1, Names of the members of the church of Jesus Christ at New Albany at the end of the year 1683, and afterwards, Abraham Staets, Tryntje Staets, Jochim Staats, Annetje Staats, Jacob Staats, Ryckje Staats, Page 70, Agnietje Schaats, Annetje, 12, 20, Barentje, 12, 36, 38, 39, 44, Teynier, 28, 48, Tryntje, 55, 60, 71, William, 59, See Year Books of Holland Society for years 1904, 1905, 1906, for further references to the names.

Neiltje Gerrettse Vanderberg married Barent Staats, born January 7, 1685, married December 15, 1701. His mother was Antje Barends; his father was Joachim Staats, son of Major Abraham Staats. Joachim's daughter, Catrina married September 7, 1732, Abraham Schuyler, and removed to New Brunswick, N. J., in 1734.

Dominee Megapolensis came from Holland with Surgeon Abraham Staats. His name appears in Holland Society Year Book, 1897, page 137, as being a Consistory at Brooklyn.

Beach and Sanford Genealogy, in New Hampshire Historical Society, page 215. Elizabeth Staats, born February I, 1803, died December I, 1837, daughter of John Staats, New Baltimore, N. Y. Married Boyle Beach, February 16, 1822, of Newtown, Conn. Children: John Staats, Beach, Isaac, Mathew, Anna S., Charlotte, Jane, Elizabeth.

Coll. Holland Society, New Hampshire Historical Society, page 28, Vol. I, Part I. Marriages, Hackensack, Dutch church, April 20, 1701. Elsje Staets, wife of Sander Egberse.

Stats Mead, widow living at Quaker Hill Farm, Greenwich, Conn. (North Greenwich.) David Dayton married Elizabeth Brush, of Stanwich, Conn., March 6, 1821. Benj. Brush married Clarissa Sackett, October 5, 1821. [These may be descendants of Benj. Brush, who tradition says married Elizabeth, widow of Adam States, of Greenwich, Conn.]

Jochim Staats married Elizabeth Schuyler. Their son, Philip, born July 26, 1755, married Annatje Van Alstyne. They had son, Philip P., born May 23, 1807, married a Miss Aldrich. Abraham P. Staats married Bertha Legget. Had son, Philip P., born January 25, 1814. Jochem Staats married Catherine Breese. Had son, Philip, born August 28, 1833, married Laura Sprague. Peter P. Staats married Hetty Platt, had son, Philip, Johannes Staats married Catherine Pester, had son, Philip Staats, who married Anna Maria Bender. Mrs. Anna Staats died February 18, 1850, widow of Col. Philip Staats, aged 84. Elizabeth, widow of Philip J. Staats, resided in Albany.

Tales of our Forefathers, and Biographical Annals of Allied Families of McPike, Guest and Dumont, by Eugene F. McPike, 1898. Page 53. "Peter (4) Dumont had a half sister, Catherine (5), who married a Staats. They had one child, Catherine (6), who never married, lived to a great age, was wealthy, died in Albany, N. Y. This Catherine Dumont (4) was no doubt one of the twins of Hendrick (3) Dumont, born after his deceased. Catalina and Catherine are alike in the records. [Those interested will find a sketch of Barent P. Staats, one time mayor of Albany, N. Y., in the America Biographical Sketch Book, by William Hunt, N. Y., page 165. History of Somerset county, N. J., by Dr. Abraham Messler.]

In the Stonington cemetery there stands a monument which has a coat of arms cut upon it which reads: "In memory of Thomas Burtch, a native of England, afterward a resident of Stonington, Conn., where he married Mary Davis and died. He was buried in the Wequetequock cemetery. Thomas Burtch, their son, was born in Stonington and married Desire, daughter of James Elliott, and went to sea. He was taken prisoner by the English and carried to Halifax, where he died in 1776. Desire, daughter of James Elliot, and wife of Thomas Burtch, afterward widow of Joseph Hayward, died April 15, 1827, in the 82nd year of her age."

"In memory of Thomas Burtch, son of Thomas and Desire Burtch, of Westerly, R. I. Died October 8, 1863, aged 82 years, 6 months."



"In memory of Mary, wife of Thomas Burtch, and daughter of John and Betsey Burdiok, who died July 10, 1863, aged 80 years."

Paul Burtch, son of Thomas and Mary (Burdick) Burtch, died in Honolulu, Sandwich Island, November 27, 1852, aged 28 years.

Thomas Burtch and Mary (Burdick) Burtch, were the parents of Harriet Palmer Burtch States, mother of James Noyes States.

The Thomas Burtch house is now standing, as it has for many long years brown and weather beaten, but looking sunny and quaint with its front and side doors but a few feet apart, and the immense stones at all the entrances, as also in the foundation, making it noticeable as an old landmark, built not far from the middle of 1700.

# HISTORY OF JACKSON COUNTY

By Harold Staats. (Copyrighted 1920.)

HERALDY OF EARLY FAMILIES OF JACKSON COUNTY.

Whether that small portion of the human race to which the early families of Jackson county belonged had its descent through the First of the Thirty-third Families of Virginia, or the Pilgrim Fathers, or the Pioneer Dutch Families of New York, or sprang full-panoplied but less gifted from the brains of Jove, is of little interest to the world in its furious rush to the shrine of Mammon. In the rapid whirl of the age, these questions are not practical. But nevertheless, in each family or civilized nations there exists a natural curiosity to trace out the various branches. Because of this and the fact that "genealogy or family record fosters the love of American for America and strengthens the bond of brotherhood between those whose common heritage is our land and our law." the next few articles of the History of Jackson county will be devoted to giving the heraldry of some of the prominent early families of the county.

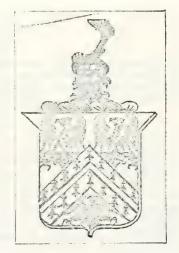
# Parsons Family.

The Parson family is of English ancestrage. The first Parsons to come to Jackson county was Capt. William Parsons who at a late date commanded a company of volunteers from the vicinity of Ripley during the various wars in which the United States has been engaged.

The Parsons family is undoubtedly one of the largest families in Jackson county and in fact in the state of West Virginia. Not only is the Parsons people to be found in West Virginia, but also throughout the United States and even in England. Several members of this distinguished family have had the honor of having their names in "Who's Who in America?" This family holds a reunion annually. The history of this reunion will be given in a later article.

Arms—Red. two chevrons, ermine, between three eagles with wings extended gold.

Crest—An eagle's leg, abruptly torn off at the thigh, gold standing on leopard's face, red.



## CASTO OR CASTOE FAMILY

The origin and the nationality of has been claimed by many that the name Casto is an outgrowth of the Spanish name "Castro;" that the Casto family is of French descent, of German descent and of mixed descent. These assertions seem to confuse rather than enlighten one regarding the nationality of the Casto family. The word "Casto" is an Italian word meaning "purity." On page 484, Vol. 1, G. Garallo Dizionario Biografico Universale, Milano, 1907, (W. V. U. L. No. 920 G19.01) is found the following statement regarding persons bearing the surname of Casto:

(Casto1) (Santo) 3 Sec. sostenne in Africa, insieme con Sant Emilio il matrtiria per la fede verso il 250; commen. 22-2512) V. Beleslao V. Pal.



There are many Casto families living in Northern Italy and in certain sections of Germany. The Casto family in Jackson county might of originally came from some of these families or it might have been derived from the Casteaux (pronounced Casto) family of France. No reliable information is known regarding the origin of the family except that the ancestors of it came to Jackson county from Jane Lewis, Lew county, at an early date. Since that time this family has rapidly increased in number. At the present time it is one of the largest families in the county. Many members of this family have held and are holding political offices, for instance, Herbert Skeen, who is now Clerk of Circuit Court and who is now a candidate for the same office: C. C. Staats, Clerk of County Court, and Enoch Staats, Deputy Clerk of County Court, who is now a candidate for this otice. These men are very closely and intimately related to the Casto family. The members of this family are to be found in every walk of life and in every profession.

The Casto family holds an annual reunion at Sinaiville West Virginia. This reunion is known as the Staats-Casto Reunion. It is attended each year by a large number of Casto and Staats people. The latter are mainly descendants of Cornelius

Staats.

#### MORRIS FAMILY

Throughout Jackson county are several families of people with the surname of "Morris." The majority of these families are of Welch extraction. Several of their ancestors formerly lived in either the state of New York or Pennsylvania before coming to Jackson county.

The coat of arms given here is the one Lewis Morris, Lord of Morrisania, New York, used about the year 1697. This emigrant came from a family originating from

Tintern county spelled their name Mawr Rys, of the Great Rys.

There was another well known branch of the Morris family living in the east at an early date. They lived at East Haven, Connecticut. They originated from Amos Morris. The Morrs people living in the vicinity of Staats Mills are descendants of this branch of the Morris family.

Crest-A castle in flames.

Motto-Tandem vinictur-he conquered at last.

#### CAPITO FAMILY

Pennsylvania has furnished many highly successful business men of the present day to West Virginia and Jackson county, and a considerable number of men of this county may trace their ancestors back to Pennsylvania. Among these is the Capito family, members of which are now living in Jackson county. Godfrey Capito, a native of Germany, was the ancestor and founder of this well known family.

## WILLIAMS FAMILY

The Williams family is of Welch origin and imigrated to America in the early part of the eighteen century. Thomas Williams was among the first settlers of Virginia west of the Aleghanies, and for him the present town of Williamsburg, Grenbrier county, West Virginia, was named. He settled at that place about the middle of the eighteenth century and was killed by the Indians near or about the time of Braddock's campaign against Fort Duquesne. His widow, Nancy, and two infant children, David and Nancy, were carried away by the Indians into captivity, but were surrendered at the peace treaty made with the Indians by Col. Bouquet in the year 1764. He left five children: John, familiarly known as "Capt. Jack" a great Indian fighter; Thomas, who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant; Richard; David, and Nancy. The mother and infant daughter were with the Indians for about nine years, and it is a familiar tradition that, when the white prisoners were surrendered, the mother had great difficulty in identifying her daughter. She was enabled only to do so by singing to her familiar lullaby. This awakened the child's recollection of its mother. Nancy, the widow, married a Mr. Cavendish and had children by him. Capt. Jack and Richard fought in the battle of Point Pleasant under Capt. (Out supply copy) married and had several children. Some of these are now living in and near Jackson county.

#### CARR OR KARR FAMILY

The Carr (or Karr) people in Jackson county are of Irish ancestrage. The first one of whom definite information could be obtained was James Carr, the father of Hon. Robert Carr, who was born in county Down, Ireland, in or about the year



1818. He moved in 1860 from Guernsey county, Ohio, where he had previously settled to Point Pleasant. A few of his direct descendants are living in Jackson county.

## BUFFINGTON FAMILY

The family tradition is that three brothers came from Wales. One settled in Pennsylvania, another on the south bank of the Potomac river, and the other near Parkersburg, in Jackson county, on Buffington Island. Richard Buffington, the founder of this family, was born about the year 1654, and died in January, 1747.

#### FOSTER FAMILY

The people bearing this surname are undoubtedly of English ancestrage and came to Jackson county from New England.

#### ADAM OR ADAMS FAMILY

The Adams family is of English ancestrage. This family has been in America many years. The founder of it came to Virginia in early colonial days. Several of his direct descendants later settled west of the Alleghanies. Some of these settled in the Greenbrier valley, from where they later moved to near the present site of Charleston, and later to the southern part of Jackson county.

#### HUGHES FAMILY

The people bearing the surname of Hughes in Jackson county are undoubtedly of Irish extraction.

## WILSON FAMILY

The name Wilson is equivalent to Williamson or even Williams. The Wilsons of Scotch ancestrage according to a legend, may trace their ancestrage back to a Danish prince. It is said that Wilson people living in Jackson may trace their ancestors back to Pennsylvania and then to both Ireland and Scotland.

#### GREENE FAMILY

The ancestrage of the Green (or Greene) family may be traced back to the year 1545 to Robert Green, of Gillinghtm. A descendant of the Greenes of Greene's Norton, County Northampton, England, John Green came over to America from Salisbury, Wilts county, to Boston in 1635. John Gren was a companion and intimate friend of Roger Williams. He took part in the Providence purchase from the Indians. This family is entitled to a coat-of-arms, crest and motto.

#### HUTCHISON FAMILY

The people living in Jackson county bearing the surname of Hutchinson are of English extraction. The first record of a Hutchison in America was at Boston. Many tombstones bearing this name and the crest given below are to be found in the Church Hill Old Burying Ground at Boston. Many of these date back to the early colonists. The crest given here is the one used on the will of Samuel Hutchinson (1667) by Gov. Hutchinson in the year 1769 and by Col. Elisha Hutchinson, Chief Justice of the Court of Please, in the year 1717.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet a cockatrice, vert, combed, beaked, wattled gules.

Mottoes—(A) Gerit crucem fortiter—He carries his cross valiantly. (B) Nihil humani alicunum—Nothing human is foreign (to me).

### WENDELL FAMILY

The people bearing the surname of Wendell found in this county are of German extraction. The first Wendell to come to America was probably Evert Jansen Wendell, who came from Emhen, East Friesland, now Hanover, before the year 1624. His family was originally from Rynland or Delftland, where they fled to avoid the religious persecutions of the Duke of Alva. The crest given below is the one that Evert J. Wendell used. It was also used by his grandson, Hon. Jacob Wendell.

Crest-The galleon of the arms.



#### BURKE FAMILY

The Burke family is of English ancestrage. The ancestors of the Burke people living in Jackson county came to America at an early date. Many of them used the arms and crest given below.

Arms—A white fur adornment at regular intervals with black spots; a figure formed by conjoining the pale and the fess; red; in the right canton a lion standing on hind legs, black.

Crest— $\Lambda$  mountain cat, sitting, red and silver, natural color collared and chained, gold.

Motto-Ung roy, ung foy, ung loy.

The descendants of Robert Burke in Sudbury in 1640 used the arms given above. The above arms are the same as that of Baronet Burke, of Marble Hill, county Galway, used except that the field was gild instead of being gold with black dots.

## STAATS FAMILY

(From Genealogy of Staats family now in course of publication.)

The Staats family is one of the oldest families in America. The ancestor of the oldest branch of this family which is commonly known as the Albany Staats family, Abram Staes (Flemish speelling for Abram Staats) came to America from Holland and settled at Beverwyck (now Albany, New York). Here he was one of the first three settlers. The coat of arms used by Abram Staats is what the Heraldists call a speaking coat-of-arms. The meaning of it is as follows: The helmet, being open, denotes his consequence in rescuing the states of Holland from ruin: the stork on a field or argent (silver) with a stone in its claw portrays the old Dutch legend according to which the stork is said to watch over the sea and take a stone in his claws so that in case he is overcome by sleep, the dropping of the stone into the water will awaken him; the stork with the book of the Evangelists in his beak denotes that the ancestor of the Staats family was earnest in his efforts to preserve the faith, and the three cannon balls are emblems of his station. This coat-of-arms engraved on a gold gorget with a gold clain was presented to Vice Admiral Joachim Ghyse together with the name of "Staats" and the title or rand of "Admiral" by the Grand Council of the State of Holland during the 16th century. Pieces of the above chain are still in pessession of the family in Holland. A true copy of the above coat-of-arms, beautifully printed and brought from Holland in the year 1664 is in possession of the Staats family about five miles from the town of Scodak, Rennselar county, New York.

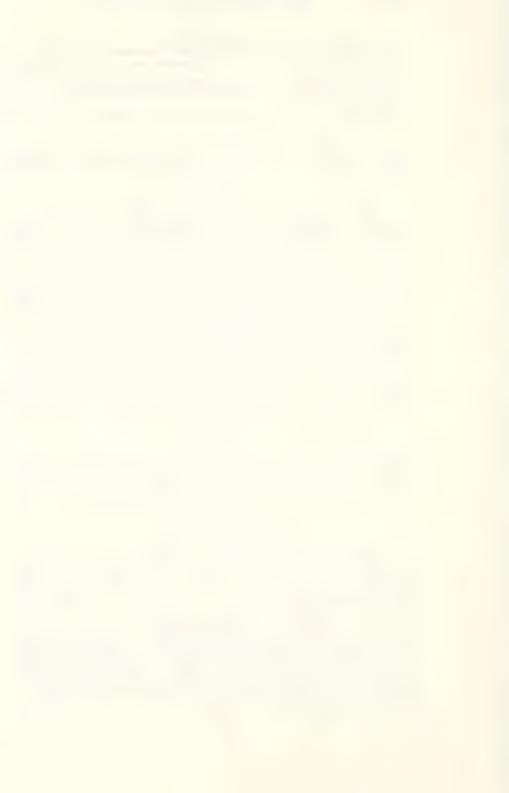
#### SAYRE FAMILY

The Sayre family is of English ancestrage. The ancestors of the present Sayre generation in Jackson county were three brothers who came to America from England in Braddock's army. According to a tradition in the eastern part of Pennsylvania, the Sayre family is entitled to a coat-of-arms which was granted to the ancestors of this family many generations ago in England. Burke does not mention this neither does the "Heraldica America" but perhaps it may be true.

### MACINTOSH

# (According to Virgil A. Lewis.)

Charles MacIntosh, of Ravenswood, is a descendant of the famous clan MacIntosh, a part of the clan Chatten. Tradition tells us that the MacIntosh descended from two brothers Muirach Mhor and Dhai Dhu, sons of Gillicattan Mhor. Dhai Dhue left issue who are represented by Davidson of Invernahaven. They are the clan Kay of Sire Walter Scott and Inch of Perth. The chief of MacIntoshes have, beyond no doubt, maintained their supremacy for nearly 500 years. Moy is said to have come into possession of William, seventh MacIntosh of that ilk, in the year 1336, as a gift from David, Bishop of Murray. James, the first appointed MacIntosh of that ilk, was captain of the castle of Inverness after the battle of Harlaw in 1411. In 1526 Lachlan, the Laird of MacIntosh, was slain by James Malcolmson, who with his followers, fled to an isle in the lake of Rothiemsichus. Here they were apprehended by the MacIntosh kindred and were cut to pieces. Lachlan MacIntosh is noted as having been in 1587 "Captain of the Clan Chattan." In 1624 the MacIntoshes attacked the people of the Earl of Murray and captured his house of Bettie, now the castle of Stuart. Of such hardy, brave, courageous people, the present MacIntosh generation is descended.



#### DAWSON FAMILY

The Dawson family is very numerous in the United States. Members of this family are to be found in every state in the Union, east, west, north and south, and also in Canada. The earliest ancestor of this line under consideration was one with Cromwell in Ireland, where he gained an estate by his military service. Early in colonial days some of his descendants came to America. Among them was John Dawson, the grandfather of ex-Gov. Dawson, who was a farmer and blacksmith. He followed this occupation near the village of Dawson, Maryland, where he lived and died. Here he reared a large family, several of the descendants of his children are now living in Jackson county.

## GAINES FAMILY

This is an old and highly respected family whose history runs through the ancestral lines of the Old Dominion State. This family was prominent among the slave-holding aristocracy of ante-bellum days in old Virginia. The members of this family possessed the sturdy, sterling qualities of highly educated, cultivated and high minded men and women who were found at that day in that portion of old Virginia.

## CHILD OR CHILDS FAMILY

The Childs family, members of which are to be found in this county, came originally from New England. George Gilbert Childs, the ancestor of the line of this family found in this county, was born at Higganum, Middlesex county, Conn. He died at the age of 72 years in Mobile, Ala., where he had been engaged in the cotton business for several years.

## KNIGHT FAMILY

The people throughout the county bearing the name of Knight are of New England origin. In New England, this family has been noted for years for its industrial and educational achievements.

## VALENTINE FAMILY

The name Valentine is said to mean robust, powerful, and to have the same root as the latin word "valeo." This name was used by the ancient Romans. A saint and a pope have borne it. Its derivative Valentinian, was the name of three Roman Emperors. This name is to be found in almost every country of southern Europe. In these countries it appears both as a Christian name and a surname. Basil Valentine, a medieval monk and alchemist, has many claims to fame in science—for instance he was the discover of antimony. In the Unted States, this name, though not common, is wide spread. Several people bear it in this county. There are three large families of Valentines in the United States. There are many other people bearing this name who are related to neither of these three families: but is it possible that the lineage of all may meet when traced to the early Middle Ages in Holl 9 or Germany, for the Irish Valentines have a family tradition according to which this family is of Dutch origin and came to Ireland from Holland about six centuries ago.

## DAVIS FAMILY

The name Davis or Davies is Welch. It means "son of David" and is exactly the equivalent of Davidson and Dawson. It is one of the most common surnames to be found in either Great Britian or the United States. Many families bearing this surname are found in Jackson county. The majority of them came to this county from old Virginia. They are mainly of English ancestrage.

## BROWN FAMILY

Charles L. Brown, of Ravenswood, is descended from the pioneer stock. His great-grandfather, William Brown, a native of Maryland, married Patience Marvel, of Delaware, and settled in the Ohio Valley in the year of 1773. In April of the year 1776, alarmed for the safety of his family, in that exposed country where the savages were being incited against the white settlers by the emissaries of Great Britian to wage a war of extermination against the white settlers, he left his cabin in the wilderness and returned with his family to Delaware. He then entered the Continental army and served during the war for independence. After the war was over, in the year 1785, he with his family returned to western Virginia and settled in what is now Brooke county. He was a prominent man here. He served as a member of the county court, was sheriff of the county and for many years a member of the legislature. (According to Virgil A. Lewis.)



#### MILLER FAMILY

The arms of this family have been in the possession of the family for over 200 years. They were brought to America by Samuel Miller who settled in New England and married the daughter of Joseph Belcher of Boston. His son Ebenezer was a distinguished clergyman who graduated from Harvard College in the year 1772. The Euglish family bearing these arms descended from Nicholas Miller, sheriff of county Kent (Tempo Charles I.) Baronety was extinct in 1714 in England.

Arms-Ermine, a fess gules, between three wolves' heads erased, azure.

Crest-A wolf's head, erased, azure.

### ARCHER FAMILY

Humphrey Archer, of Umberslade county Warwick, (1527), was the twelfth descendant of Fulbert L'Archer, who came over to England with William the Conqueror. John Archer, who obtained the grant of Manor Forham, New York, in the year 1671, and who was the first Archer emigrating to America, was the grandson of Humphrey Archer. Several of his descendants are now living in Jackson county.

Arms—Blue, three arrows, gold (generally represented with points downward).

Note: Same arms were used by the Barons Umberslade of County Warwick, England.

Crest—Our of a mural coronet, gold, the head of a dragon, silver. Motto—Sola bona quae honesta—No good things but noble ones.

# LEGENDS

#### A FATAL BEAR HUNT

Not all the bear hunts during the pioneer days in Jackson county had a happy ending. Many a time the unfortunate hunter returned home without any venison. In a few cases misfortune befell the hunter or hunters. One of such cases was the last bear hunt of Abraham Staats. Early one spring morning, about the year 1802 (or 1803), Abraham Staats, Sr., and his oldest son, Cornelius, Sr., arose very early and prepared to go bear hunting. They planned to go to a certain hollow about eight miles from their home. A bear had often been seen in this hollow. Mrs. Anna (King) Staats, Abraham's wife, prepared them a lunch. Then they started on the hunt. Abraham was armed with a rifle and Cornelius with an axe. Some time later they arrived at the hollow and found the bear awaiting them. Abraham carefully aimed his rifle at the bear and pulled the trigger. Unfortunately the shot did not kill the bear but only injured it. Angered by pain the bear leaped forward towards Abraham. Handing his gun to his son, Cornelius, Abraham took the axe and awaited the bear. When it came within his reach he struck at it; but missed it. His foot slipped and he fell to the ground. The bear bit a large piece of flesh out of his leg. In the meantime, Cornelius had reloaded the rifle. Carefully aiming the piece at the bear, he pulled the trigger. The bear fell dead by the side of Abraham. Cornelius bandaged his father's leg as soon as he could. Then he took the body of the dead bear to a pond and sunk it in the same to prevent wild animals destroying it. He then took his father home. On arriving at home, Cornelius left his father in the care of his mother and went to the home of a neighbor for help. The neighbor, a Mr. Sayre, and Cornelius went to the pond where he had sunk the bear, got and brought it home. Abraham Staats, Sr., never thoroughly recovered from the effects of the bear bite. In fact it finally caused his death. Thus this bear hunt had a sad ending.

# DANIEL BOONE BEAR HUNTING IN JACKSON COUNTY

Many noted pioneers and Indian fighters hunted deer and bear in Jackson county. Chief among them was Daniel Boone. Often while he was living at Point Pleasant he would visit his friends, the Van Bebbers. They would participate in the chase together. On more than one of these occasions they hunted in Jackson county. Near Jackson county is a run or stream called "Mud Lick." Daniel Boone gave this name to this run because of the muddy appearance of the water due to wild animals wading in it. The day he named it he had been hunting in Jackson county, according to legends.

# GEORGE WASHINGTON HUNTS IN JACKSON COUNTY

Among the other noted men who hunted in Jackson county were Cornstalk, George Washington, Jesse Hughes, Col. William Crawford and others. According to legends, George Washington considered what is now Jackson county as his favorite



hunting grounds. Traditions state that he said that what is Mill Creek Valley was the best section of the country to hunt in along the Ohio River. Washington is said to have killed one of the first bears ever killed by a white man in Jackson county. This was killed a short distance above the present site of Millwood.

## MRS. WILLIAM PARSONS AND THE BEAR

One day Captain William Parsons and his son were away from home bear hunting. Mrs. Parsons was busily engaged in her spinning wheel. (Note. This spinning wheel is still in existence.) Hearing one of the dogs bark Mrs. Parsons went to the door and to her surprise found that a bear which had entered the clearing surrounded their home was treed by the dog. Getting her rifle she returned to the door. She carefully aimed at the bear and pulled the trigger. The bear fell from the tree and soon died. Several hours later Capt. Parsons and his son returned home without any venison. They were sad. To their surprise they found that Mrs. Parsons had obtained a supply of bear meat.

# "GRANDMA" ANN STAATS AND THE PANTHER

There is an old legend, handed down from generation to generation, among Staats people, which is very similar to one existing in the Hughes family. According to this legend or tradition, on one occasion, about the year 1800, "Grandma" Staats (wife of Abraham Staats, Sr.,) while riding the deep woods along the Kiawawha trail, heard the howl of a panther. This animal, as it is well known, was the fiercest and stealthiest of the forest foes of the early pioneers. It is no wonder that this well-recognized howl immediately attracted the attention of "Grandma" Staats, especially since the panther seemed to be in the line of her proposed path. She knew that the custom of this ferocious, velvet-footed animal was to watch upon a hill or bluff, or even a high tree overlooking its expected prey, and then to pounce upon it from this position. She immediately recognized that there was no way to avoid or pass around the supposed location of the panther. So, spurring her horse, she passed on and forward. She heard the approach of the panther on the hillside ahead of her. Just as she came into view of the supposed rendezvous, whence she believed the panther would spring, she cast behind her shoulders a red wrap as a decoy. At the same time she caused her steed to dart forward. The panther, with glaring eyes, dazed by the bright color of the garment paused a moment to examine it. The horse and rider passed into the dense thicket and were soon too far away for successful pursuit. The escape was marvelous. Years later when Grandma Staats would speak of her experience and especially this incident in "those good times long ago." tears would come into her eyes and she would praise and thank God for having delivered her from the panther.

## OTHER STORIES, LEGENDS AND TRADITIONS

Throughout the county are to be found many interesting traditions. There is scarcely a valley, hill or hollow in the county about which there isn't some legend told. Many of these are very interesting and worthy of preservation. Some of these stories are more poetic and interesting than the legends Irving described. Perhaps some day Jackson county may produce another Washington Irving, who will win fame, honor and distinction by "writing up" the legends, traditions and stories found in Jackson county.—Ravenswood News, Ravenswood, W. Va.

## REUNIONS OF STAATS FAMILY

## STAATS-CASTO REUNION

The Staats-Casto reunion was organized in the summer of 1917 by Mrs. Alley Carney Staats, Mrs. C. C. Staats, Mrs. Nellie Shinn. Fred Casto, and Oshel C. Staats. The members and backers of this organization consisted mainly of the descendants of Cornelius Staats, son of Abraham Staats who was the founder of the West Virginia Branch of the Staats Family and their relatives. The first annual reunion of this organization was held in September of the year 1917. Mr. Fred Casto was master of ceremonies of this meeting, which was held at Siniaville. West Virginia. An excellent program was rendered, which was highly appreciated by the two thousand or more people present. The second annual Staats-Casto reunion was held at the same place in August of the year 1918. Mr. Fred Casto, having been elected president at the last meet-





Fred A. Casto.

President of the Staats-Casto Reunion. was born July 31, 1867, near Statts Mills. W. Va. Mr. Casto married for a first wife Miss Hettic Wendell on October 9, 1892. Mrs. Wendell Casto was born October 11, 1871 and died January 17, 1905. Mr. Casto married for a second wife Miss Onnie Litton on August 20, 1905. Mrs. Litton Casto was born March 16, 1884.

Mr. Casto is one of the leading men of Jackson county, W. Va. At the present time he is manager of the People's Department Store of Ripley, W. Va., and is also interested in a store at Statts Mills, W. Va. Mr. Casto is a member of the I. O. O. F. lodge, and is and always has been active in the social, religious and educational activities of his community and county.

ing, was chairman of the meeting. A good program was given. About a thousand people attended this meeting. August 31, 1919, the third annual Staats-Casto reunion was held in the chestnut grove, owned by Mr. Casto, which is located near Siniaville. About sixteen hundred people were present at this meeting. The leading features of the program was the address of welcome given by Oshel Staats. An appropriate song given by a group of young girls, recitation by Willie Casto, and a paper on the Staats and Casto families by Harold Staats. In the address of welcome. Mr. Staats reminded the people of their achievements of their pioneers ancestors, one of whom was Isaac Staats. after whom Statts Mills was named, and explained the object and purpose of the meeting. The song given by the young girls was composed by Miss Orza Casto, daughter of Fred Casto. It was entitled "The Casto and Staats People are Just Like They Used to Be." The recitation given by Willie Casto (commonly known as "Funny" Willie), was undoubtedly the most highly appreciated part of the program, as was shown by the applause which he recieved. The great talent which Mr. Casto possesses along this line was well portrayed. This and the skill and manner in which he gave the recitation was admired by all, especially by the majority of his large audience. In the paper given by Harold Staats, he appealed to the members of the family to preserve the records of the achievements and deeds of their noble ancestors, to cast aside family prejudice, and to honor and to be an honor to the sacred memory of their illustrious ancestors. The Staats-Casto reunion did not hold an annual re-union in the year 1920. Instead of this, it aided in making the National Staats reunion held at Ripley, West Virginia, August 15, 1920, a success. The present officers of the Staats-Casto reunion are:

President and Master of Cermonies—Fred Casto Vice-President—Dr. V. L. Casto Treasurer—Glenya Casto Secretary—Oshel Staats Charister—Frank Staats

### STAATS REUNION

The Staats reunion was organized in the year 1919 by Harold Staats, Rev. P. D. Fisher, George Staats, Enoch Staats, Elias Staats, and T. Clayton Parsons. The object of this organization was to hold an annual reunion of the Staats family and their relatives. The first annual meeting of this organization was held in the Staats Grove near Evans, West Virginia. Elsewhere in this books is given a clipping from the



Jackson Herald, Ripley, W. Va., regarding this meeting. Rev. P. D. Fisher acted as chairman, master-of-ceremonies and president. Mr. T. Clayton Parsons acted as secretary until a permanent organization was formed. At the business meeting the following officers were elected:

President-ENOCH STAATS

Vice-President-Rev. P. D. FISHER

Secretary—HAROLD STAATS

Treasurer - OSHEL C. STAATS

These same officers were re-elected at the business meeting of this organization held in August, 1920.

The Staats reunion is now the West Virginia Branch of the National Staats Reunion Association.

This organization did not hold a reunion in the year 1920. Instead it, together with the Staats-Casto Reunion Organization, aided in making the National Staats Reunion a success.



KENNA K. HYRE.

Kenna K. Hyre, who gave the address of welcome on behalf of the county at the National Staats Reunion, is one of the leading and most prominent attorneys of Ripley, W. Va. He was a member of the A.E.F. during war with Germany and spent several months in service overseas. At present he is Chaplin of Jackson Post 107, W. Va. American Legion. Mr. Hyre is one of the leading Democrats of Jackson county and is a man of great ability, possessing an admirable character.

# NATIONAL STAATS REUNION

The National Staats Reunion Association was formed in the year 1920 by a union of the leading Staats Reunion Organizations of the United States.

The object of this organization is to foster love of Americans for America and to strengthen the bonds of brotherhood between those whose common heritage is our land and our laws. This organization is patriotic and non-political in spirit.

The first annual reunion of this organization was held at Ripley, West Virginia, Sunday, August 15. About seven thousand people attended this meeting. The crowd would have been much larger had it not been for the bad conditions of the roads.





HON. JAMES NOYES STATES.

President of National Staats Reunion Association. (Now deceased). Author of Genealogy of States Family. The entire Staats and States family or families owe a great debt to Mr. States for the great interest which he took in the family and for the time and energy which he expended in collecting data on the history of this family.

Through the kindness of Mrs. James N. States, his widow, a large part of the material which Mr. States collected on the family is given in this book.



The week preceding the reunion was a rainy one and in fact it rained the greater part of the day of the reunion. In spite of this the large crowd present enjoyed the program and considered this to be the greatest meeting of its kind ever held in America. The program rendered was as follows: The meeting was opened by singing "America," after which Master of Ceremonies T. Clayton Parsons gave an introductory talk. In this Mr. Parsons stated the purpose and object of the meeting. Rev. P. D. Fisher gave the invocation. The next number was "Red, White and Blue" played by the Citizens' Band, of Parkersburg. West Virginia. Luther Wolfe, Speaker of the House of Delegates of West Virginia, gave the "Address of Welcome on behalf of the State," and Kenna K. Hyre (see cut) gave the "Address of Welcome on behalf of County." Both of these were well given and highly appreciated. Mr. William Rardin, son of FrankRardin, and a high school student at Gallipolis, Ohio, gave the response. Supt. M. P. Shawkey, who was introduced by T. Clayton Parsons, gave a short talk. In this talk, Supt. Shawkey referred to the fact the average American family was gradually decreasing in number with each generation. He made an appeal for larger families. His talk was interesting and timely, and he had good attention. Senator Howard Sutherland gave the other talk before noon. He was introduced by Lewis H. Miller. Senator Sutherland gave a fine address. In this he endorsed the object of the reunion and urged the people to support it. His talk was well received by the large crowd. In the afternoon, Mrs. Clora Staats Rardin, of Beckley, West Virginia, spoke on the subject "The New Woman." She made an excellent speech and was loudly applauded. Dr. Frank B. Trotter, president of the West Virginia State University at Morgantown, made the next talk. He was introduced by Harold



LEWIS H. MILLER.

Lewis H. Miller, who introduced Senator Sutherland, is a member of the West Virginia Miller Family, his Miller ancestors having come indirectly to West Virginia from western Pennsylvania. Mr. Miller is also connected with the Staats family being a direct descendant of Maj. Abraham Staats, the founder of the Albany Branch of the Staats family. Mr. Miller is a prominent attorney of Ripley. West Virginia, and one of the leading Republicans of that section of the State of West Virginia.

Staats. He talked on the campaign which is now being waged to raise money for the erection of a large gymnasium to be erected on the university campus in honor of the boys from West Virginia who gave their lives during the recent World war. Gov. John Cornwell, who was introduced by T. J. Sayre (see introductory speech), was the next speaker. He had excellent attention while he reviewed the current events of the world in his able, effective way. In his talk, Governor Cornwell stated "If after being in America three hundred years, the Staats people are not Americans, then such a thing as becoming an American is an impossibility." His talk rang with the spirit of patriotism and was appreciated by all who could hear him. In it, he, too, endorsed the idea of holding reunions like the Staats reunion. More than once in his talk, he complimented the Staats family and praised its members for the noble achievements





LUTHER WOLFE.

Hon. J. Luther Wolfe, Ex-Speaker of the House of Delegates of West Virginia, was born near the town of Ripley, the county seat of Jackson county, West Virginia, on Feb. 15, 1875. After receiving a common school education he entered the State University at Morgantown. He is an attorney-at-law located at Ripley, W. Va., and is actively engaged in the practice of this profession in the States and United States courts. Mr. Wolfe has held various public offices, and is one of the leading Republicans of West Virginia.



of their illustrious ancestors who did so much for America. The music was given by the Citizens' Band of Parkersburg, West Virginia. The decorations for the reunion were furnished by the War Department, Marine Corps, and Navy Department. Order was maintained by the local authorities and Federal Prohibition agents from Huntington. The two large reunion pictures given in this book were taken by J. H. Kellberg, the official photographer of the Staats reunion, and were printed by Mrs. J. C. Morgan, of Ripley, West Virginia.

[Note—At the National Staats reunion held at Ripley, W. Va., August 15, 1920, no election was held, according to the constitution and bylaws of the National Staats Reunion Association the officers previously selected were to serve until new ones were elected. To complicate the situation more, the president, Hon. James Noyes States, is now deceased, as is also Mr. William Staats, one of the Vice-Presidents. The other one, Mrs. R. J. Flemmings, has severed her connection with above organization. The Secretary-Treasurer, Harold Staats; the national council, and the majority of the committees and state organizations are still in existence. In order to determine what course to pursue, the secretary took the matter up with leaders of various state



T. CLAYTON PARSONS.

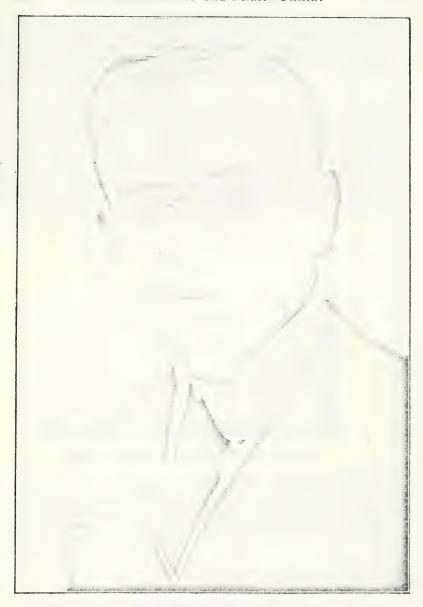
and national organizations. Plans have been made to reorganize the reunion in the near future and to form a stronger and more permanent organization. As soon as this is done and enough money is obtained by donations to finance it, application will be made for a National Charter for the reorganized "National Staats Reunion Association." Membership cards will be prepared and sent to all the members, and pamphlets will be printed and sent every member. In this will be given the name, address and occupation of the officers and members of this organization, and the constitution and by-laws of this society—HAROLD STAATS, Secretary-Treasurer.]

# MAYOR OF RIPLEY, W. VA.

# TALMADGE-CLAYTON PARSONS

Talmadge Clayton Parsons, is the son of Lovell M. and Cordelia Staats Parsons and was born March 31, 1887 at Ripley, W. Va. He was married to Mamie Ethel Staats, the daughter of Elias E. Staats, on July 3, 1907, at Evans, W. Va. Four children have resulted from this union, Mary Virginia, Starling Staats, Talmadge Clayton, Jr., and Florence Eleanor.





SENATOR HOWARD SUTHERLAND.

Senator Howard Sutherland, Republican, of Elkins, W. Va., born Sept. 8, 1865; graduated with the A. B. degree from Westminster, Fulton, Mo., class of 1889; edited a Republican paper at Fulton; studied law at Columbian University; moved to W. Va. in March 1893. Is married and a member of a number of fraternal and benevolent societies. Served as state senator in W. Va. and as president of board of trustees of Davis Elkins Presby. College. Elected to the 63d Congress and re-elected to the 64th Congress from W. Va. Nov. 7, 1916, elected to the U. S. Senate from W. Va. In 1920 was one of the candidates for the Republican nomination for president and carried his home state, W. Va., by a large vote.



Mr. Parsons received a first grade state teacher's certificate at the age of seventeen and taught ten terms of school. Later he was made assistant cashier of the Bank of Ripley, which position he now holds. He is also a stockholder and a director in this bank of which his grandfathers, William Staats and Alexis F. Parsons, and also the Hon. Enoch Staats, Sr., were three of the most influential and important charter stockholders and directors. This young man owns a farm and is a stockholder in several chartered corporations of his county and state.

Mr. Parsons was elected to four terms as city clerk of Ripley. West Virginia, and was promoted to the mayorality of the same city in 1920. During his official connection with this city's government, a system of water works and a sewerage system have been installed and the main streets of the city have been paved. He was elected to the board of education of Ripley Independent District in 1916, and at once begun active and aggressive campaign for the betterment of educational conditions in his community. Mr. Parsons was the leading factor in the establishment of the Ripley High School and built it to a first class school in three years time with the aid and in fluence of the leading educators of the community which he had at all times. In the early part of the year 1920 he promoted and personally conducted a successful campaign for funds to build a new high school building and the result is that Ripley will have a handsome and modern high school building.



STARLING STAATS AND TALMADGE CLAYTON PARSONS.

Mr. Parsons is a member of the United Brethren church, and a Democrat. He is recognized as one of the leading churchmen, bankers and politicians of his county and has been highly successful in anything he has undertaken to promote or do.

Mr. Parsons also acted as Master of Ceremonies at the Annual reunion of the National Staats Reunion Association held at Ripley, W. Va., August 15, 1920. This meeting was no doubt the largest meeting of its kind ever held in the United States. (See section devoted to Staats reunions.)

## THE STAATS REUNION

The Staats reunion for the year of 1920 has passed into history. The crowd was large, numbering between five and eight thousand people. The week preceding had been a rainy one and the conditions of the roads were bad and the day unfavorable, as the rain began falling long before the noon hour. The special train which a about 10:00 o'clock brought about 500 passengers, and it was estimated that more than 700 automobiles were on the grounds.

The Parkersburg band furnished excellent music for the occasion and T. Clayton Parsons was master of ceremonies. Addresses of welcome were delivered by Attorneys J. L. Wolfe and K. K. Hyre. The response was made by William Rardin, of Gallipolis, Ohio. Supt. Morris T. Shawkey was introduced by Lewis H. Miller.





GOV. JOHN J. CORNWELL.

Who addressed the National Staats Reunion at Ripley, W. Va., August 15, 1920. Served as Governor of West Virginia from 1917 to 1921 with credit to himself, to his native state and to the nation. But long after the accomplishments of his civil administration, splendid as they may be, are obscured by the floating mist of time, his devotion to the cause of America, his unflinching courage in the rout of slackerism and the tremendous power that he wielded in the awakening of a latent patriotism, will be recorded among the notable deeds of West Virginia's most renowned sons.



Mr. Shawkey had good attention and his talk was interesting and timely. Senator Howard Sutherland was introduced to the audience by J. L. Wolfe. His subject was "Our Duty," and his talk was well received by a large crowd.

Afternoon—Mrs. Clora Staats Rardin, of Beckley, spoke on the subject "The New Woman," She made an excellent speech and was loudly applauded. Dr. Frank B. Trotter, president of the West Virginia University, was the next speaker and he talked on the campaign which is now being waged to raise money for the Soldiers Memorial Building. Governor John J. Cornwell was introduced by T. J. Sayre. Governor Cornwell is a forceful speaker and had excellent attention while he reviewed the current events of the world in his able, effective way.

Some enthusiastic lady, who will soon be intrusted with the ballot, was anxious to meet a candidate for president and spied Attorney T. J. Sayre, approached him with an outstretched hand saying, "Governor Cox I want the honor of shaking hands with our next president." Mr. Sayre, whose looks favor Governor Cox, accepted what he termed the honor gracefully. It is said that more than twenty states were represented at this reunion and is no doubt the greatest gathering of its kind ever held in the United States.—Jackson Herald, Ripley, W. Va., August 21, 1920.

#### PIONEERS

Sketch of Staats Family, Pioneers of Wood and Jackson Counties  $By\ J.\ A.\ House$ 

Elitor Parkersburg Sentinel:

Will you permit me, as a former resident of Jackson county, interested in the pioneer history of that county, to make some suggestions in connection with the approaching reunion of the Staats family, of Ripley.

When collecting material for a history of Jackson county, some years since. I found the ancestor of the family in the Mill Creek valley to be one Abraham Staats, a native of Holland (as given by two of his grandchildren), who came to the mouth of the creek, then in Kanawha county, from Harrison, about the beginning of the Eighteenth Century.

A sister, Betsy Staats, was united in marriage in Harrison county, on February 21, 1792, with Adam Flesher, a friend and companion of Jesse Hughes, the Indian fighter and they were the parents of the Flesher family on Reedy.

It is said that a brother, Isaac Staats, settled at Warth's Bottom, about 1805. Was this the same Isaac Staats, a resident at the time of Wood county, who purchased 200 acres of land on the north fork of Lee Creek in 1802 (July 10) having in 1800 with several others, bought 1000 acres on Tygarts Flats of Col. Hugh Phelps, and who, being at that time a citizen of Ross county, Ohio, bought of Thos. Gilman, of Washington county, Ohio, 100 acres, near Belleville, on August 2, 1805?

Abram Staats and wife were members of the first Methodist class organized at the mouth of Mill Creek, at the cabin of Joseph Parsons in 1803.

Later they moved to the old Staats farm near Evans, where he died, probably about 1820. He was twice married, the name of his first wife being given by some as Flesher, others as Evans, and still others as Cruzanne. The last was Sarah Tilghman, a girl of French descent.

Will some one please tell all that is known of Abraham Staats' ancestry, and his father's family, with date of his birth, marriage and death? Were Isaac, Elijah and Daniel Staats the early pioneers of Wood and Mason counties, his brothers? And what was the subsequent history of their families? Any information in regard to these matters either published in Sentinel or furnished at the Reunion would be of great interest to many. Any anecdotes or incidents of the pioneer days of the family or their neighbors will be appreciated.—Parkersburg Sentinel, Parkersburg, W. Va., Aug st, 1929.





HAROLD STAATS.

Secretary Staats Reunion, Secretary-Treasurer National Staats Reunion Association and compiler of Staats Genealogy. Is a member of I. O. O. F. and American Legion. (See W. Va. Branch of Staats Family, 4G32.)

#### FIRST REUNION OF THE STAATS FAMILY

The first annual reunion of the Staats family in Jackson county was held Sunday, August 17, at the "Old Camp Grounds" on the old Staats homestead, near Evans, with three States and ten counties of West Virginia represented.

Rev. P. D. Fisher, of St. Albans, was made chairman, and T. Clayton Parsons, secretary, for the day.

The program was begun by a song, followed by Scripture reading, Mathew 5th chapter, 13th to 17th verses, by Rev. Fisher, after which E. L. Cross led in prayer.

In a short and to the point talk, C. Royall Kessel outlined what we had met for and then dismissal was taken until after the noon hour.



Of course more "eats" were available than the four or five hundred could get on the outside of and "you bet" it was prepared in the good old "Staats style," which is known to every preacher, politician or laymen that ever invaded Jackson county.

The first address in the afternoon was made by Harold A. Staats, of Ripley, who took for his subject the history of the Staats family from 1642 A. D. down to the present time, giving the chief characteristics of the family through the different generations it had passed; giving their reasons for emigrating from the old country to America which gave Abraham and Elijah Staats, Sr., as the first Staats people to settle in West Virginia. Mr. Staats discussed the route and various happenings along the way to this county and the reasons that caused Abraham Staats to finally settle at Evans about the time of the coming of Capt. William Parsons, Jacob Starcher, David Sayre and others. Mr. Staats had prepared an elaborate outline of the descendats of Abraham Staats which was on exhibition throughout the day where anyone who was related to the Staats family could find out just who his ancestors were. His address was pronounced complete in every detail and was probably the most accurate information that any family in the county now has. For every statement he made he gave his authority and backed it by records of the United States government and various public records of the States of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, Missouri and Delaware. He has located about 1,600 descendants of Abraham Staats. Mr. Staats certainly has spent much time on this work and deserved the thanks of the family in general who showed their appreciation by the vigorous applause given him at the close of the talk.

The next talk was made by Prosecuting Attorney H. C. Ferguson, of Spencer, who eulogized the family; warned us of the dangers confronting us as a nation from the Bolshevism and pointed out to us the opportunities of the brilliant age in which we are now living. His speech was very timely and appreciated by all, as it mapped out our duty towards our government.

Short talks were also made by Elias and George Staats, of Evans, which dealt chiefly with reminesences. A permanent organization was effected and the following

committees appointed.

#### OFFICERS

President-Enoch Staats Vice-President-Rev. P. D. FISHER Secretary-Harold A. Staats Treasurer-OSHEL C. STAATS

Finance Committee-Oshel Staats, Chairman; Lovell M. Parsons, H. Creed Ferguson.

Committee on Grounds, Decoration and Refreshments—Rev. P. D. Fisher, Chairman; E. L. Cross, Elias Staats, N. M. Stewart.

Committee on Program-Harold Staats, Chairman, Mrs. P. D. Fisher, Mrs. C. Royal Kessel, Mrs. Mary King Parsons.

T. CLAYTON PARSONS. Secretary of the Day.

-Mountianeer, Ripley, W. Va., August 22, 1919.

#### HON. WILLIAM HARRISON RARDIN, LL.B.

See W. Va. Family 4G32

Among the well known lawyers of the Raleigh County Bar is the subject of the sketch. He is the son of Thomas and Roena Rardin, and was born in Jackson county Virginia. December 13, 1861. He was educated in the public schools and at the Southern Ohio Normal Institute at Hockingport. Ohio. Later he took the course in law at the Southern Normal University. Huntingdon, Tennessee, from which he graduated in 1902. He also took a course of study at the West Virginia University. He was admitted to the Tennessee Bar in 1903 and to all the West Virginia Courts in 1903. He located in Beckley, Raleigh county, opened a law office, and is now engaged in practice in the Federal and State Courts, including the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia. Being careful industrious, clearheaded and thorough in his work. he has succeeded in establishing a profitable clientage.

Before locating in Raleigh county, Mr. Rardin served one term as Superintendent of Public Schools of Jackson county, and proved to be a very efficient official. In 1905 he was elected a member of the legislature from Jackson county, and rendered



faithful service. In 1916 he had a large following of earnest backers, who urged his candidacy for member of congress from the Fifth congressional district. While he has somewhat of an interest in politics his thoughts and energies are mainly directed in the line of his profession, in which he is admirably succeeding.

Mr. Rardin's history both as a man and a lawyer, is a record of manliness complete in every detail. In argument he addresses the reason, the practical judgment, and is clear sighted and vigilant in respect of motives and ulterior influences. He fears no antagonist, and is unfaithful to no client. He is optomistic and cheerful, and the effect of his society is reassuring. In all his dealings in or outside of the profession, he stands unquestioned as an honorable, upright, straightforward man. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, is also a Freemason, and is married but has no children. He resides in the thrifty little city of Beckley where he maintains the respect of all people who know him.



T. J. SAYRE.

Hon. T. J. Sayre, who introduced Gov. Cornwell with the address given below, is one of the leading attorneys and democrats of Jackson county, W. Va., and in fact, of that section of the state. Mr. Sayre is connected with the Casto Family by marriage and is a member of one of the oldest, best known and most prominent families of Jackson county and in fact of the state of West Virginia.

#### GOVERNOR

#### JOHN J. CORNWELL

[The following is an address delivered by T. J. Sayre, of Ripley, West Virginia, in introducing Governor John J. Cornwell, of West Virginia, to the Staats reunion, held at Ripley, on the 15th day of August, 1920.]

It has not been more than a decade ago, when West Virginia was not very highly classified politically as a state. Although it was rich in natural resources, the people well endowed intellectually, and were progressive, yet, as a state it did not command the respect and dignity among the other states of the union to which it was justly entitled.

But today West Virginia with its beautiful hills, its charming valleys, its pictureesque scenery, its natural wealth, its progressive and patriotic people, ranks favorably with the more progressive states of the union. What has wrought this wonderful change? I need not tell you for every one knows the reason. Its present Governor has placed it upon the map, introduced it to the outside world, and today West Virginia is dancing to the onward march of progress and civilization.

It was fortunate, indeed, that during the World war in which we were engaged, that our "Old Ship of State" had a safe pilot. He made capital, no less than labor, both alike amenable to the same law, and the humblest citizen received the same square deal that the

rich and powerful did. By his wise, just and judicious management of the governmental affairs of the state, he has won the esteem and love of the people, and so elevated the state that it is a shining star among the galaxy of the states. Both as a man and as a governor, he is unsurpassed in ability and statesmanship.

It may be truly said of him, as was said of Theodore Roosevelt: "He is the very embodiment of all that is best and noblest in American manhood. A true knight, a man without fear and without reproach. He is the apostle of deeds, of strenuous life, of life full of duties to be performed, tasks to be executed, wrongs to be rectified. The joy of life pulsates in his manly veins, the triumph of the righteous battling with the numerous octopi that threaten to undermine our industrial existence glistens in



his eyes;; a better helsman, a steadier steersman to guide the vessel of this state does not exist. He is the voice of justice, of fairness, of absolute equality among all classes. Happy is the land that can boast of such a man, that can appreciate his virtues."

The last four years has been a critical time in the United States, but in every crisis brave men, strong men have risen up to successfully cope with the occasion. What we need today, in the state, as well as in the nation are men, strong, brave and fearless—men who will do their duty at all times and under all circumstances. As some one has aptly said

God give us men. The time demands

Strong minds, great hearts, true faith and willing hands;

Men whom the lust of office does not kill:

Men whom the spoils of office cannot buy;

Men who possess opinions and a will; Men who have honor; men who will not lie;

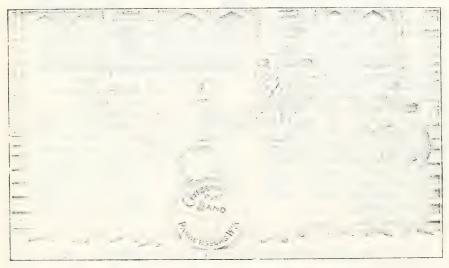
Men who can stand before a demagouge

And damn his treacherous flatterings without winking;

Tall men, sun-crowned, who live above the fog

In public duty and in private thinking.

Such a man is the chief executive of our state. I take pleasure in presenting the Honorable John J. Cornwall. Governor of West Virginia.



CITIZENS BAND OF PARKERSBURG, W. VA.

# THE CITIZENS' CONCERT BAND, OF PARKERSBURG, W. VA.

The Citizens Concert Band of Parkersburg, W. Va., was organized in February, 1893, by musicians who at that time constituted the Parkersburg City Band and the Kellar Band, the latter taking its name from Henry Kellear, a Parkersburg merchant

who had contributed a considerable amount of money to its support.

From the beginning of this organization, success has followed it, up to the present time, having filled engagements in Washington, D. C., Buffalo, N. Y., Louisville, Kv., Pittsburg, Pa., Cincinnati and Columbus, Ohio, as well as many other cities in Ohio and every city and town of any importance in West Virginia. At all times it has had the support of the Parkersburg Board of Commerce and other Civic organizations, and each succeeding year the demand for their services has grown larger, until the last few years it has been impossible to fill all engagements offered them.

The present Director, Frank C. Tredway, was elected manager in 1905 and in 1914 was elected Director and Manager, and is one of the four remaining charter members, the other three being W. A. Jones, W. A. Harris and W. H. Theiss.





PRESIDENT WARREN G. HARDING.

It is believed that President Harding is connected with the Staats Family. This has not been disproven. One of his grandmothers was a VanKirk who was probably a descendant of the VanKirk who married a daughter of Col. John Staats, or at least known facts tend to indicate this to be true. See New Jersey Branch of Staats Family.

Marion, Orio, July 17, 1920.

Mr. Harold Staats, Ripley, W. Va.

My Dear Sir:

I have your favor of recent date, which I have been unable to answer earlier, inviting me to attend and address the Staats reunion, to be held at Ripley, August 15.

I note that the reunion this year marks the three hundredth anniversary of the Staats people in America, and also in honor of the boys of the family who gave their lives during the recent World war. It would give me great pleasure, indeed, to attend this reunion, but it is impossible for me to accept, even a small part, of the generour invitations which come to me.

I beg, however, that you will convey to the members of this remarkable family my cordial good wishes for a most happy reunion. You doubtless will find much joy in meeting each other renewing the ties of friendship and blood, and recounting the events which have marked the generations of the family, which has given so many distinguished men to the nation.

I think the ideas of reunions of this kind are a splendid thing. They not only keep alive the tender ties of relationship, but they also promote many other good purposes, not the least of which is the spreading of the feeling of national fraternity.

Cordially yours.

W. G. HARDING.

# HISTORY OF THE STAATS PIONEER OF INDIANA

Mr. Chairman, Relatives and Friends;

Two years ago I had the pleasure of meeting you in the Staats annual reunion. After meeting so many kind friends it has been my desire to come back to you this The hospitality you people have shown to us that have come from a distance has been deeply appreciated. It was by the merest accident that I learned of my relatives here. I always thought I had relatives back in Virginia, but I knew nothing of them. Over two years ago I received a letter from George W. Staats, of Evans. W. Va., saying he had seen my picture in a western fruit journal. By correspondence, it was found that we were of the same family. He told me of the reunion that was to be held. I induced Roy Staats, of Clinton, Ind., and John Staats, of Sandieago. Cal., to go with me to the reunion. I have been asked to reveal to you the history of the Staats pioneer of western Indiana. The hardships these people were compelled to undergo can never be realized, while establishing new homes in the wilderness of a new county. I am sure it caused my parents many heartaches to bid goodbye to those beautiful hills and the dear relatives and friends that they would not likely ever see again, but they resolved on going and establishing a new home to succeed; (they knew no such thing as failure). The long trip across the country was a greater hardship by the delay caused by the swollen streams and the lack of roads.



It came to my mind while crossing Indiana and Ohio on our way here in an Auto, making thirty and forty miles an hour, how different it was with my parents in crossing these states with their slow plodding ox teams almost a century ago on their way

to a new country to seek their fortune.

My father, Joseph Staats, was married to Sarah Cummins in 1826. To them was born 12 children, only three of whom now survive. When they left this country it was agreed that my mother's parents should follow. But after many months my mother heard that her parents had been discouraged in coming to the new country by people who had been there and gone back a failure. My mother then realized that she would never see her parents again, and she never did. Without means they came to western Indiana and built a cabin in the wilderness. He gave a voke of oxen for the forty acres of land where their cabin stood, and this land is still in the family. Chicago then was an Indian trading post. My father got employment there, 160 miles from their home. Many a log house has my father built in the very center of the city of Chicago. My mother was left there in this wild country with two small children. It was a common thing them to awake in the morning and retire at night with the wolves howling about the door, and Indians passing the cabin almost every day. My mother had her faith firmly planted in the Lord. She felt no harm would come to them. Several years ago when we laid this little mother to her long rest, we knew her work had been well done; her labors on this earth were over.

There was no way for my mother to get word from my father, as the nearest postoffice was fifteen miles away. It would be months before my father would get back with supplies for the family. On his return from one of these long trips he found a new born daughter. After months of such hardships and when the country had become more thickly settled, my father did not have to go so far away for em-

ployment. He could make a living and enjoy the home they were making.

After this wild land was cleared for farming purposes, their produce would have to hauled with ox teams to Chicago. I wish to tell you of an incident connected with one of these trips. My father had taken a load of oats to Chicago and, after selling the load, was careful to stuff the money deep into a pocket. After putting the team away, he went to the tavern and when he went to pay for his room, found his money gone; it had slipped through a hole in his pocket. He went to the place where the oxen had been unyoked, and there on the ground lay the money. On one of these trips he got lost in a snow storm and nearly lost his life before a traveler found him. In later years he would build flat boats on the Wabash river, buy pork, grain and various kinds of produce, and float down to New Orleans. After selling his load and boat, he would walk back 800 miles. It would take weeks, sometimes months to make these trips, only to be repeated again and again. It took nerve and perseverance to go through these hardships. You young people who go west now do not have to go through such trials in establishing a home in a new country, as did the pioneers of Indiana. The Staats race is noted for its energy and perseverance. I have never met one of the name but what was full of ambition. If there is a lazy Staats here, signify by uplifted hand, that we may see the owner of the hand. I am sure such a one would be a curiosty. The women are noted for their beauty and their lovely dispositions. This has been the reason so many men of note have been attracted to them. There is no need for them to be spinsters. The Staats enjoy one uncommon distinction. The name can be spelled backward or forward and still be right. If any of you should come to western Indiana, the Staats people will try to show you the same kind attention you have shown us here.-Written and delivered by J. O. Staats, of Pana, Ind., at Staats Reunion, August 15, 1920—Printed in Mountaineer, Ripley, W. Va., August 21, 1920. (See New Jersey Branch of Staats Family.) J. O. STAATS.

#### EDMUND L. STAATS.

Edmund L. Staats married Mary Anne Donoho. To this union were born the following children: Lillie (deceased), who married John Stoise and had two children. Irene and Alice; Elva, who married W. R. Garden and has two children. Elizabeth and Elva: Ella, who married D. W. Ford and has two children. Harold and Dorothy: Ida; Ralph, who married Adelia Faries and has eight children. Mary (now deceased). Clay, Nelson. Harold, Julian, William, Caroline, and John: and Edmund Listen Staats, Jr., who married Mary McKee Forsyth of Philadelphia, Pa., on April 4, 1904. To this union were born the following children: Jack, Donald, Stuart, Edmund L. Jr., June, and Wallace. Both Edmund L. Staats, Sr., and his wife, Mary Anne Donoho Staats, are now deceased (1921).



### THE CASTO FAMILY

[The following brief account of one of the most prominent and illustrious families of Jackson county. West Virginia, is given in the Staats Genealogy for several reasons. Chief among these are the following: 1. Several members of this great family have intermarried with members of the Staats family. In the vicinity of Statts Mills, West Virginia, the Staats and Casto families are so closely related that the majority of the people living in this neighborhood, bearing either surname, are members of both families. 2. There is a wrong idea current out West Virginia. According to this, all the Casto and Staats people have intermarried and are related. To correct this impression the following sketck of the Casto family is given. This is based upon information obtained from various sources. Much of it is undoubtedly incorrect and as may be seen, very incomplete.—Harold Staats.]

### ORIGIN.

The origin of the Casto family is shrouded in mystery, as is also the nationality of the ancestor or ancestors of this family. According to legends handed down from Levi Casto, the son of William Casto, Sr., and father of C. C. Casto, of Ripley, this family originally came from Germany. This name, Casto, could have been derived from an ancient Celtic word which is very similar to it. At the present time there are a few families bearing this surname living in Strassbourg. According to other legends the name, "Casto," was originally "Castro." It is said that the "R" in this name has been dropped by several families, formerly bearing the surname of "Castro" in South America. Thus it would have been possible that the Casto family was originally derived from the Castro family of Spain. France there is a large family bearing the surname of Casteaux. As is known by all students of French and all who speak it "eaux" is pronounced as if it was simply "O". During early days in America many changes were made in spelling. As a rule the majority of the people were uneducated and spelt a word the way it sounds. Therefore "Casteaux" might have gradually been changed to "Casto." "In the early records found in the office of the clerk of circuit court at Ripley, West Virginia, the name "Casto" is spelt more than nine time out of ten "Castoe." This might have been a stage or step from "Casteaux" to "Casto." In Italian the word "casto" means purity or chaste. In northern Italy, there is a large and distinguished family by the surname of "Casto." Many members of this family have held prominent official positions and have been considered among the best citizens of their respective communities. During recent years several members of this family have immigrated to Ameri ca. According to Dr. J. Casto of California, who has done a considerable amount of work investigating the origin of the name "Casto," it came originally from Celtic. During the period following the barbarian invasion of the Roman Empire, a branch of this family settled in Italy and adopted Latin spelling for this name. later became the Italian "Casto family." Another branch of the Celtic family settled in what is now Alsace. At a later date this portion of the family spelt the name Casteax, Casteau, Castaux, and Casteu. The modern Casteaux and Casto families in Germany and France originated from the latter families. Dr. Casto thinks that the West Virginia Casto family originally came from Alsace



and is entirely distinct from the Casto family of New York; but this has not been proven and may never be proven either. But it has been established beyond a doubt that the so-called "two Casto families" of Jackson county originally came from a common ancestor. The original home of the Casto people in West Virginia was in the vicinity of Janelow. Lewis county. From this neighborhood William Casto and his family came to Jackson county. George Casto, the ancestor of the other so-called second Casto family came from Upshur county, a short distance from Janelew, Lewis county. He was a cousin of William Casto, the father of Jonathan, Levi, William and —— Casto.

### WILLIAM CASTO,

William Casto came to Jackson county from Lewis county. The grandmother of Mr. Casto was, according to legends, born in Ireland. Mr. Casto was the father of Levi Casto, and a cousin of George Casto, who settled near Statts Mills, West Virginia. William Casto was married before coming to this section of the state. He married "Patsie" Parsons. To this union were born the following children, withsome of their descendants: Jonathan, Levi (see account of descendants of Levi Casto given elsewhere in this genealogy) and William among whose children and descendants are the following:

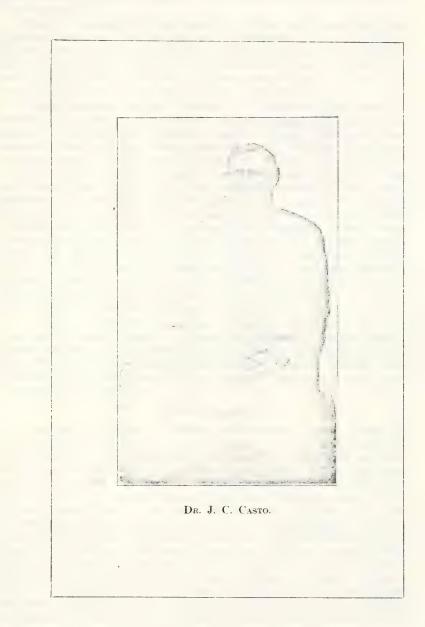
Telitha Jane married Nicholas Casto, a brother of Elizabeth Casto, who married Elias Casto, a brother to Telitha Jane. To this union were born nine children: Louisa married Enoch Staats (see West Virginia branch of Staats family); Emily Jane married William Staats (see West Virginia branch of Staats family); Alice married Riley Staats (see West Virginia branch of Staats family); Sarah married Summers Casto; Nora married Oak Parsons; A. A. married Rua Thomas. Mr. A. A. Casto is one of the oldest and best school teachers of Jackson county. Mr. Casto has taught about thirty-three terms of school; Willie H. married Julia Heck, was later divorced, married for a second wife, Rubbie Casto. Had children by first union. One of these died in the U.S. Navy. To the second union has been born two children: George N. married Ester Scarberry. Is at present deputy clerk of court of Jackson county, West Virginia; Evert married Hattie Johnson. The following children were born to this union: Beulah, born October 11, 1892; and is now married; Leonard Austin, born July 18, 1900, studying to be a minister; Oral Otho, born January 2, 1906, and Telitha Jane, born February 5, 1909. Evert Casto was born February 7, 1872, and his wife was born April 7, 1872.

Margaret married William Gandee. Among the children born to this union were the following: Fred, served in state legislature; Jacob, George; Martha, married Thomas Marks; ——, married Samuel Lee; ——, married Ben Coon.

Mary, married Anderson Staats (see West Virginia branch of Staats family).

Elias, married Elizabeth Casto, sister of Nicholas Casto. To this union were born the following children: Rev. Martin Casto, was married twice. His first wife was Jane Rhodes and his second







one was a Miss Davis; Sarah Jane married Richard Caddle, who is now deceased; Martha married Van Shamblin; Augustus, now in Kentucky.

Charles married Martha Bonnett. To this union were born the following children: Telitha married Granderson Staats (see West Virginia branch of Staats family); Virginia married Lenix Wolfe; Jacob B. married Martha Casto, daughter of George Casto; Elias married Ester Pringle; W. H. D. Casto married twice. First wife was Flora Powers and second wife was Dora Stone.

Martin married Lucinda J. Johns. To this union were born the following children: J. K., married Lucinda Thomas; Margaret J., married Jacob Rollins; Jacob A., married Phelina Morris; Chlora married Charley Hays; Eliza married J. B. Bradley; Fred was married twice. For a first wife he married a Miss Wendell, and for a second one Ona Litton. The following children were born to the first union: Oma, married Dr. Vaught Smith, a dentist who is now practicing his profession at Huntington, West Virginia; Ora married Oshel C. Staats (see West Virginia branchs of Staats family); Orza is single and at home; Glenva is single and at home. Miss Glenva Casto is considered one of the most charming and popular young women of Ripley. To this second union have been born: Golda, born July 6, 1909, and died December 31, 1909; Ama, born January 2, 1911; Cleoe, born March 3, 1913; Frederick, born December 14, 1914, and died July 11, 1915; Filbert, born May 9, 1916, and Ruth Jeannette, born June 20, 1920.

Willey Casto married Elizabeth Tolla. To this union were born the following children: William Lois married Virginia Board; Austin married a daughter of Thomas Mankinds; Jane married Holt Pringle; Barbara married Wirt Pringle; Almetta married Ben Young; A daughter; Jacob B. Casto married Sophronia Branley and lives at Gay, West Virginia.

### GEORGE CASTO.

George Casto came to Jackson county from Upshur county, a short distance from Janelew, Lewis county. He was a cousin of William Casto. He was married twice. For a first wife he married Miss Westfall, and for a second one, Sallie Auers, who was born in Germany. To the first union were born the following children: Abe Casto married Anna Slaughter; Elizabeth went West. To the second union were born the following children, with the following descendants: George, Jr., married Nancy Raines: Nicholas married Telitha Casto, daughter of William Casto (see William Casto Nicholas Casto was a farmer and minister during his life. He wrote several religious poems; Dr. J. C. married Sarah Bradley. To this union were born the following children with their children: Dr. V. L. married Mollie Skidmore. To this union were born three children: Wendell, now a sophomore at West Virginia University, Morgantown, West Virginia; Golda, now deceased; Madaline, now a sophomore in the Ripley high school, Ripley, West Virginia.

Dr. D. D. Casto married Alice Keenan. Dr. Casto and his brother, Dr. V. L. Casto, are both practicing medicine at Ripley,







West Virginia. Here they are classed among the best physicians in this section of the state.

Dr. Holly Casto is married and lives at Ravenswood where he practices his profession. Has no children. Elina married C. M. Booth. Saphronia, married Robert Rankins; Maggie, married B. F. Wendell.

Joel married Mary Bradley. Miss Bradley was a sister to Sarah Bradley, who married Dr. J. C. Casto. To this union were born the following children: Nancy J., married J. M. Fisher; Lugenia, married W. M. Rhodes; Lilly, married Albert Morris; F. Mint, married A. B. Lossin; O. J., married a daughter of Granderson Staats (see West Virginia branch of Staats family); M. L., married Luella, daughter of George N. Wendell (see West Virginia branch of Staats family).

Louisa married David L. Casto. To this union were born several children. Among these was Joel, who married Polly Staats (see West Virginia branch of Staats family).

Columbus, married a Miss Greenleaf.

Sarah married J. Frank Staats (see West Virginia branch of Staats family).

Elizabeth Casto married Elias Casto, son of William Casto (see William family).

Matilda married Joseph Skeens. The following children were born to this union: Telitha married Jeff Kiser; Joel was married twice. His second wife was Sophia Smith; David married C. A. Winter. The following children were born to this union: Herbert married a Miss Tilly Hammon. Is now serving his second term as clerk of circuit court of Jackson county, West Virginia. Has three children: Fay, Ralph and Inez. Nennia died at the age of thirteen; Elvia is single and at home; Orla married Delmer Good; Oda is single and at home; Georgia died in infancy.

#### LEVI CASTO

Levi Casto was the son of William Casto, a cousin of George Casto, who settled near the present site of Statts Mills, W. Va. The following account of this branch of the family or the descendants of Levo Casto is given in "History of West Virginia and its people," by Virgil A. Lewis. It contains many errors.

This is an old name in what is now West Virginia, and persons bearing this name are found in various parts of the state. Among them have been many and are many engaged in professional callings

such as medicine and law.

1. William Casto, the first member of this family, about whom we have definite information, settled on a farm near Ripley, which

farm is still in possession of the family. Child, Levi.

II. Levi, son of William Casto was born near Janelew, Lewis county, Virginia, April 1, 1808. Died January 27, 1880. Was a farmer throughout his life. Married Hannah Garney, born August 3, 1814, and died January 22, 1891. Hannah was the daughter of





HERBERT SKEEN.

Herbert Skeen is now serving his second term as circuit clerk of Jackson county, West Virginia. He has fulfilled his duties in this office with credit to himself and to the public in general. He is one of the leading Republicans in this section of West Virginia. A member of several lodges including I. O. O. F., Masons, and Elks. Has held various offices in these lodges. Last year (1920-21), he was District Deputy Grand Master in Fourth I. O. O. F., District of West Virginia. Mr. Skeen is one of the most influential men in Jackson county. He has always taken a special interest in family history and has aided in every way possible the holding of reunions and has a seisted materially in making the Staats Genealogy possible.



William Carney. Children: 1. Arrilla married Jacob Hyre; 2. James H.; 3. Abasolom; 4. George B.; 5. Francis; 6. David C., born August 31, 1851. Received his early education in the public schools. Taught eight years. Graduated from Ohio University June 24, 1874. Was superintendent of schools at Elizabeth, Wirt county. Admitted to the bar in 1877. Taught two years at Burning Springs, Wirt county. Was county superintendent of Free Schools from 1877 to 1881. In 1896, moved to Parkersburg. Married Lucy Clyde Dorr. Children: Lillian D., born November 23, 1878, and died January 22, 1913. Married Robert Stealey in May, 1906. Dorr is a lawyer at Parkersburg and United States Commissioner. (Was married and is now deceased—Harold Staats). 7. Charles Evert (should be Charles C.—Harold Staats); 8. Clarement E. T.; Six other sons now deceased.

III. Charles Evert (should be Charles C.—Harold Staats), son of Levi Casto, was born at Ripley, Jackson county, Virginia, December 15, 1861. At one time was a school teacher in Kanawha county. Bought old home farm. Married Margaret L., daughter of William and Fannie Rose.

[The children born to this union were Thomas, Clate, Vertia, Ruby H., Bessie, Okey J., Gorver, and Nellie. Thomas Casto graduated from a medical college in Baltimore. Maryland; married Bertha Hill; practiced his profession several years at Reedy and is now at Charleston, and has the following children: Corda, married Charles Drake and has one son Brooks; Cora, graduated from Ohio College of Dental Surgery at Cincinnati and is now practicing this profession at Charleston and Forrest. Clate Casto graduated from Law Department of West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va., married Gay Barnes, is now deceased, and had the following children: Bernard: Margaret, a junior in the Parkersburg high school, Parkersburg, W. Va.; and Louise. Vertia Casto married Theodore Staats and had two children: Golda, now deceased, and Blodena, who married Carl Vineyard and has one child, Juanita. (See West Virginia branch of Staats Family). Ruby H. Casto married William Early Staats (see cut of W. E. Staats), and has two sons: Harold and Roy, a junior in the Ripley high school, Ripley, W. Va. (see West Virginia branch of Staats family). Bessie Casto married Clay Chenoweth and has had three children, only one of which, Lucile, is now living. Dr. Okey Casto married Loshia Hodges, and has one son, Charles. Dr. Casto graduated from a medical college in Baltimore and after practicing this profession several years at Elizabeth, he went to New York and took a post-graduate course in surgery. At present Dr. Casto lives at Parkersburg, West Virginia. Here he is considered one of the leading surgeons of this section of the state (see cut of Dr. O. J. Casto). Grover Casto married Clarence Rathbone and has the following children: Margaret, Arnes, Catherine, Joe, Juliet, Virginia Elizabeth, and Role Mary. Nellie Casto married Dr. Ernest Ball. They now reside at Charleston where Dr. Ball practices his profession.—HAROLD STAATS.]

III. Dr. Claremont E. T. Casto, son of Levi, was born in Jackson county, Virginia, November 31, 1854, and died at Parkersburg October 14, 1912. Received his education in public schools. In 1875, received M. D. degree from Miami University. Went to Rockport, Wood county, West Virginia. Practiced here 26 years and then five and one-half years at Belleville, Wood county. In 1906, moved to Parkersburg. Was a member of the Free and Accepted Masons. Married Tennessie, daughter of Michael and Emily (McCoy) Crow, of Jackson county. Children: Donza Clarence, born January 2, 1877. Graduated from Baltimore medical college. Is a physician. Married F. Michael. Emma born July 3, 1880. Married G. C. Holliday. Charles Evert, born August 14, 1883.





Dr. O. J. Casto.

Dr. O. J. Casto was born March 31, 1880. He attended the public school of Jackson county, West Virginia, and later taught two terms of school in the same. Attended a medical college in St. Louis, Missouri, and later attended the Baltimore Medical College from which he graduated. A few years ago Dr. Casto took a post-graduate course in surgery in a medical college in New York City. At present, he is practising surgery at Parkersburg, W. Va., where he is one of the leading surgeons.



### BENJ. FRANKLIN CASTO.

[The following sketches of certain families that are descended from William Casto were copied from Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia.—Harold Staats.]

Benjamin Franklin Casto, a farmer of Ripley district (Jackson county, West Virginia), was born December 23, 1830. Married Mary Matilda Craig at Ripley June 9, 1860. To this union were born ten children. Among these are the following: Holly, baptized December 23, 1862; John Charles, baptized March 22, 1864; Bessie Lee, baptized, 1897; Adda, baptized, 1880; Otmer, baptized, March 1861, died, May, 1863; Ella, baptized 1874, died in infancy.

Mrs. Casto was born in 1840 in Ripley district. Her parents were Christopher and Mary Matilda (Bonnett) Craig. Jonathan and Mary Magdalene (Weatherholt) Casto, parents of Benjamin Casto, settled in Jackson county in 1816. The Bonnetts and Casto people were among the earliest and most eminent settlers of this county. Jonathan Casto was a soldier in the war of 1812. Isaac J. Casto, a brother of Benjamin F. Casto, was a confederate soldier and was wounded in the battle of Lewisburg in 1862, and was honorably discharged after the battle of Cross Lane.

# ABSALOM H. CASTO.

Absalom H. Casto, physician and farmer, of Ravenswood district, Jackson county West Virginia, was born in Ripley district, February 9, 1843. His father was Levi Casto, who came to this county in 1813, and his mother was Hannah (Carney) Casto, who was reared in this county. His father had two brothers, Jonathan and James, who were veterans of the War of 1812. Two brothers of Absalom H. Casto, George and James, were Confederate soldiers, George enlisting in 1861 and James in 1862. Both were prisoners from 1864 to end of war. Absalom H. Casto was a soldier of the Confederacy and lost a leg at Cedar Creek, Virginia, by the accidental discharge of a rifle. A. H. Casto and Frances P. Dawkins were married in Ravenswood District October 1, 1871. Their children were Forest Lee, born July 15, 1872; Clarence H, born November 27, 1873, and died July 13, 1874; William E., born June 5, 1875, and Ada Gertrude born February 15, 1880. The wife of Dr. Casto was born in Ravenswood district, February 28, 1851. She was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Dawkins.

#### W. C. CASTO



## Dr. J. C. CASTO

Dr. J. C. Casto was a son of George Casto, who was born in the vicinity of Staats Mills, W. Va., October 7, 1829, and he spent his boyhood days on his father's farm. Being very ambitious and industrious, he devoted his spare time on the farm to hard study, and his highest aim in life was to acquire an education, and he taught several successful terms of school in the county in which he lived. In the year 1854 he united in marriage to Sarah E. Bradley, and to this union seven children were born. Shortly after his marriage he took up the study of medicine and was licensed to practise under the laws of West Virginia, to which profession he was actively engaged for about 50 years, during which time he acquired a very lucrative practice and enjoyed an religious institutions of his community, and was licensed to preach the gospel by the Methodist Protestant conference of his state. His practice as a physician embraced several of the adjoining counties, to which he rode horseback, often crossing swollen streams, and following mountain trails a distance of 30 to 40 miles a day through forests by day or night, in order to relieve the suffering of some poor soul. Dr. Casto lived to the ripe age of 90 years, and passed to his reward. However, his spirit still lives in the memories of those whom he loved and served.

### Dr. V. L. Casto

Dr. Virgil Lowlance Casto was born March 18, 1865, at Staats Mill, West Virginia, and was the son of Dr. J. C. Casto. He taught school for several years and attended the Medical University of Louisville, Ky., graduating from this college in the year 1888; also took a post graduate course from the Chicago Policlinic in 1907, and has been in the active practice of his profession ever since. He matried Mollie A. Skidmore in the year 1888, and has two living children, Wendell Ewing, who is taking up the profession of medicine and dentistry, and Sarah Madaline, who is finishing up her high school education. Dr. Casto represented Jackson county in two sessions of the State Legislature, 1888-89, and served as secretary of the United States Pension Board twelve years. He is located at Ripley, W. Va., where he has been for the last 25 years.

# JACKSON COUNTY HERALDRY

#### MILLER FAMILY

There are three distinct and separate large families in the United States and many other people related to neither of these families, yet bearing the surname "Miller." The different branches of this family found in the United States and especially in Jackson county are briefly as follows:

## Massachusetts Miller Family.

The founder of this branch of the Miller family was decended from Nicholas Miller, Sheriff of County Kent, England. He immigrated to America previous to the year 1700, and settled in New England. Here he married a daughter of Joseph Belcher and had a son, Ebenezer, who graduated from Harvard College and later became a distinguished clergyman. One of the members of this branch of the family who lived in New York, Nicholas Miller, married Marie Muldor. (See Dutch Muldor family given below.) This family has many descendants who are scattered in many states and especially in Western Pennsylvania. Lewis Miller, father of the late Warren Miller, of Ripley, was a member of this family. This branch of the Miller family possessed and used the armorial bearings, given below, in America previous to the year 1700. Vermont gives them in America Heraldica.

# DUTCH MULDOR FAMILY.

The ancestors of the Dutch Muldor (now Miller) family came to America from Holland during colonial days, and was the founder of one of the pioneer families of America. As is shown by records owned by the Holland Society, of New York, the dutch male ancestor of this family bearing the surname "Muldor" settled in New Netherlands previous to the year 1678. Marie Miller, mentioned above who married Nicholas Miller, was the daughter of John Muldor and his wife. Elizabeth Staats Muldor, the great granddaughter of Nicholas Schuyler and the great-great-granddaughter of Maj. Abraham Steas (Flemish speeling for Abraham Staats), who was



among the earliest Dutch settlers in America. From such a line of ancestor came one branch of the Miller family in Jackson county, which is represented by the decendants of Lewis Miller, Sr., who, with his family, moved near Millwood, Jackson county, from Meigs county, Ohio, about the year 1850. This family had originally lived in Western Pennsylvania. But some time after the Louisiana Purchase, the father of Lewis Miller, Sr., and family, sought a home in the Ohio valley. They came down the Ohio river and after some time settled in Meigs county. From here at a later date this branch of the family came to Jackson county.

#### GERMAN MULLER FAMILY

That branch of the Miller family, which originated from the German Muller family, is not represented in Jackson county. The founder of this family immigrated to Pennsylvania from what is now Germany, during the period of the great German immigration.

#### VIRGINIA MILLER FAMILY.

There is another branch of the Miller family in this county. The ancestors are of Dutch ancestrage and immigrated to Western Virginia from Virginia at an early date. Daniel Miller and wife came to Boone county, W. Va., (then Virginia), and settled on Turtle Creek. There were twelve children in the family, six boys and six girls. Two of the boys went from Boone county to Kanawha and reared families there. The other four boys remained on the waters of Little Coal river. Several of the decendants of this family have at a later date moved to Jackson county. Among these is Mr. Wallis Miller, who lives near Chase Mills.

### ARMORIAL BEARINGS.

Arms-Ermine, a fess gules, between three wolves' head erased azure.

Crest-A wolf's head, erased azure.

(Copyrighted 1921)-HAROLD STAATS.

(Mountaineer, Ripley, W. Va., January 28, 1921.)

#### JACKSON COUNTY HERALDRY

#### CASTO FAMILY

For many years the origin of the Casto Family has been shrouded in mystery and doubt, and has been described only by legends, myths and traditions. Many of these have tended to confuse rather than enlighten known facts regarding the Casto people. In fact, the greater percentage of these have been and are nothing more nor less than products of imagination of various people. Because of this, the majority of these do not possess nor never did possess any historical or genealogical value whatsoever; but nevertheless they are interesting and worthy of preservation.

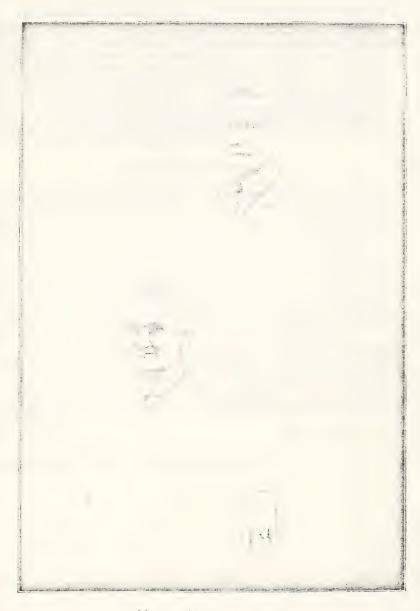
### CASTO AN ITALIAN WORD

The name "Castoe" as now spelled is neither a Spanish nor French word. It is an Italian word, which means in English "purity." In northern Italy—there are several families of people having the surname "Casto." Several members of these families have been prominent. One of these, Santo Casto, is mentioned on page 484, volume 1, G. Garallo, Dizionario Biografico, Universale, Milano, 1907.

#### CASTO PEOPLE OF CELTIC ORIGIN

The Casto people are of Celtic origin. The original surname of this well known family was "Casteaux:" It originated during the middle ages in what is now Alsace, France (formerly Alsace, Germany.) It has been proven definitely that this is the true origin of the family and that the family is not of Spanish ancestrage as is commonly believed, especially in West Virginia.





Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Casto.



#### EVOLUTION OF THE NAME

The evolution of the name Casto may well be shown by beginning with the present name and tracing it back. Even in Jackson county the name was formerly spelt "Castoe and Casteo." Several years before the first Casto person came to this county, the name was spelled "Castoeu." In Pennsylvania, there is a record showing the name was spelt "Casteaux." As is known by all who speak or are studying French or one of the Celtic languages, "aux" is pronounced as if written "o." During the early days of West Virginia, and in fact of all the colonies or original states, the great mass of the people were not highly educated. Many of them could barely read and write. As a rule people tried to spell a word the way it was pronounced, for instance it is known by every school boy or girl that Daniel Boone spelled "bear" thus "bar." Thus it is readily seen that the name "Casto" would have been a natural evolutionary product of "Casteaux," "aux" being pronounced as "o". The evolution of the name is briefly: Casteaux, Casteau, Casteo, Casto.

#### JACKSON COUNTY FAMILY

The Ancestors of the Casto family in Jackson county came to America the Revolutionary war and settled in Pennsylvania. From here at a later date they moved to what is now Lewis county, West Virginia. Here lived the ancestors and parents of William and George Casto, the founders of the Casto family in Jackson county. William Casto was born in the vicinity of Jane Lew, Lewis county. Here he lived for several years or until he had grown into manhood, had been married and started to rear a family. From here, over a hundred years ago, they started to seek a home in the Ohio Valley. They went overland and carried one of their sons, Levi, then an infant, in a basket on the back of a horse. At one time on their way they talked seriously of settling near the present site of Charleston, instead of in this county. In fact, Mr. Casto was offered a farm at the present site of West Charleston for the same sum of money that he gave for farm on Mill Creek, part of which is now owned by Mr. Charles C. Casto of Ripley. Mr. Casto selected the farm on Mill Creek because the land was richer and the location was healthier. He spent the remainder of his life on this farm. At his death he was buried in the Windon cemetery near Chase Mills.

George Casto, the other founder of Jackson county family, came from Upsher county, where his parents had moved from Lewis county. He decendents and those of William Casto are numbered among the leading citizens of the county. In fact few people have done more or are doing more for the county today than these people. Among these are the leading men of the county. They are found in many professions for instance, many are farmers, doctors, school teachers, etc. When a complete history of Jackson county is written, records of these people will occupy many of its brightest pages.

HAROLD STAATS.

(Copyrighted 1921.)

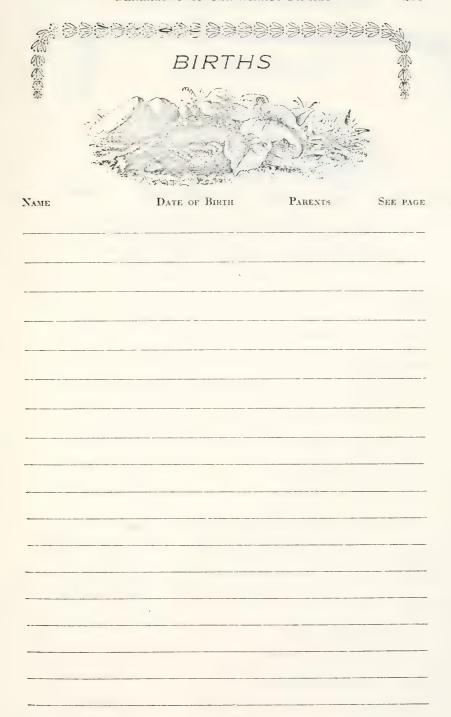
(From Mountaineer, Ripley, W. Va., January 16, 1921.)





A local design of the second s
A







	DEATHS			
Name	DATE OF BIRTH	PARENTS	PAGE	DATE OF DEATH





·	
·	



# CORRECTIONS

Representation and the second	



# CORRECTIONS

<u> </u>



The Staats Genealogy was printed by the Champlin Press, 225 North Fourth Street, Columbus, Ohio.

The Engravings given in this genealogy were made by the Bucher Engraving Company, Columbus, Ohio.

The following men and women by guaranteeing the cost of having the Staats Genealogy printed made this book possible:—C. C. Staats, Manager of A. M. Carson Store Co., Ripley, W. Va.; W. E. Staats, Ripley, W. Va.; Dr. O. J. Casto, 2008 Dudley Avenue, Parkersburg, W. Va.; Herbert Skeens, Circuit Clerk, Ripley, W. Va.; Mrs. Clora Rardin, Beckley, W. Va.; T. Clayton Parsons, Assistant Cashier of Bank of Ripley, Ripley, W. Va.; Harold Staats, Ripley, W. Va.; Mrs. Nellie Shinn, Ripley, W. Va.; Mrs. Ruby Kessel, Ripley, W. Va.; Miss Marie Staats, Ripley, W. Va.; Hartford Staats, Sissonsville, W. Va.; Oshel C. Staats, Owner and Manager of Staats Jewelry Store, Ripley, W. Va., and Theodore Staats, Reedy, W. Va. The favor which these persons have shown the members of the Staats family should long be remembered and should never be forgotten. Every member of the family should be ready, when the day comes, to show by their actions that they appreciate this favor.

Additional copies of the Staats Genealogy may be obtained from either Harold Staats, C. C. Staats, or Oshel C. Staats, Ripley, W. Va., or from any large firm dealing in genealogical books.











